

# Naturally Acquired and Vaccine-Induced Neutralizing Humoral Responses to SARS-CoV-2

Edwards Pradenas Saavedra



Aquesta tesi doctoral està subjecta a la llicència <u>Reconeixement- NoComercial – SenseObraDerivada 4.0. Espanya de Creative Commons.</u>

Esta tesis doctoral está sujeta a la licencia <u>Reconocimiento - NoComercial – SinObraDerivada</u> <u>4.0. España de Creative Commons.</u>

This doctoral thesis is licensed under the <u>Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-NoDerivs 4.0. Spain License.</u>



Edwards Pradenas Saavedra





# Faculty of Medicine and Health Sciences Doctoral Programme in Biomedicine

# Naturally Acquired and Vaccine-Induced Neutralizing Humoral Responses to SARS-CoV-2

Edwards Pradenas
Edwards Pradenas Saavedra

Thesis submitted by

to qualify for the degree of doctor by the University of Barcelona.

The presented work has been performed in the Cell Virology and Immunology group, at the IrsiCaixa AIDS Research Institute, supervised and tutored by

Julià Blanco	Jorge Carrillo	Manel Juan
Dr. Julià Blanco Arbués	Dr. Jorge Carrillo Molina	Dr. Manel Juan Otero
Director	Director	Tutor

Barcelona, June 2023

WARNING. This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-NoDerivatives 4.0 International License

ADVERTENCIA. Esta obra está bajo una licencia de Creative Commons Reconocimiento-NoComercial-SinObraDerivada 4.0 Internacional

ADVERTIMENT. Aquesta obra està subjecta a una llicència de Creative Commons Reconeixement-NoComercial-SenseObraDerivada 4.0 Internacional



**Dr. Julià Blanco Arbués**, principal investigator at IrsiCaixa AIDS Research Institute and Germans Trias i Pujol Research Institute (IGTP), and lecturer at University of Vic - Central University of Catalonia (UVic-UCC), and **Dr. Jorge Carrillo Molina**, principal investigator at IrsiCaixa AIDS Research Institute,

#### certify

that the experimental work and the writing of the present Doctoral Thesis entitled
"Naturally Acquired and Vaccine-Induced Neutralizing Humoral Responses to SARS-CoV-2"

have been carried out by Edwards Pradenas Saavedra under their supervision, and

#### consider

that it is suitable to be presented and to qualify for the degree of Doctor in Biomedicine at the University of Barcelona.

For the record, they sign this document at Badalona, June 10<sup>th</sup>, 2023

Dr. Julià Blanco Arbués	Dr. Jorge Carrillo Molina
Julià Blanco	Jorge Carrillo

This work was partially supported by a doctoral grant awarded to Edwards Pradenas Saavedra from the National Agency for Research and Development of Chile (ANID, 72180406). The published articles included in this thesis were partially funded by Grifols, the *Departament de Salut* of the *Generalitat de Catalunya* (grants SLD016 to Julià Blanco and SLD015 to Jorge Carrillo), the Spanish Health Institute Carlos III and the European Regional Development Fund (grants PI17/01518 and PI20/00093 to Julià Blanco, and PI18/01332 to Jorge Carrillo), CERCA Programme/*Generalitat de Catalunya* 2017 SGR252, the crowdfunding initiatives #joemcorono, BonPreu/Esclat, and Correos, and Foundation Dormeur.

Cover design: ©Delos Studio

Antibodies represent the key molecules mediating protection from viral infections. Viruses illustrate SARS-CoV-2 infection. COVID-19 vaccination is represented by spikes. The waves symbolize different epidemiological periods of COVID-19 in Spain. Background stippling represents droplet and airborne transmission of SARS-CoV-2.

# Naturally Acquired and Vaccine-Induced Neutralizing Humoral Responses to SARS-CoV-2

Thesis for doctoral degree (Ph.D.)

by

#### Edwards Pradenas Saavedra

### Thesis Supervisors

**Dr. Julià Blanco Arbués** IrsiCaixa AIDS Research Institute

**Dr. Jorge Carrillo Molina**IrsiCaixa AIDS Research Institute

### Thesis Tutor

**Dr. Manel Juan Otero** Hospital Clínic de Barcelona

### Supervisory Committee

**Dra. Silvia Vidal Alcorisa**Sant Pau Institute of Biomedical Research

**Dr. Jorge Lloberas Cavero** University of Barcelona

#### **Examination Board**

**Dr. Josep M. Miró Meda** Hospital Clínic de Barcelona

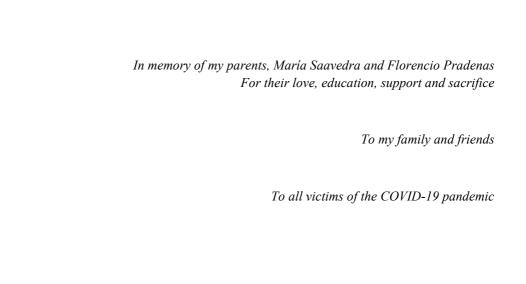
**Dra. Carlota Dobaño Lázaro**ISGlobal - Barcelona Institute for Global Health

**Dra. Eva Martínez Cáceres** Hospital Universitari Germans Trias i Pujol

#### Alternate Board Members

**Dra. Gemma Moncunill Piñas**ISGlobal - Barcelona Institute for Global Health

**Dra. Cecilia Cabrera Navarro** IrsiCaixa AIDS Research Institute



#### Some lessons from Ebola outbreaks:

"Be fast. Have no regrets. You must be the first mover. The virus will always get you if you don't move quickly. If you need to be right before you move, you will never win. Perfection is the enemy of the good when it comes to emergency management. Speed trumps perfection; and the problem in society we have at the moment is everyone is afraid of making a mistake, everyone is afraid of the consequence of error. But the greatest error is not to move. The greatest error is to be paralyzed by the fear of failure"

Michael J. Ryan, 2020

Executive Director of WHO's Health Emergencies Programme

#### Pandemic Influenza Leadership Forum:

"We don't know when a pandemic might strike. But we can be sure of two things. Everything we do before a pandemic will seem alarmist. Everything we do after a pandemic will seem inadequate. This is the dilemma we face, but it should not stop us from doing what we can to prepare. We need to reach out to everyone with words that inform, but not inflame. We need to encourage everyone to prepare, but not panic"

Michael O. Leavitt, 2007

Former US Department of Health and Human Services Secretary

# **Contents**

Forewordxxii
Summaryxxv
Resumen xxv
Resumxxvi
CHAPTER 1: INTRODUCTION
Overview of COVID-19 pandemic
COVID-19 inception
Coronaviruses
SARS-CoV-2 Virology
Transmission and pathophysiology15
The host immune response to SARS-CoV-2 infection and vaccination
Innate immunity19
Adaptive immunity2
Viral evolution and immune escape38
Immunopathology55
Diagnostic tools
Treatments and Therapies62
Antivirals62
SARS-CoV-2 monoclonal antibodies64
Other therapies66
Preventive measures and vaccines69
Prevention69
Vaccines
CHAPTER 2: HYPOTHESES AND OBJECTIVES77
Hypotheses79
Aim
Objectives
CHAPTER 3: RESULTS83
Part I: SARS-CoV-2 infection elicits a rapid neutralizing antibody response that correlate
with disease severity
Part II: Stable neutralizing antibody levels 6 months after mild and severe COVID-19 episodes

Part III: Clinical course impacts early kinetics, magnitude, and amplitude of S 2 neutralizing antibodies beyond 1 year after infection	
Part IV: Virological and clinical determinants of the magnitude of humoral r SARS-CoV-2 in mild-symptomatic individuals	
Part V: Previous SARS-CoV-2 infection increases B.1.1.7 cross-neutra vaccinated individuals	
Part VI: Impact of hybrid immunity, booster vaccination and Omicron by infection on SARS-CoV-2 VOCs cross-neutralization	
Directors' Report	201
Integrative Summary of Results	209
A high-sensitivity pseudovirus-based neutralization assay to determine neutralizing antibodies against SARS-CoV-2	
Kinetics of neutralizing antibodies acquired by natural infection at short, midterm	
Factors associated with the magnitude of the humoral response acquired by	•
Cross-neutralization by infection against different SARS-CoV-2 variants	217
Impact of COVID-19 vaccination, hybrid immunity, booster dose and brinfection on cross-neutralization	
CHAPTER 4: DISCUSSION	225
Value of the study	235
Limitations of the study	236
Future perspectives and open questions	237
CHAPTER 5: CONCLUDING REMARKS	241
Conclusions	243
Final thoughts	244
REFERENCES	247
RESOURCES AND TERMINOLOGY	337
Abbreviations and Acronyms	339
Glossary	343
Recommended web resources	349
Disclaimer	351
Acknowledgments	352

# **List of Figures**

Figure 1   COVID-19 timeline
Figure 2   SARS-CoV-2 structure and genome
Figure 3   SARS-CoV-2 S-glycoprotein
Figure 4   SARS-CoV-2 infection cycle
Figure 5   SARS-CoV-2 entry pathways
Figure 6   SARS-CoV-2 transmission
Figure 7   COVID-19 pathogenic phases
Figure 8   Immune responses for protection against SARS-CoV-2
Figure 9   T cell response against SARS-CoV-2
Figure 10   T cell-dependent B cell responses
Figure 11   B-cell and antibody immune responses
Figure 12   Anti-SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies
Figure 13   Classes of anti-RBD neutralizing antibodies
Figure 14   F <sub>c</sub> -dependent antibody effector functions
Figure 15   Phylogenetic tree of SARS-CoV-2
Figure 16   Antigenic cartography of SARS-CoV-2 variants
Figure 17   SARS-CoV-2 genetic recombination variants
Figure 18   Representation of mutations in the S-glycoprotein between different SARS-CoV-2 variants
Figure 19   COVID-19 cases and deaths worldwide
Figure 20   SARS-CoV-2 variants over time
Figure 21   Relative fitness versus date of lineage emergence
Figure 22   Properties of amino acid substitutions or deletions in SARS-CoV-2 variants 51
Figure 23   COVID-19 waves in Spain

Figure 24   Neutralization profile of anti-SARS-CoV-2 monoclonal antibodies
Figure 25   COVID-19 prevention measures
Figure 26   Cumulative COVID-19 vaccination doses
Figure 27   Linearity of neutralizing antibody quantification
List of Tables
Table 1   Transmission-enhancing properties of SARS-CoV-2 influenced by viral evolution,           and their effect on epidemiological parameters and population outcomes
Table 2   Vaccines currently included in WHO, EMA and/or FDA authorization lists 72

*Note:* The figures and tables contained in the papers included in this thesis are not part of the index.

## **List of Scientific Articles**

#### This thesis is based on the following publications:

- 1. Trinité B, Tarrés-Freixas F, Rodon J, **Pradenas E**, Urrea V, Marfil S, Rodríguez de la Concepción ML, Ávila-Nieto C, Aguilar-Gurrieri C, Barajas A, et al. SARS-CoV-2 infection elicits a rapid neutralizing antibody response that correlates with disease severity. *Sci Rep* (2021) **11**:1–10. doi:10.1038/s41598-021-81862-9
- 2. **Pradenas E**, Trinité B, Urrea V, Marfil S, Ávila-Nieto C, Rodríguez de la Concepción ML, Tarrés-Freixas F, Pérez-Yanes S, Rovirosa C, Ainsua-Enrich E, et al. Stable neutralizing antibody levels 6 months after mild and severe COVID-19 episodes. *Med* (2021) **2**:313-320.e4. doi:10.1016/j.medj.2021.01.005
- 3. Trinité B, **Pradenas E**, Marfil S, Rovirosa C, Urrea V, Tarrés-Freixas F, Ortiz R, Rodon J, Vergara-Alert J, Segalés J, et al. Previous SARS-CoV-2 infection increases B.1.1.7 cross-neutralization by vaccinated individuals. *Viruses* (2021) **13**:1135. doi:10.3390/v13061135
- Pradenas E, Trinité B, Urrea V, Marfil S, Tarrés-Freixas F, Ortiz R, Rovirosa C, Rodon J, Vergara-Alert J, Segalés J, et al. Clinical course impacts early kinetics, magnitude, and amplitude of SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies beyond 1 year after infection. *Cell Reports Med* (2022) 3: doi:10.1016/j.xcrm.2022.100523
- Pradenas E, Ubals M, Urrea V, Suñer C, Trinité B, Riveira-Muñoz E, Marfil S, Ávila-Nieto C, Rodríguez de la Concepción ML, Tarrés-Freixas F, et al. Virological and clinical determinants of the magnitude of humoral responses to SARS-CoV-2 in mild-symptomatic individuals. Front Immunol (2022) 13:1–10. doi:10.3389/fimmu.2022.860215
- 6. **Pradenas E**, Marfil S, Urrea V, Trigueros M, Pidkova T, Pons-Grífols A, Ortiz R, Rovirosa C, Tarrés-Freixas F, Aguilar-Gurrieri C, et al. Impact of hybrid immunity, booster vaccination and Omicron breakthrough infection on SARS-CoV-2 VOCs cross-neutralization. *iScience* (2023) **26**: doi:10.1016/j.isci.2023.106457

# The following papers were also published during the doctoral program, but are not included in this thesis:

- 7. Carrillo J, Izquierdo-Useros N, Ávila-Nieto C, Pradenas E, Clotet B, Blanco J. Humoral immune responses and neutralizing antibodies against SARS-CoV-2; implications in pathogenesis and protective immunity. *Biochem Biophys Res Commun* (2021) **538**:187–191. doi:10.1016/j.bbrc.2020.10.108
- Massanella M, Martin-Urda A, Mateu L, Marín T, Aldas I, Riveira-Muñoz E, Kipelainen A, Jiménez-Moyano E, Rodriguez De La Concepción ML, Avila-Nieto C, et al. Critical presentation of a severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 reinfection: a case report. *Open Forum Infect Dis* (2021) 8:1–6. doi:10.1093/ofid/ofab329
- 9. Muñoz-Basagoiti J, Perez-Zsolt D, León R, Blanc V, Raïch-Regué D, Cano-Sarabia M, Trinité B, Pradenas E, Blanco J, Gispert J, et al. Mouthwashes with CPC reduce the infectivity of SARS-CoV-2 variants in vitro. *J Dent Res* (2021) **100**:1265–1272. doi:10.1177/00220345211029269
- 10. Ortega N, Ribes M, Vidal M, Rubio R, Aguilar R, Williams S, Barrios D, Alonso S, Hernández-Luis P, Mitchell RA, et al. Seven-month kinetics of SARS-CoV-2 antibodies and role of pre-existing antibodies to human coronaviruses. *Nat Commun* (2021) **12**:1–10. doi:10.1038/s41467-021-24979-9
- Diez JM, Romero C, Cruz M, Vandeberg P, Merritt WK, Pradenas E, Trinite B, Blanco J, Clotet B, Willis T, et al. Anti-severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 hyperimmune immunoglobulin demonstrates potent neutralization and antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity and phagocytosis through N and S proteins. *J Infect Dis* (2022) 225:938–946. doi:10.1093/infdis/jiab540
- Fernández-Bastit L, Rodon J, Pradenas E, Marfil S, Trinité B, Parera M, Roca N, Pou A, Cantero G, Lorca-Oró C, et al. First detection of SARS-CoV-2 Delta (B.1.617.2) variant of concern in a dog with clinical signs in Spain. *Viruses* (2021) 13:2526. doi:10.3390/v13122526
- 13. Alemany A, Millat-Martinez P, Corbacho-Monné M, Malchair P, Ouchi D, Ruiz-Comellas A, Ramírez-Morros A, Rodríguez Codina J, Amado Simon R, Videla S, et al. High-titre methylene blue-treated convalescent plasma as an early treatment for outpatients with COVID-19: a randomised, placebo-controlled trial. *Lancet Respir Med* (2022) **10**:278–288. doi:10.1016/S2213-2600(21)00545-2
- 14. Raïch-Regué D, Muñoz-Basagoiti J, Perez-Zsolt D, Noguera-Julian M, Pradenas E, Riveira-Muñoz E, Giménez N, Carabaza A, Giménez F, Saludes V, et al. Performance of SARS-CoV-2 antigen-detecting rapid diagnostic tests for Omicron and other variants of concern. *Front Microbiol* (2022) **13**:1–6. doi:10.3389/fmicb.2022.810576

- Millat-Martinez P, Gharbharan A, Alemany A, Rokx C, Geurtsvankessel C, Papageourgiou G, van Geloven N, Jordans C, Groeneveld G, Swaneveld F, et al. Prospective individual patient data meta-analysis of two randomized trials on convalescent plasma for COVID-19 outpatients. *Nat Commun* (2022) 13:1–9. doi:10.1038/s41467-022-29911-3
- 16. Trigueros M, Pradenas E, Palacín D, Muñoz-López F, Ávila-Nieto C, Trinité B, Bonet-Simó JM, Isnard M, Moreno N, Marfil S, et al. Reduced humoral response 3 months following BNT162b2 vaccination in SARS-CoV-2 uninfected residents of long-term care facilities. *Age Ageing* (2022) 51:1–10. doi:10.1093/ageing/afac101
- 17. Abella E, Trigueros M, Pradenas E, Muñoz-Lopez F, Garcia-Pallarols F, Ben Azaiz Ben Lahsen R, Trinité B, Urrea V, Marfil S, Rovirosa C, et al. Efficacy of SARS-CoV-2 vaccination in patients with monoclonal gammopathies: A cross sectional study. *Life Sci Alliance* (2022) 5:1–13. doi:10.26508/lsa.202201479
- Garcia-Cirera S, Calvet J, Berenguer-Llergo A, Pradenas E, Marfil S, Massanella M, Mateu L, Trinité B, Llop M, Arévalo M, et al. Glucocorticoids' treatment impairs the medium-term immunogenic response to SARS-CoV-2 mRNA vaccines in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus patients. *Sci Rep* (2022) 12:14772. doi:10.1038/s41598-022-18996-x
- 19. Fernández-Bastit L, Marfil S, Pradenas E, Valle R, Roca N, Rodon J, Pailler-García L, Trinité B, Parera M, Noguera-Julian M, et al. Severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) infection and humoral responses against different variants of concern in domestic pet animals and stray cats from North-Eastern Spain. *Transbound Emerg Dis* (2022) 69:3518–3529. doi:10.1111/tbed.14714
- Espana-Cueto S, Santos JR, Blanch-Lombarte O, Grifols J-R, Llados G, Lopez C, Molina-Morant D, Nevot M, Pradenas E, Trinite B, et al. Prolonged viral shedding and multiple admissions due to SARS-CoV-2-associated pneumonia in a patient with chronic lymphocytic leukemia: a case report. *J Biomed Res Environ Sci* (2022) 3:1293–1297. doi:10.37871/jbres1595
- Ainsua-Enrich E, Pedreño-Lopez N, Bracke C, Ávila-Nieto C, Rodríguez de la Concepción ML, Pradenas E, Trinité B, Marfil S, Miranda C, González S, et al. Kinetics of immune responses elicited after three mRNA COVID-19 vaccine doses in predominantly antibody-deficient individuals. *iScience* (2022) 25: doi:10.1016/j.isci.2022.105455
- Felip E, Pradenas E, Romeo M, Marfil S, Trinité B, Urrea V, Hernández A, Ballana E, Cucurull M, Mateu L, et al. Impact of chemotherapy and/or immunotherapy on neutralizing antibody response to SARS-CoV-2 mRNA-1237 vaccine in patients with solid tumors. *Mol Oncol* (2022) 17:686–694. doi:10.1002/1878-0261.13359

- 23. Barreiro A, Prenafeta A, Bech-Sabat G, Roca M, Perozo Mur E, March R, González-González L, Madrenas L, Corominas J, Fernández A, et al. Preclinical evaluation of a COVID-19 vaccine candidate based on a recombinant RBD fusion heterodimer of SARS-CoV-2. *iScience* (2023) **26**:106126. doi:10.1016/j.isci.2023.106126
- Muñoz-Basagoiti J, Monteiro FLL, Krumpe LRH, Armario-Najera V, Shenoy SR, Perez-Zsolt D, Westgarth HJ, Villorbina G, Bomfim LM, Raïch-Regué D, et al. Cyanovirin-N binds to select SARS-CoV-2 spike oligosaccharides outside of the receptor binding domain and blocks infection by SARS-CoV-2. *Proc Natl Acad Sci* (2023) 120:2017. doi:10.1073/pnas.2214561120
- 25. Tarrés-Freixas F, Aguilar-Gurrieri C, Rodríguez de la Concepción ML, Urrea V, Trinité B, Ortiz R, Pradenas E, Blanco P, Marfil S, Molinos-Albert LM, et al. An engineered HIV-1 Gag-based VLP displaying high antigen density induces strong antibody-dependent functional immune responses. *npj Vaccines* (2023) 8:51. doi:10.1038/s41541-023-00648-4
- 26. Corominas J, Garriga C, Prenafeta A, Moros A, Cañete M, Barreiro A, González-González L, Madrenas L, Güell I, Clotet B, et al. Safety and immunogenicity of the protein-based PHH-1V compared to BNT162b2 as a heterologous SARS-CoV-2 booster vaccine in adults vaccinated against COVID-19: a multicentre, randomised, double-blind, non-inferiority phase IIb trial. *Lancet Reg Heal Eur* (2023)100613. doi:10.1016/j.lanepe.2023.100613

The following preprints (all of them under review) were also published during the doctoral program, but are not included in this thesis:

- Belda F, Mora O, Lopez-Martinez M, Torres N, Vivanco A, Marfil S, Pradenas E, Massanella M, Blanco J, Christie R, et al. Demonstration of antibodies against SARS-CoV-2, neutralizing or binding, in seroconversion panels after mRNA-1273, BNT-162b2 and Ad26.COV2.S vaccine administration. *medRxiv* (2022) doi:10.1101/2022.03.28.22272552
- 28. Leal L, Pich J, Ferrer L, Nava J, Martí-Lluch R, Esteban I, Pradenas E, Raïch-Regué D, Prenafeta A, Escobar K, et al. Safety and immunogenicity of a recombinant protein RBD fusion heterodimer vaccine against SARS-CoV-2: preliminary results of a phase 1-2a dose-escalating, randomized, double-blind clinical trial. *medRxiv* (2022) doi:10.1101/2022.08.09.22278560
- Prenafeta A, Bech-Sàbat G, Moros A, Barreiro A, Fernández A, Cañete M, Roca M, González L, Garriga C, Confais J, et al. Preclinical evaluation of PHH-1V vaccine candidate against SARS-CoV-2 in non-human primates. bioRxiv (2022) doi:10.1101/2022.12.13.520255
- Moros A, Prenafeta A, Barreiro A, Perozo E, Fernández A, Cañete M, González L, Garriga C, Pradenas E, Marfil S, et al. Immunogenicity and safety in pigs of PHH-1V, a SARS-CoV-2 RBD fusion heterodimer vaccine candidate. *bioRxiv* (2023) doi:10.1101/2023.01.19.524684
- 31. Campos-Mata L de, Trinité B, Modrego A, Vaquero ST, Pradenas E, Melero NR, Carlero D, Marfil S, Pons-Grífols A, Bueno-Carrasco MT, et al. A novel monoclonal antibody targeting a large surface of the receptor binding motif shows pan-neutralizing SARS-CoV-2 activity including BQ.1.1 variant. *bioRxiv* (2023) doi:10.1101/2023.01.20.524748
- 32. Carrillo J, Ávila-Nieto C, Vergara-Alert J, Amengual-Rigo P, Ainsua-Enrich E, Brustolin M, Concepción MLR de la, Pedreño-Lopez N, Rodon J, Urrea V, et al. Immunization with V987H-stabilized spike glycoprotein protects K18-hACE2 and Golden Syrian hamster upon SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Res Sq* (2023) doi:10.21203/rs.3.rs-2846684/v1

### **Foreword**

It is a real pleasure to write this foreword to Edwards Pradenas Saavedra's thesis. A doctoral thesis is the summit of the academic training and, therefore, a unique moment in the life of a researcher. In this particular case, different unique aspects make this moment more special.

First of all, we would highlight the personal aspect. It has been our privilege to be able to supervise the doctoral work of Edwards Pradenas Saavedra. He has demonstrated two valuable qualities, a tireless desire to grow professionally fighting against all the elements (visas included) and a high care and rigor in the work that is demonstrated on each page of his doctoral thesis.

Secondly, it is worth putting this doctoral thesis in context. The irruption of the COVID-19 pandemic in the midst of a thesis initially conceived to analyze neutralizing humoral responses against HIV. IrsiCaixa's commitment to SARS-CoV-2 research forced a change of objectives that implied a certain risk for the thesis. However, Edwards' ability to work with the new virus was instrumental in his ultimate success. The quantity and quality of the results indicate that we made the right decision.

Third, the research on SARS-CoV-2 has meant an avalanche of information that needed to be managed. For a doctoral student, this was an additional challenge that Edwards has overcome by far.

The final result is an excellent thesis, that contains only a part of the work done by Edwards in the last years. We hope the readers will enjoy this document that represents a timely and valuable contribution to our understanding of neutralizing humoral responses against SARS-CoV-2 and its intricate relationship with the continuous viral evolution.

Dr. Julià Blanco and Dr. Jorge Carrillo

## **Summary**

Neutralizing antibodies represent one of the major correlates of protection against viral infections. Their elicitation is one of the main goals of vaccine development. The longitudinal kinetics, the factors that determine the neutralizing activity generated by vaccination, natural infection, or both (hybrid immunity), and their ability to neutralize different variants are key pieces of information to evaluate the immune status against SARS-CoV-2. These data would inform us to take key decision on immunization schedules and/or vaccination strategies. Despite the plethora of published studies in this matter, at the beginning of the COVID-19 pandemic the evidence was scarce and uncertain, and today there are still gaps in our knowledge about the neutralizing response.

In this thesis we evaluate in detail the anti-SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing humoral response elicited by natural infection, vaccination, or both. We report that the neutralizing response to natural SARS-CoV-2 infection is elicited early after infection and is long-lasting (beyond one year). However, it induces limited long-term variant cross-neutralization. The level and quality of neutralization is determined by disease severity, and specifically, the magnitude of the humoral response in asymptomatic or mildly symptomatic individuals is associated with duration of symptoms and age, with no apparent contribution from gender and viral load. Early vaccination schedules generated neutralizing antibodies that decay over time and poorly neutralize emerging variants. However, vaccination of convalescent individuals boosts pre-existing natural immunity and provides better variant coverage. The third dose of vaccine broadens the cross-neutralization by generating a neutralizing response that mimics hybrid immunity. Omicron breakthrough infection have a positive impact on the neutralizing response to Omicron subvariants.

All these results demonstrate the complexity of the neutralizing immune response to SARS-CoV-2, and how the magnitude and quality of this response are influenced by several factors, such as the clinical course of the disease, demographic factors, and the nature and number of antigenic exposures. This information can be useful to evaluate and predict the population protective status and to guide future health strategies.

## Resumen

En el contexto de las infecciones virales, los anticuerpos neutralizantes representan uno de los principales correlatos de protección. Su generación es uno de los objetivos primordiales a conseguir mediante la vacunación. Comprender la cinética de los anticuerpos neutralizantes a lo largo del tiempo, sus determinantes tras la vacunación, la infección natural, o ambos eventos (inmunidad híbrida), y su capacidad para neutralizar diferentes variantes, representan uno de los pilares fundamentales sobre el cual evaluar la respuesta inmunológica contra el SARS-CoV-2. Esta información proporciona una base sólida sobre la cual establecer esquemas de inmunización y/o estrategias vacunales. A pesar del considerable número de publicaciones que abordan este tema, todavía existen vacíos en nuestra comprensión sobre la respuesta neutralizante.

En nuestros estudios evaluamos detalladamente la respuesta humoral neutralizante contra el SARS-CoV-2 obtenida por la infección natural, la vacunación, o la combinación de ambos eventos. Observamos que la respuesta neutralizante a la infección natural por SARS-CoV-2 se genera rápidamente tras la infección y es duradera (más allá de un año), pero presenta una limitada neutralización cruzada contra diferentes variantes virales. La gravedad de la enfermedad determina los niveles y la calidad de la neutralización, mientras que la magnitud de la respuesta humoral en individuos asintomáticos o con enfermedad leve está asociada con la duración de los síntomas y la edad, sin contribución aparente del sexo y la carga viral. La vacunación genera anticuerpos neutralizantes que disminuyen con el tiempo y muestran una reducida actividad contra las variantes emergentes. Sin embargo, la vacunación en convalecientes refuerza la inmunidad natural preexistente y confiere una mayor amplitud de neutralización. La tercera dosis de la vacuna amplía la neutralización cruzada, generando una respuesta similar a la inmunidad híbrida. Las infecciones tras la vacunación causadas por Omicron, tienen un impacto positivo en la respuesta neutralizante a las subvariantes Omicron.

Estos resultados evidencian la complejidad de la respuesta humoral neutralizante y, tanto la magnitud como la calidad de la misma, está influenciada por varios factores, tales como el curso clínico de la enfermedad, características demográficas, y la naturaleza y número de exposiciones antigénicas. Esta información resulta útil para conocer y predecir el estado de protección de la población y guiar futuras estrategias sanitarias.

### Resum

En el context de les infeccions virals, els anticossos neutralitzants representen un dels principals correlats de protecció. La seva generació és un dels objectius primordials a aconseguir mitjançant la vacunació. Comprendre la cinètica dels anticossos neutralitzants al llarg del temps, els seus determinants després de la vacunació, la infecció, o ambdós esdeveniments (immunitat híbrida), i la seva capacitat per neutralitzar diferents variants, representa un dels pilars fonamentals sobre els quals avaluar la resposta immunològica contra el SARS-CoV-2. Aquesta informació proporciona una base sòlida per establir esquemes d'immunització i/o estratègies de vacunació. Malgrat el considerable nombre de publicacions que aborden aquest tema, encara hi ha buits a la nostra comprensió de la resposta neutralitzant.

Als nostres estudis, vam avaluar detalladament la resposta humoral neutralitzant contra el SARS-CoV-2 obtinguda per la infecció natural, la vacunació o ambdós. Vam observar que la resposta neutralitzant a la infecció natural per SARS-CoV-2 es genera ràpidament després de la infecció i és duradora (més enllà d'un any), però amb una limitada neutralització creuada contra variants virals a llarg termini. La gravetat de la malaltia determina els nivells i la qualitat de la neutralització, mentre que la magnitud de la resposta humoral en individus asimptomàtics o amb malaltia lleu està associada amb la durada dels símptomes i l'edat, sense contribució aparent del sexe i la càrrega viral. La vacunació genera anticossos neutralitzants que disminueixen amb el temps i mostren una activitat reduïda contra les variants emergents. Tanmateix, la vacunació en persones convalescents reforça la immunitat natural preexistent i confereix una major amplitud de neutralització. La tercera dosi de la vacuna amplia la neutralització creuada, generant una resposta similar a la immunitat híbrida. Les infeccions després de la vacunació causades per Omicron tenen un impacte positiu en la resposta neutralitzant a les subvariants Omicron.

Aquests resultats evidencien la complexitat de la resposta humoral neutralitzant, i què tant la magnitud com la qualitat d'aquesta està influïda per diversos factors, com el desenvolupament clínic de la malaltia, les característiques demogràfiques i la naturalesa i nombre d'exposicions antigèniques. Aquesta informació és útil per a conèixer i predir l'estat de protecció de la població i guiar futures estratègies sanitàries.





Every day the world faces new challenges, and pandemics have been a part of our lives since ancient times; therefore, we must learn from past experiences and apply those lessons to deal with current and future outbreaks effectively.

Throughout humankind's history, many pandemics have caused irreparable devastation to entire continents. The tragic and overwhelming loss of millions of lives has been a common outcome of pandemics; starting from the earliest recorded plagues (Athenian, Antonine, and Justinian), going through the Black Death, smallpox, and the Spanish influenza H1N1, to the present day with Acquired Immunodeficiency Syndrome (AIDS) and Coronavirus Disease 2019 (COVID-19). Regrettably, some of these pandemics continue to claim thousands of lives<sup>1,2</sup>.

Emerging and reemerging infectious diseases are one of the major threats to public health<sup>3–5</sup>, especially those that are deadly or cause serious and irreparable damage to people's health, and have a strong impact on our socio-economic structure. Many epidemics and pandemics are zoonotic<sup>6</sup>, meaning that they are transmitted between vertebrate animals and humans<sup>7</sup>. It is calculated that  $\approx 1.7$  million viruses are yet to be discovered in mammals and birds, and nearly half of them have zoonotic potential<sup>8</sup>. In fact, it is estimated that more than 6 out of 10 human pathogens can be transmitted from animals, and that more than 70% of emerging infectious diseases originate from wildlife species<sup>4,6,9</sup>.

In the last two decades, the world has experienced a surge of emerging and reemerging infectious diseases. Among them, it is possible to mention the 2003 Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus (SARS-CoV or SARS-CoV-1) outbreak, the 2009 influenza A virus (H1N1, swine influenza) pandemic, the 2012 Middle East Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus (MERS-CoV) outbreak, the 2013-2016 Ebola virus disease epidemic, the 2015 Zika virus epidemic, the 2019 Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) pandemic, and more recently, the 2022 Monkeypox outbreak. Importantly, the fact that numerous outbreaks, epidemics, and pandemics are caused by respiratory viruses is probably due to their transmissibility and route of transmission <sup>10–15</sup>.

The host immune response plays a critical role in the outcome of a pandemic, as it determines the susceptibility of individuals to the pathogen, the severity of the disease, and the ability to develop immunologic memory and herd immunity<sup>16–18</sup>. Furthermore, the immune response can shape the course of the pandemic by influencing the transmission dynamics of the infectious agent<sup>19,20</sup>. The pathogen needs to evade or subvert the host immune response to survive and propagate, while the host immune response needs to effectively recognize and eliminate the pathogen. Therefore, in the context of the current pandemic, a thorough understanding of the interaction between SARS-CoV-2 and the host immune response is essential to develop effective strategies to control the spread of the virus and reduce the disease burden.

# Overview of COVID-19 pandemic

## **COVID-19 inception**

SARS-CoV-2 is the etiologic agent of COVID-19, one of the best-documented human pandemics, thanks to the remarkable international cooperation that has led to a plethora of scientific publications in a short lapse of time<sup>21</sup>.

In December 2019 (**Figure 1**), a cluster of patients exhibiting atypical pneumonia and not responding adequately to conventional treatments was detected in Wuhan city (Hubei, China)<sup>22–24</sup>. On 31 December 2019, Wuhan Municipal Health Commission reported an outbreak of pneumonia of unknown cause, and several cases seemed to be connected to the Huanan Seafood Wholesale Market (Wuhan)<sup>25,26</sup>.

Retrospective studies suggest a likelihood that SARS-CoV-2 had spilled over into humans between early October and mid-November 2019<sup>27–30</sup>. Evidence collected to date indicates that the origin of SARS-CoV-2 may be wildlife. Although exactly how, when, and where it emerged is still a mystery. The strongest theory is that it jumped from bats (or other animal species, such as pangolins)<sup>22,31–34</sup> to an intermediate host animal (e.g., raccoon dogs, foxes, minks, etc.), and from there to humans; and that the Huanan Seafood Wholesale Market was the initial epicenter of the pandemic<sup>35–39</sup>.

During the first days of January 2020, WHO reported that the outbreak was caused by a new coronavirus, and on January 10-12, China shared the genetic sequence of SARS-CoV-2 (at that time named 2019 Novel Coronavirus, 2019-nCoV)<sup>40-42</sup>. On January 13, the first detection protocol using reverse-transcription polymerase chain reaction (RT-PCR) was published<sup>43</sup>. Since then, cases began to be detected outside China and the first deaths were registered.

On January 19-22, the WHO announced that there was evidence of human-to-human transmission; and 1 day later, in an attempt to contain the spread of the virus, Wuhan—and other cities in Hubei province—was put under lockdown, which had remarkable success in decreasing the growth rate of cases<sup>44–46</sup>. On January 30, WHO considered the outbreak to constitute

a Public Health Emergency of International Concern (PHEIC). On February 11, it was announced that the name of the new coronavirus would be SARS-CoV-2, and the disease it produced would be called COVID-19. One month later, the WHO characterized it as a pandemic, Europe became the epicenter, and the world began an unprecedented shutdown, leading to the confinement of more than half of humanity to their homes<sup>47,48</sup>. The number of infections and deaths has increased steadily ever since.

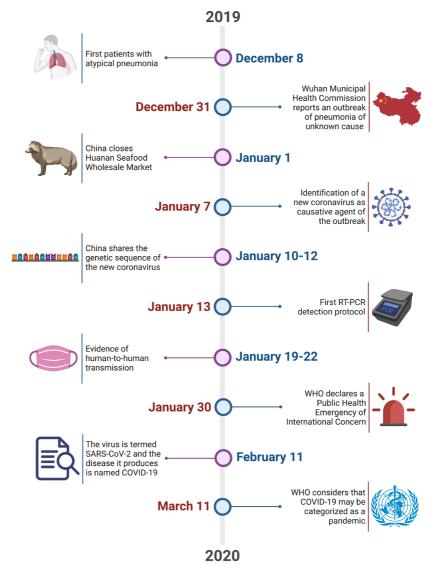


Figure 1 | COVID-19 timeline. Key events from the first SARS-CoV-2 cases to the COVID-19 pandemic categorization. *Created with BioRender.com* 

More than three years later (May 2023), after several COVID-19 waves around the world, WHO estimates that there have been over 760 million confirmed SARS-CoV-2 infections that

have led to nearly 7 million deaths worldwide<sup>49</sup> and considerable morbidity in the population<sup>50,51</sup>. However, the epidemiological data is most likely underestimated<sup>52–55</sup>. Analyses have projected a cumulative excess of more than 20 million deaths associated with the COVID-19 pandemic<sup>56</sup>, making it one of the leading causes of death in the world<sup>57–61</sup>. In Spain, there are 13.8 million confirmed cases registered and 121,000 deaths since the beginning of the pandemic<sup>49,62</sup>. Today, approximately more than a thousand new cases and 10-30 deaths are reported daily in this country<sup>49,62</sup>. The decreasing trend in deaths and the decline in hospitalizations and intensive care unit (ICU) admissions led WHO to indicate in January 2023 that the COVID-19 pandemic was probably at a transition point<sup>63,64</sup>. Recently (5 May 2023), WHO has declared that COVID-19 is now an well-established and ongoing health issue which no longer constitutes a PHEIC<sup>65</sup>.

## **Coronaviruses**

SARS-CoV-2 is a nidovirus, member of the genus *Betacoronavirus* in the *Coronaviridae* family<sup>66,67</sup>. Coronaviruses are so named because they have spike-like proteins on their surface, which under electron microscopy resemble a crown (coronavirus derives from Latin *corona*, itself a borrowing from Greek  $\kappa o \rho \dot{\omega} v \eta$ , meaning "crown"), reminiscent of the solar corona<sup>68</sup>.

Coronaviruses were first identified in the 1930s<sup>69–71</sup> and constitute a large and heterogeneous group of enveloped positive-sense single-stranded RNA viruses. They infect and cause diseases in mammals (including humans, livestock, and pets) and avian species<sup>72,73</sup>. Human coronaviruses were first discovered in the mid-1960s<sup>74–79</sup>. Currently, seven coronaviruses capable of infecting humans have been identified, four of them (HCoV-229E, HCoV-OC43, HCoV-NL63 and HCoV-HKU1) are endemic, account for 10% to 30% of upper respiratory tract infections in adults, and generally cause "common cold" symptoms<sup>80,81</sup>; while SARS-CoV, MERS-CoV, and SARS-CoV-2 are highly pathogenic and have the potential to cause severe respiratory disease and affect multiple tissues.

More than 50% of the known human coronaviruses have been discovered in the 21<sup>st</sup> century<sup>81-85</sup>. SARS-CoV was identified in 2002-2003 and had a case fatality rate (CFR) of about 10%; chronologically no more SARS-CoV cases have been reported since 2004<sup>86,87</sup>. MERS-CoV was identified in 2012 and had a CFR of 30-36%; to date there are still reports of sporadic new cases, most of them from Saudi Arabia<sup>87–89</sup>. In contrast, the estimated CFR for SARS-CoV-2 was relatively low (1-3%), although it varies across the different viral variants<sup>87,88,90,91</sup>.

# **SARS-CoV-2 Virology**

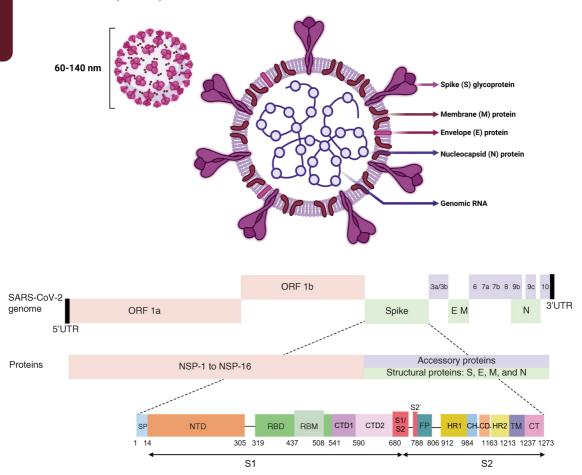
## The virion

SARS-CoV-2 viral particles are spherical to pleomorphic<sup>92</sup> with a diameter around 100 nm (ranging from 60 to 140 nm)<sup>29,93</sup>. The SARS-CoV-2 genome encodes sixteen non-structural proteins (NSP-1 to NSP-16), nine putative accessory proteins, and four structural proteins (**Figure 2**) in varying abundance: spike (S)-glycoprotein with around 20-40 copies per particle (irregularly arranged on the surface of the virion)<sup>93,94</sup>, envelope protein (E) with  $\approx$ 20 copies/virion, membrane protein (M,  $\approx$ 2,000 copies), and nucleocapsid protein (N,  $\approx$ 1,000 copies)<sup>95</sup>.

SARS-CoV-2 contains a large genome (almost 30 kb in length) encapsidated within a helical nucleocapsid. The genome is constituted by several open reading frames (ORFs, **Figure 2**) that play an essential role in viral pathogenicity and infection. The 5'-terminal region contains two overlapping ORFs, ORF1a and ORF1b, which represent more than two-thirds of the genome and are responsible for encoding two precursor polyproteins (pp1a and pp1ab) that are co-translationally and post-translationally processed into NSPs that form the replicase—transcriptase complex (RTC) and are essential for viral replication. These proteins include an RNA-dependent RNA polymerase, RNA binding proteins, co-factors involved in replication, an exonuclease for proofreading, a 3-chymotrypsin-like protease, a papain-like protease, a helicase, a 3'-5' endonuclease, N7 and 2'-O-ribose methyltransferase, and others<sup>96</sup>. In the 3'-terminal region, there are four genes encoding four structural proteins (S, E, M, N), and several ORFs encoding accessory proteins (ORF3s, ORF6, ORF7s, ORF8, ORF9s, ORF10)<sup>97,98</sup>.

Structural proteins are crucial for the viral life cycle and are important targets for immune responses and diagnostic tests. The S-glycoprotein, situated on the surface of the virus, mediates viral entry into host cells, determines the viral host range, tissue tropism, serves as a crucial target for neutralizing antibodies, and is vital for the development of vaccines and therapeutics<sup>99,100</sup>. The E protein is the smallest (75 amino acids [aa]) of all the structural proteins, participates in the assembly and release of viral particles. It contributes to viral morphogenesis and plays a role in maintaining the overall structure of the virus<sup>99,100</sup>. The M protein, an essential component of the viral envelope, interacts with the S-glycoprotein and aids in the assembly of the virus. It also contributes to viral budding and assembly processes<sup>99,100</sup>. The N protein encapsulates the viral RNA genome, forming the nucleocapsid structure. It is involved in viral replication and packaging of the viral RNA. The N protein elicits a strong immune response and is frequently employed in diagnostic tests to detect SARS-CoV-2 infections<sup>99,100</sup>.

Accessory proteins are defined as non-essential proteins for virus growth in cell culture. However, many of these proteins play crucial roles in viral pathogenicity and can modulate host immune responses. For example, they are involved in inhibiting cytokine secretion (ORF9c) and counteracting the antiviral effects of type I interferon (ORF3b, ORF6, ORF7a, ORF8, ORF9b). Moreover, these proteins also influence significant cellular processes such as autophagy and apoptosis (ORF3a), mitochondrial function (ORF3d), and activation of the inflammasome (ORF9b)<sup>97,100</sup>.



**Figure 2** | **SARS-CoV-2 structure and genome**. The upper panel depicts a schematic representation of SARS-CoV-2, indicating its size, structural proteins, and genetic material. *Created with BioRender.com*. The lower panel illustrates the genomic organization of SARS-CoV-2 with a specific emphasis on the S-glycoprotein. *Adapted with permission from Rani Rajpal et al.* <sup>101</sup>

SARS-CoV-2 is genetically related to other coronaviruses isolated from bats, such as BatCoV RaTG13 and BANAL-20-52, with which it shares 96% and 97% of the genetic sequence, respectively<sup>102,103</sup>. In addition, SARS-CoV-2 shows genomic homology with other human coronaviruses associated with severe acute respiratory disease, i.e. SARS-CoV and MERS-CoV (79% and 50% of homology, respectively<sup>87,104</sup>).

## Spike glycoprotein

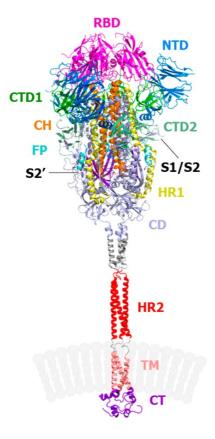
The S-glycoprotein of SARS-CoV-2, a class I homotrimeric fusion protein, like the hemagglutinin of influenza virus and the gp160 envelope glycoprotein of HIV, is distributed on the surface of the virion and is relatively conserved among some human coronaviruses (e.g. the SARS-CoV-2 spike has been found to have about 76% homology with the SARS-CoV spike, while it only shares about 35% homology with the MERS-CoV spike)<sup>105–109</sup>. Notably, although SARS-CoV and SARS-CoV-2 are relatively homologous and both bind to the same cellular receptor, some data suggest that the latter virus is much more contagious because it has a higher binding affinity (2 to 20-fold) to angiotensin-converting enzyme 2 (ACE2) compared to SARS-CoV<sup>110–113</sup>. The receptor binding domain (RBD) of SARS-CoV-2 has a more compact conformation (compared to the SARS-CoV RBD), which, in addition to several residue changes, may contribute to stabilizing the hotspots of the ACE2-RBD binding interface, potentially explaining the observed phenomenon<sup>114</sup>. Moreover, another important difference between the two viruses is that the cleavage of the SARS-CoV spike does not involve furinlike enzymes as it does for the SARS-CoV-2 spike (as well as other proteases)<sup>115,116</sup>. Together, these data could explain the transmission qualities of SARS-CoV-2.

The S-glycoprotein exists mostly in a metastable prefusion conformation, and is densely glycosylated (about 66 putative glycosylation sites,  $\approx$ 40% of the protein surface and  $\approx$ 17% of the total molecular weight of the trimer) mainly by N- and O-glycans that play a crucial role in viral pathobiology and act as shields to evade the immune response 93,120-124. The host endoplasmic reticulum (ER) modifies the S-glycoprotein through co-translational and post-translational modifications, which involve extensive glycosylation, signal peptide removal, trimerization, and subunit cleavage 125.

As mentioned above, each virion contains around 20-40 spikes, a higher density compared to HIV (7-14 per virion) which is similar in size ( $\approx$ 100 nm)<sup>126-129</sup>, which could imply a higher immunogenic potential. A greater contact surface area could provide more targets for immune system recognition.

The S-glycoprotein (**Figure 3**) is 180-200 kDa in size and has a total length of 1273 aa (**Figure 2**). Each monomer consists of a signal peptide (SP, aa 1-13), and two functionally distinct non-covalently associated subunits (S1 and S2). These subunits contribute to the formation of distinct regions in the protein structure, with the S1 subunit comprising the bulbous head and the S2 subunit forming the stalk region<sup>130</sup>. The surface subunit S1 (residues 14-685) contains the N-terminal domain (NTD, residues 14-305), the receptor-binding domain (RBD, residues 319-541), which is responsible for the interaction with the host cell receptor and includes the receptor binding motif (RBM, residues 437-508), a portion that directly contacts ACE2, and two carboxy-terminal domains (CTD1 and CTD2)<sup>113,131,132</sup>. Importantly, unlike SARS-CoV and other related coronaviruses, the S-glycoprotein of SARS-CoV-2 contains a polybasic cleavage site (PRRAR) between the S1/S2 boundary, which permits efficient cleavage by the prototype proprotein convertase furin and appears to play an important role in viral pathogenesis<sup>133,134</sup>. The S2 transmembrane domain (residues 686-1273) mediates the fusion of viral and cell membranes, and contains a N-terminal region (residues 686-787) that is cleaved (S2')

by serin proteases or cathepsins (cell surface expressed or endosomal) to release the fusion peptide (FP, residues 788-806), the central helix with heptad repeated 1 (CH and HR1, residues 912-1035), the connecting domain (CD, residues 1080-1135), the heptad repeated 2 (HR2, residues 1163-1213), the transmembrane domain (TM, residues 1214-1237), and the cytoplasmic tail (CT, residues 1238-1273)<sup>113,131,132</sup>.



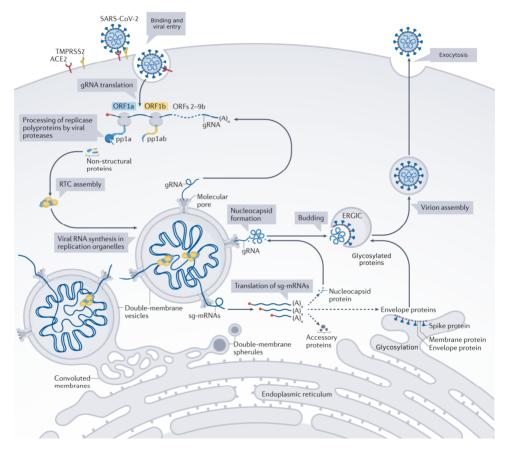
**Figure 3** | **SARS-CoV-2 S-glycoprotein**. Structure of the SARS-CoV-2 spike in the prefusion state, with all three RBDs in the down conformation. The colors represent the different regions. S1/S2 cleavage site, and S2' cleavage site are indicated. *Adapted with permission from Cai et al.* <sup>135</sup> *and Casalino et al.* <sup>122</sup>

Importantly, S-glycoprotein plays a key role in the infectivity and transmissibility of SARS-CoV-2, but it is also the main target for humoral immune surveillance, and the development de human interventions strategies (vaccines, monoclonal antibodies and some antivirals)<sup>136</sup><sup>138</sup> since it is highly immunogenic and is exposed on the surface of the virus.

## **Replication cycle**

Viruses depend on the molecular machinery of the host cell to generate progeny and perpetuate themselves; this is the purpose of the viral replication cycle. Each SARS-CoV-2 replication cycle is estimated to take about 10 hours<sup>95</sup>.

Briefly, the SARS-CoV-2 life cycle (**Figure 4**) begins with the recognition and binding of the S-glycoprotein, specifically the RBD, to receptors present on target cells, mainly the cell surface expressed ACE2 (the same receptor of SARS-CoV and HCoV-NL63)<sup>139,140</sup>. Next, cellular proteases, such as transmembrane serine protease 2 (TMPRSS2), act as entry activators and cleave the S-glycoprotein, and the S2 domain mediates fusion of the virus with the cell membrane after extensive conformational rearrangements<sup>138,141–143</sup>.

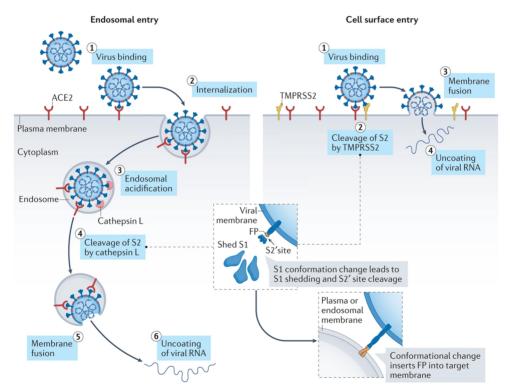


**Figure 4 | SARS-CoV-2 infection cycle.** The diagram indicates the different stages of the SARS-CoV-2 viral replication cycle, from binding to cell receptors to budding. See details in the main text. *Modified with permission from Malone et al.* 144 with *BioRender.com* 

SARS-CoV-2 entry can also occur via the endocytic pathway (**Figure 5**), in which cathepsins can cleave the S-glycoprotein, although this pathway was not efficiently used by previous

viral variants until the emergence of the Omicron subvariants. Omicron changed this paradigm, preferring endocytic fusion, with relative alteration of cell tropism and implications for viral pathogenesis <sup>145–148</sup>. In any case, it always requires a prior recognition step involving the ACE2 receptor <sup>143,149</sup>. Therefore, it is worth noting that cell tropism for SARS-CoV-2 is complex and is generally determined by the co-expression of ACE2 (or other potential receptors) <sup>150–153</sup> and host proteases.

Other co-receptors involved in SARS-CoV-2 entry into host cells have been proposed, but their contribution to SARS-CoV-2 pathogenesis remains unclear<sup>154–157</sup>. Subsequently, the nucleocapsid is released into the cytoplasm and the genomic RNA (gRNA) is translated on cellular ribosomes to produce several NSPs (**Figure 4**). The subgenomic mRNAs (sg-mRNAs) encode structural and accessory proteins. The structural proteins S, M, and E insert into the membrane of the ER, and translocate to the compartment between the endoplasmic reticulum and the Golgi complex (ERGIC) to find the N protein, which encapsulates the viral RNA. The host cells' glycosylation machinery facilitates N- and O-glycosylation of the virus proteins during their transit through the ER, ERGIC, and Golgi<sup>124</sup>. The assembled viral particles are transported to the cell membrane by vesicles and released by exocytosis<sup>93</sup>. For a more detailed explanation, see reviews by V'kovski et al.<sup>73</sup> and Malone et al.<sup>144</sup>.



**Figure 5 | SARS-CoV-2 entry pathways**. The scheme shows the two different entry pathways of SARS-CoV-2 into cells. The S2' site is cleaved by different proteases depending on the endosomal or cell surface entry. The endosomal route is preferentially exploited by the Omicron subvariants. *Modified with permission from Jackson et al.* <sup>143</sup>

# Transmission and pathophysiology

Respiratory viruses are characterized by a high incidence in the human population <sup>158–163</sup>, in fact, lower respiratory tract infections represent the fourth most common cause of death globally, and the second leading cause of death in low-income countries (WHO Global Health Estimates) <sup>164</sup>.

Since the SARS-CoV-2 outbreak, the prevalence of respiratory infectious diseases has decreased notably, probably due—at least in part, to the prevention measures adopted during the COVID-19 pandemic<sup>165–170</sup>. However, a reemergence and even an increase in the incidence of some of the respiratory pathogens is being observed<sup>165,171–173</sup>.

## **Transmission**

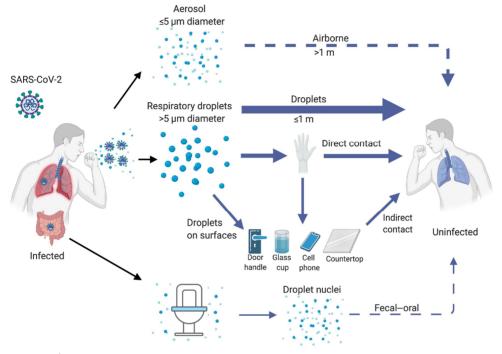
SARS-CoV-2 is transmitted mainly via airborne droplets and aerosols<sup>15,174–177</sup>, and less frequently by direct or indirect (via fomites) contact<sup>178–180</sup> (**Figure 6**). There is also the potential for fecal-oral<sup>181,182</sup> and vertical transmission (from mother to fetus)<sup>183,184</sup>; however, evidence is still scarce and unclear. Importantly, although the stability of different SARS-CoV-2 variants on surfaces or aerosols varies<sup>179,185</sup> and might influence their transmissibility, small differences in half-lives are unlikely to influence epidemiology, as infectivity decreases rapidly in the first 5 minutes after aerosolization<sup>186</sup>. Remarkably, despite its putative zoonotic origin, and that many animals species are susceptible to SARS-CoV-2 infection, whether they may represent a viral reservoir is not yet known<sup>187–192</sup>.

The basic reproduction number ( $R_0$ , expected number of new cases that can be caused by one infected person during the infectious period in a naïve, uninfected population) of the ancestral SARS-CoV-2 was about 2-3<sup>184,193-195</sup>, similar to the Spanish influenza of 1918<sup>196-198</sup>, and about five times less than measles<sup>199</sup>, one of the most contagious human viruses known today. Additionally, the serial interval, which measures the time between illness onset in the primary case and illness onset in secondary cases, is estimated to range from 4 to 8 days<sup>200-203</sup>, indicating the potential for relatively rapid transmission of SARS-CoV-2 within communities.

The effective reproduction number ( $R_e$ , also known as  $R_t$ , captures the total number of secondary infections each case generates in a population where some individuals may no longer be susceptible) changes constantly as the population becomes immunized and is affected by the variants, people's behavior, recovery time and death<sup>204</sup>. In the first months of the pandemic, a  $R_e$  of approximately 0.66-2.04 was estimated. Before vaccination, the  $R_e$  was estimated to be between 0.82 and 1.77. As of March 2023, the  $R_e$  offers a highly heterogeneous scenario, with some countries, such as Italy, Spain and others, having a  $R_e$ <0.5, while some countries, such as Australia, Portugal, Ukraine, etc., have a  $R_e$ >3.0<sup>205</sup>.

Although  $R_0$  and  $R_e$  can be used as initial benchmarks to understand the propagation speed of an infectious disease in different scenarios<sup>206,207</sup>, they are not sufficient, since the dynamics in

the transmission of infections are complex and heterogeneous, and do not exhibit a single pattern. Superspreading events (as seen with influenza virus, SARS-CoV, MERS-CoV, Ebola virus, etc.) were frequent at the beginning of the pandemic and a dispersion factor k of 0.1-0.2 was estimated<sup>208-213</sup>, meaning that a small fraction of individuals infected a large number of people<sup>214</sup>. By contrast, the dispersion factor for the Spanish influenza (1918) was calculated to be close to  $1^{215}$ . Epidemiological analyses suggest that 10% to 20% of cases were responsible for 80% to 90% of secondary infections<sup>210,212,216-220</sup>. Importantly, transmissibility is the primary driver of SARS-CoV-2 evolution<sup>221</sup> (see viral evolution and immune escape section).



**Figure 6 | SARS-CoV-2 transmission**. Schematic representation of the main routes of SARS-CoV-2 transmission. *Reproduced with permission from Harrison et al.*<sup>222</sup>

# **Pathogenesis**

The nasal cavity is the gateway to the respiratory system and is an anatomical site that is naturally highly exposed to the environment. In the upper respiratory tract, nasal ciliated cells express the highest levels of ACE2<sup>223–225</sup> and seem to be the first targets for SARS-CoV-2 replication in the early stages of infection<sup>226,227</sup>. However, ACE2 expression decreases in the lower respiratory tract in parallel with SARS-CoV-2 replication<sup>228,229</sup>.

Following SARS-CoV-2 infection, there is an incubation period (time from infection to the onset of clinical signs and symptoms) characterized by low viral titers lasting approximately 4-7 days<sup>90,203,230–233</sup>. After that, the virus undergoes exponential growth and nasopharyngeal

viral load peak is detected by day  $\approx 7$  from symptom onset<sup>234–236</sup>. It is estimated that during this peak, a person carries between 1 and 100 billion of SARS-CoV-2 virions, which represents a total mass ranging from 1  $\mu$ g to 100  $\mu$ g<sup>237</sup>.

SARS-CoV-2 infection is heterogeneous in symptoms, disease severity, and outcomes after resolution. Thus, the infection can be asymptomatic, or develop mild, moderate, severe, or critical disease, that eventually can provoke the death. After resolution, patients may be fully recovered, but may also show secondary damage or post-COVID conditions (e.g. long-COVID, *see immunopathology section*)<sup>238</sup>.

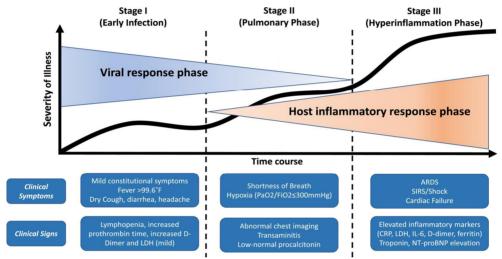
Systematic reviews and meta-analyses indicate that between 20% to 40% of SARS-CoV-2 infections are asymptomatic<sup>239–243</sup>. Among patients presenting clinical symptoms, the majority typically experience mild to moderate disease (around 80%), while approximately 15% develop severe COVID-19 requiring oxygen support<sup>244,245</sup>. A smaller proportion, about 5%, experience critical illness with complications such as respiratory failure, acute respiratory distress syndrome (ARDS), sepsis and septic shock, thromboembolism, and/or multi-organ failure, including acute kidney injury and cardiac injury<sup>244,245</sup>. Importantly, these numbers varies among studies, probably due to differences in the methodology, regional variance in demographics, the involved SARS-CoV-2 variants, vaccination status, or other factors<sup>246–250</sup>.

COVID-19 presents with a wide range of clinical manifestations, ranging from asymptomatic to critical illness, although the frequency and spectrum of symptomatology also varies across variants. In general, signs and symptoms may include cough, sore throat, fever, dyspnea, fatigue, myalgias, headache, anosmia, dysgeusia, gastrointestinal symptoms, chest pain, and may progress to ARDS<sup>90,251–255</sup>. The mechanisms underlying the various manifestations caused by SARS-CoV-2 infection are still not fully understood.

As mentioned above, the cell tropism of SARS-CoV-2 is complex, and it is closely related to viral pathogenicity. SARS-CoV-2 has the ability to infect many tissues, which can result in multi-organ dysfunction. The main target of SARS-CoV-2 are cells from the respiratory tract, but it has also been found in other organs that show a high expression of ACE2 and/or proteases, such as heart, kidneys, liver, small intestine, colon, pancreas and brain 153,256-265. Additionally, multiple publications suggest that the renin-angiotensin system is involved in the pathogenesis of SARS-CoV-2<sup>266-270</sup>. Likewise, SARS-CoV-2 seems to disrupt immune functions 271-273.

The natural course of SARS-CoV-2 infection comprises essentially 3 stages (**Figure 7**): 1) the early infection, 2) the pulmonary phase and, 3) the hyperinflammatory phase. Phase 1 is characterized by viral replication with mild to moderate symptoms (or asymptomatic) and a strong antiviral innate immune response. In the pulmonary phase, viral replication continues and more severe symptoms such as pneumonia and dyspnea may occur. In the absence of effective immune control of viral replication, infection will evolve to the hyperinflammatory phase, in which there is an elevated proinflammatory host immune response, characterized by a cytokine storm, potentially leading to sepsis, respiratory failure, ARDS, and ultimately death<sup>274</sup>.

Coworbidities are a growing concern for their impact on the progression and outcome of COVID-19. It is estimated that 1.7 billion people, comprising nearly a quarter of the world's population, have at least one comorbidity that is associated with an increased risk of developing severe COVID-19<sup>275</sup>. The main risk factors (in no particular order of relevance) for COVID-19 are: age, sex, genetic factors, vaccination status, hypertension, hyperlipidemia, diabetes, chronic lung disease and smoking<sup>276,277</sup>. In addition to clusters of conditions that indicate potential biological mechanisms, the likelihood of infection and subsequent outcomes is also influenced by interactions among demographic and socioeconomic factors, ethnicity, and the environment<sup>276</sup>. The presence of multimorbidities further increases the risk of mortality and the impaired quality of life of the survivors<sup>276,277</sup>. Finally, severe disease and worse prognosis are associated with lymphopenia, thrombocytopenia, and elevated levels of D-dimer, lactate dehydrogenase, C-reactive protein, ferritin, liver enzymes, interleukin 6, tumor necrosis factor alpha, troponin, creatine phosphokinase, and prolonged prothrombin time<sup>278</sup>.



**Figure 7 | COVID-19 pathogenic phases.** Schematic representation of the natural history of SARS-CoV-2 infection (depending on disease severity), indicating viral and inflammatory response and clinical signs and symptoms over time. *Adapted with permission from Hariram Nile et al.*<sup>279</sup>

# The host immune response to SARS-CoV-2 infection and vaccination

The immune system is essential for life, and encompasses a complex integrated network of cells and molecules that collectively communicate with each other to fight invading pathogens<sup>280,281</sup>.

Most respiratory viruses generally produce acute infections located in the upper respiratory tract and are successfully controlled and eliminated by the immune system<sup>282,283</sup>. The mechanisms by which the immune system recognizes, fights and eliminates viruses in our body have not been fully elucidated, and this lack of knowledge is a hindrance to the development of effective vaccines or treatments against many respiratory viruses. Both mucosal and systemic immunity against SARS-CoV-2 are relevant; however, in the following subsections we will focus on developing the knowledge available on the immune response at the systemic level (which is the most widely studied), without neglecting an area of enormous relevance in SARS-CoV-2 infection, such as mucosal immunity<sup>284–287</sup>.

In general terms, the immune system can cope with these threats by means of two major arms, innate and adaptive immunity. However, the relative contributions of innate and adaptive immunity in modulating the severity of SARS-CoV-2 infection are difficult to deconvolute and remain relatively poorly understood at present.

# **Innate immunity**

Innate immunity is the first line of defense against pathogens and is composed of anatomical (e.g., skin and mucous membranes) and physical-chemical (e.g., temperature, hydrochloric acid, chemical mediators) barriers<sup>280</sup>. Importantly, it is also integrated by a variety of cells of different lineages and multiple functions, such as neutrophils, monocytes, macrophages, basophils, eosinophils, mast cells, dendritic cells (DCs), natural killer (NK) cells, and gammadelta T cells<sup>288,289</sup>. The innate immune response is a rapid, potent, and non-antigen-specific defense mechanism that precede and play a major role in the activation of the adaptive immune response. The innate immune response limits the entry, translation, replication and assembly of viral particles, and helps to identify and eliminate infected cells<sup>290</sup>.

As mentioned above, SARS-CoV-2 primarily infect nasal epithelial cells. Once the virus has established infection, infected cells and some immune cells, such as macrophages and DCs, detect SARS-CoV-2 molecules using pathogen recognition receptors (PRRs), such as the toll-like receptors (TLRs), RIG-like receptors (RLRs), NOD-like receptors (NLRs) and C-type lectin receptors (CLRs)<sup>291,292</sup>. Epithelial, endothelial, and tissue-resident immune cells initiate a signaling cascade with the subsequent production of various cytokines and chemokines, which alert and signal the site of infection for immune cell recruitment. The main antiviral

cytokines are type I (IFN- $\alpha$  and IFN- $\beta$ ) and type III interferons (IFN- $\lambda$ ), TNF- $\alpha$ , IL-1 and IL- $6^{283,293}$ .

Current evidence suggests that type I interferon-mediated immunity appears to be fundamental over the clinical course of the disease and the subsequent adaptive immune response<sup>294–296</sup>. Interestingly, *ACE2* is a human interferon-stimulated gene (ISG), suggesting that SARS-CoV-2 could exploit IFN-driven *ACE2* upregulation to enhance infection<sup>297</sup>. Furthermore, in patients with SARS-CoV-2, autoantibodies against type I IFNs have an increased risk of developing severe COVID-19<sup>298–300</sup>. Some studies found that patients with low IFN-α levels had a poorer prognosis and a higher viral load<sup>294,301</sup>. In contrast, elevated blood levels of IL-1β and IL-18, correlate with disease severity<sup>302,303</sup>. In addition to this, synergism of TNF-α and IFN-γ (type II interferon) contributes to the pathogenesis of COVID-19 by inducing inflammatory cell death (PANoptosis), perpetuating the cytokine storm<sup>304</sup>, and may have a possible link to multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children (MIS-C) (*see immunopathology section*). In response to innate defense mechanisms, coronaviruses have evolved evasion strategies to limit host control and enhance viral replication and transmission<sup>305–307</sup>.

During the initial stages of an acute respiratory infection, NK cells and neutrophils are the predominant cells in the lung  $^{308-310}$ . NK cells directly recognize infected cells leading to increased cytolysis and production of IFN- $\gamma$  (a cytokine involved in the regulation of immune and inflammatory responses)  $^{311,312}$ . However, the precise role of neutrophils in respiratory virus clearance has not yet been well elucidated. Some studies suggest that they are not major players in the control of viral replication and may even contribute to the severity of the disease, while other reports attribute to them a protective role during acute viral infection  $^{313-317}$ .

A few hours after the establishment of infection, there is increased trafficking of DCs from the lung to the lymph nodes (mainly CCR7-dependent<sup>318–320</sup>), a process of vital importance for the generation of adaptive immunity<sup>321,322</sup>. However, in some cases of acute COVID-19, depletion of germinal centers in the spleen and lymph nodes has been evidenced<sup>323</sup>, which could interfere with a proper humoral response.

Finally, it is noteworthy that some lymphoid structures located in the airways, such as nasopharynx-associated lymphoid tissue (NALT) and inducible bronchus-associated lymphoid tissue (BALT), may have an important role in the antiviral response by generating potential adaptive immune responses<sup>324–327</sup>, as they exhibit lymph node-like organization, high endothelial venules, and expression of chemokines important for DC and naïve T-cell migration<sup>283,328</sup>.

Innate immunity is also triggered by COVID-19 vaccines<sup>329,330</sup>. It has been observed that in mice, the BNT162b2 vaccine substantially stimulated the innate response following secondary immunization reflected in increased levels of serum IFN- $\gamma^{331}$ . NKs and CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells present in the draining lymph nodes were mainly responsible for this circulating IFN- $\gamma^{331}$ . In this study, an increase in the frequencies of monocytes, plasmacytoid, migratory and resident DCs in the draining lymph nodes was observed, although with different behavior. In conjunction, monocytes, macrophages and DC subsets remained highly activated until day 3 post-immunization<sup>331</sup>. A release of multiple cytokines (MCP1, MIP1b, IL-6 and CXCL10) was also found,

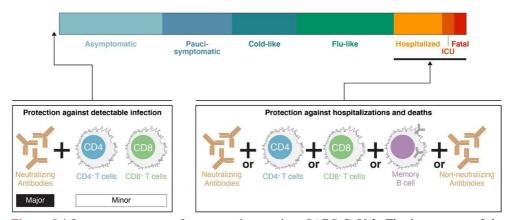
which returned to normal levels at day 3 after immunization<sup>331</sup>. Arunachalam et al. described some similar results in humans with the BNT162b2 vaccine. The second dose showed an increased frequency of CD14<sup>+</sup>CD16<sup>+</sup> inflammatory monocytes, a higher concentration of plasma IFN-γ, and a transcriptional signature of innate antiviral immunity<sup>332</sup>. The third dose of BNT162b2 vaccine increased the levels of classical and intermediate inflammatory monocytes, different subsets of NK cells, and IFN-γ in humans<sup>333</sup>.

A more complete overview of innate immunity against SARS-CoV-2 can be consulted in the review by Diamond and Kanneganti<sup>290</sup> and the innate mechanisms of mRNA vaccines in the relatively recent publication by Verbeke et al<sup>329</sup>.

# **Adaptive immunity**

Adaptive immunity is considered the second line of defense against viruses. Unlike innate immunity, it is antigen-specific, and is capable of generating long-lasting immunological memory, which is crucial to respond faster and more effectively in case of a new exposure to the pathogen. For practical purposes, it is generally divided into two complementary branches: cell-mediated immunity and humoral immunity.

Cell-mediated immunity is governed by CD4<sup>+</sup> and CD8<sup>+</sup> T lymphocytes, is more related to protection against severe disease (although antibodies also play a potential role) and has among its main objectives the killing of infected cells. This is because T cells cannot detect a virus until the cells are infected. Whereas humoral immunity is composed of B cells, plasma cells and antibodies, and is more related to protecting against infection (with a contribution of CD4<sup>+</sup> and CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells) (**Figure 8**). Antibodies exhibit higher efficacy against extracellular virus than infected cells (although they also trigger important F<sub>c</sub>-dependent effector functions that help eliminate infected cells), and therefore, they tend to be most effective when present before the start or in the early stage of an infection<sup>334,335</sup>.



**Figure 8** | **Immune responses for protection against SARS-CoV-2**. The importance of the protective role of different players of adaptive immunity in the course of SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Reproduced with permission from Goldblatt et al.*<sup>335</sup>

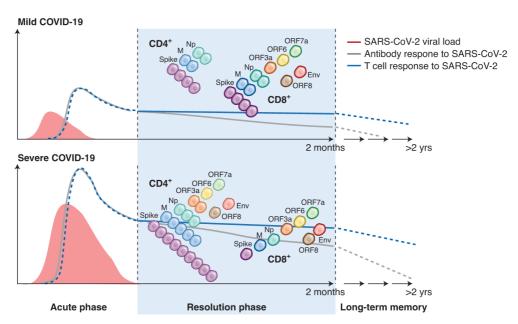
## **Cell-mediated immunity**

CD4<sup>+</sup> and CD8<sup>+</sup> T lymphocytes continuously scan antigen-presenting cells (APCs) for the presence of cognate antigen/MHC complexes<sup>336,337</sup>. Thus, the response of naïve T cells depends strongly on how APCs process antigenic peptides and induce co-stimulatory ligands and cytokines<sup>338,339</sup>. Additionally, to generate effective immune responses to infections and to respond adequately to vaccination, the maintenance of a vast T-cell repertoire through genetic recombination is crucial<sup>340,341</sup>.

Cellular immunity plays a central role in the control of SARS-CoV-2 and protection from disease severity  $^{342,343}$ . The favorable contribution of T-cells on the course of the disease has been widely demonstrated  $^{344-347}$ . During the infection, dendritic cells from the lung interact with naïve T-cells in the lymph nodes and initiate a sustained SARS-CoV-2 specific effector T-cells proliferation. CD8+ T-cells are observed at approximately 7 days post-infection and have an immediate effect in decreasing viral load and correlate with mild disease  $^{342,346}$ . Grifoni et al. identified SARS-CoV-2-specific CD8+ and CD4+ T-cells in  $\approx$ 70% and  $\approx$ 100% of COVID-19 convalescent patients, respectively. CD4+ T-cell responses were predominantly  $T_H1$ , generally with undetectable  $T_H2$  cells  $^{348}$ . CD4+ and CD8+ T cell responses can be detected early in the upper respiratory tract post-SARS-CoV-2 infection  $^{349,350}$ . Furthermore, the existence of T cell responses has been noted in the lungs following SARS-CoV-2 infection, despite the absence of virus-specific T cells in the periphery in some individuals  $^{351,352}$ .

Early SARS-CoV-2-specific CD4<sup>+</sup> T-cell responses have been found to be associated with reduced disease severity<sup>353,354</sup>. In addition, it has been observed that CD8<sup>+</sup> T-cells contribute to protection in the context of low antibody titers<sup>355</sup>. Indeed, a cellular response to SARS-CoV-2 has been described in many individuals who have had high exposure to SARS-CoV-2 (but have not been infected), in the absence of specific antibodies<sup>356–358</sup>. Moreover, even patients with X-linked agammaglobulinemia have been reported to recover and have mild disease, suggesting that cell-mediated immunity is vital in the absence of a proper humoral response<sup>359–361</sup>. Although the clinical benefit of early treatment with monoclonal antibodies (mAbs) is significant in preventing infection, the impact of mAbs in hospitalized patients has not been shown to be as beneficial and has a modest effect on viral load<sup>362–364</sup>. This suggests that although antibodies can contribute to viral clearance, T cell are the main actors controlling viral replication after infection<sup>335</sup>. This becomes more relevant because some severe or fatal COVID-19 cases showed a loss of T<sub>FH</sub> cells in germinal centers expressing BCL6<sup>323,365</sup>, a transcriptional repressor required during B-cell development.

T-cell responses recognize multiple SARS-CoV-2 epitopes<sup>366</sup>, with a strong dominant CD4<sup>+</sup> and CD8<sup>+</sup> T cell responses to spike protein<sup>348,367</sup>. Followed by M, N, and other non-structural proteins (**Figure 9**)<sup>368</sup>. All these antigens are of great interest for the design of pan-coronavirus vaccines<sup>369</sup>. It is unclear why the spike protein is the primary target in SARS-CoV-2 infection, but its large size (containing many epitopes) and high level of expression are likely contributing factors<sup>370</sup>.



**Figure 9** | **T cell response against SARS-CoV-2**. Figure based on the study by Peng et al.<sup>346</sup>. CD4<sup>+</sup> and CD8<sup>+</sup> T cell response (cell colors and numbers represent relative frequencies of indicated protein specificities) in the resolution phase of mild or severe COVID-19. The total T cell response (solid blue line) is stronger and broader in severe cases (assumed to have had higher viral burden, red curve), correlating with stronger antibody responses (solid gray line). However, there are, proportionally, more CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells in mild disease. *Reproduced with permission from Swadling and Maint*<sup>371</sup>

The Immune Epitope Database records more than 3,000 T-cell epitopes from SARS-CoV-2<sup>372</sup>; however, the breadth of response is estimated to be approximately 30-40 epitope-specific, by CD4<sup>+</sup> or CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells after natural infection, in most individuals<sup>373</sup>. In both natural infection and vaccination, a median of 10-11 epitopes specific to the S-glycoprotein are recognized<sup>368</sup>. One study suggests that mRNA vaccination may lead to a stronger T-cell response against the S-glycoprotein compared to natural infection<sup>374</sup>. Additionally highlights the potential benefits of booster vaccination for convalescent individuals by increasing the breadth of spike-specific T-cell response<sup>374</sup>. However, this may also be influenced by many other factors, although some of them, such as the contribution of age and gender have not yet been fully elucidated<sup>370</sup>.

Vaccination also provides a potent (of greater magnitude in adenovirus-based vaccines compared to mRNA vaccines<sup>375,376</sup>) and durable cellular response<sup>377–379</sup>, although inactivated virus vaccines apparently do not induce a proper CD8<sup>+</sup> T-cell generation<sup>380–382</sup>. Additionally, protection following a single dose of mRNA vaccine was associated with the appearance of T-cell responses<sup>377,383,384</sup>. Circulating T follicular helper (T<sub>FH</sub>) cells have also been detected after mRNA vaccination<sup>385–388</sup>, which strongly correlated with neutralizing antibody development<sup>388</sup>. However, the data indicate that cellular responses decrease more gradually than an-

tibodies after two doses of mRNA vaccination<sup>389–391</sup>. Importantly, immunocompromised individuals represent a high-risk group for SARS-CoV-2 infection, complications and death<sup>392,393</sup>. However, although alterations in the B-cell compartment may lead to a deficient humoral response, T-cell-mediated immune responses are generally conserved after vaccination and are associated with significant protection from SARS-CoV-2<sup>394–396</sup>. In general, heterologous immunization improves the cellular immune response in comparison with homologous vaccination, but this is highly dependent on the types of vaccines used in the different regimens<sup>370</sup>.

Another aspect to consider is the cross-reactivity offered by cell-mediated immunity. Vaccination generates a good cellular cross-reactive response against SARS-CoV-2 variants, that is boosted by previous infection (hybrid immunity)<sup>385,397,398</sup>. Several studies have shown some T-cell cross-reactivity between seasonal coronaviruses and SARS-CoV-2 proteins<sup>348,399–401</sup>; in fact, one study demonstrated that SARS-CoV-specific memory T cells are reactive even 17 years after infection, and show robust cross-reactivity to the SARS-CoV-2 N protein<sup>399</sup>. Bearing in mind that more than 90% of the population has serum antibodies to endemic coronaviruses 402,403, suggesting that most people have experienced a coronavirus infection, this is a relevant point, as preexisting immunity could induce a faster and stronger immune response to SARS-CoV-2, limiting the severity of the disease<sup>404</sup>. Importantly, CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells also differentiate into T<sub>FH</sub>, which are crucial for the development of antibody-producing cells, and correlate positively with the humoral response 405,406. A higher proportion of SARS-CoV-2 specific circulating T<sub>FH</sub> and T<sub>H</sub>1 cells has been linked to mild COVID-19, and this has been found to be associated with sustained anti-spike antibody responses following viral clearance<sup>366</sup>. Additionally, CD4<sup>+</sup> T cell responses to SARS-CoV-2 have been shown to predict the magnitude, breadth, and duration of subsequent neutralizing antibody responses<sup>407</sup>.

In terms of viral variants, it has been shown that mutations in the S-glycoprotein could result in decreased T-cell recognition  $^{408}$ . However, previously infected or vaccinated individuals have been found to elicit a robust cross-reactive cellular response against SARS-CoV-2 variants, including the highly transmissible and immuno-resistant Omicron variant  $^{368,409-411}$ . This is probably due to the high conservation of T cells epitopes, where approximately only 3-7% of these epitopes are affected by the mutations  $^{410}$ . At the population level, a conservation of T-cell reactivity of  $\approx 80\%$  was detected and, in most cases, no reduction was observed. However, significant decreases were observed in certain specific combinations of individual subjects and variants  $^{410,412-416}$ . These findings collectively suggest that T-cell escape is not the driving force behind variant evolution at the population level  $^{417}$ .

Finally, it is worth mentioning that after the resolution of viral infections, effector T cells enter a process of programmed cell death, termed apoptosis, in which 90-95% of virus-specific T cells are destroyed, leaving a stable effector memory cell pool needed to respond to reinfections<sup>418-420</sup>. Although this subset of cells gradually decreases over time after infection, a very low level is maintained for years by continual recruitment from the circulation<sup>421-423</sup>, which could explain the long-term persistence of memory T cells responding to coronaviruses<sup>424,425</sup>. Based on several studies, it is estimated that the duration of memory T cells followed by infection could persist for many years and that this duration could be independent of disease

severity, although a percentage of individuals ( $\approx 30\%$ ) may not have a robust memory CD8 T-cell response<sup>426–432</sup>.

Relying on the potential beneficial effect of preexisting cellular immunity against respiratory viruses, as seen against influenza<sup>433–435</sup>, and given the precedent that memory T cells can be obtained by natural infection and/or vaccination and persist over time, in addition to showing good cross-reactivity against the different SARS-CoV-2 variants, we are facing a promising scenario to deal with reinfections and the emergence of new viral lineages or variants.

## **Humoral immunity**

The humoral response plays a relevant role in the protection and resolution of many infections, such as influenza and highly pathogenic viruses  $^{436,437}$ . Antibody-mediated protection is primarily attributed to the capacity of antibodies to bind and neutralize pathogen infectivity in association with diverse  $F_c$ -effector functions.

#### Plasma and B cells

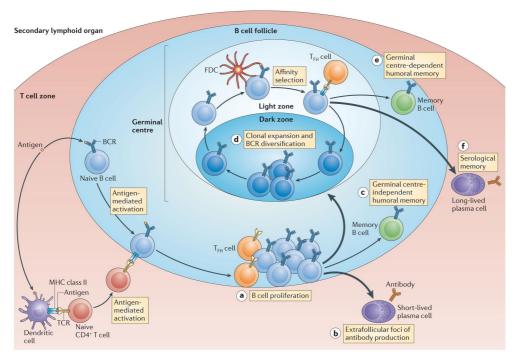
Humoral immunity refers to soluble antibodies, however, there are specialized lymphoid structures and a palette of vital cells that work in orchestration for the generation and maturation of these molecules. Humoral memory involves long-lived plasma cells (secrete antibodies) and memory B cells (remain in a quiescent state and can respond to reinfection and viral variants).

In general, during a primary immune response (**Figure 10**), DCs present the antigen to naïve CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells, and these in turn to naïve B cells. Already in the B-cell follicles, with the collaboration of T<sub>FH</sub> cells, the activated B cells proliferate and differentiate into short-lived plasma cells (low-affinity antibody-producing and their lifespans are generally limited to the course of infection), become memory B cells and generate germinal center-independent immunological memory, or develop germinal centers to undergo maturation processes<sup>438,439</sup>. Importantly, short-lived cells can also be produced as a result of an extrafollicular response, which does not necessarily imply immunoglobulin evolution through somatic hypermutation or the selection of high-affinity B cells<sup>440-442</sup>. In fact, there has been observed a strong correlation between extrafollicular activation and a significant expansion of antibody-secreting cells, leading to early production of high concentrations of anti-SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies<sup>443</sup>.

Once in the germinal centers, in the dark zone, B cells undergo proliferation and somatic hypermutation, then mobilize to the light zone, where activated B cells recognize antigens presented by follicular dendritic cells (FDCs) and undergo affinity selection with the help of T<sub>FH</sub> cells<sup>438,439</sup>. Interestingly, while somatic hypermutation takes place in germinal centers, it has been observed that class-switching recombination occurs prior to the formation of these

specialized structures<sup>444</sup>. Germinal center B cells either become long-lived memory B cells (quiescent cells residing in niches within secondary lymphoid organs and other tissues), differentiate into long-lived plasma cells (reside in the bone marrow and persist for years), or reenter the dark zone and begin a feedback process (between light and dark zone) of clonal expansion, BCR diversification and affinity maturation<sup>438,439</sup>.

During a secondary immune response, pre-existing circulating antibodies function as the first line of defense (constitutive humoral memory). If this is not sufficient, memory B cells are activated and differentiate into long-lived plasma cells or rapidly enter germinal centers to undergo rounds of expansion, somatic hypermutation and selection to produce antibodies (reactive humoral memory)<sup>283,439</sup>. For further details, see the reviews by Akkaya et al.<sup>438</sup> and Kurosaki et al.<sup>439</sup>.

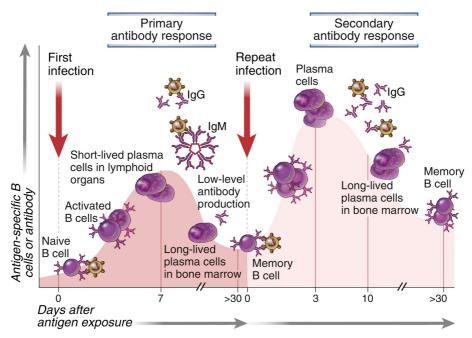


**Figure 10** | **T cell-dependent B cell responses**. Activation, proliferation, differentiation, expansion, and maturation of B cells. *Reproduced with permission from Kurosaki et al.* 439

As mentioned above, clonally expanded B cells differentiate into plasma cells, which are authentic antibody factories. Antibody-producing cells generate antibody molecules at a rate of approximately 2,000 and up to 5,000-10,000 antibody molecules per cell per second<sup>440,445</sup>. Recently, using a murine model, it has been described that plasma cells accumulate in the bone marrow at a constant rate of approximately one cell per hour from early on and for several weeks after a single immunization<sup>446</sup>. In addition, it is important to note that a singular long-lived plasma cell is specific for a single epitope, so the singular response may be poor against viral variants. However, it must be kept in mind that the immune responses are polyclonal in nature. If upon a second exposure, the pathogen is not completely neutralized,

memory B cells will engage by responding positively to variants that escape to antibody-mediated neutralization governed by long-lived plasma cells<sup>447,448</sup>. In short, memory B cells have two main functions. The first is to act as a cellular source for the anamnestic antibody response, which means they can potentially reactivate and produce antibodies within a relatively short period of days<sup>449</sup>. The second function of memory B cells is to serve as a repository by the immune system for epitopes conserved in future viral variants<sup>426,447</sup>.

Historically, several non-exclusive models have been proposed to explain the presence of long-term circulating antibodies; however, the generation of long-lived plasma cells seems to best explain sustained antibody responses 440,450-454. As shown in **Figure 11**, after antigenic exposure and stimulation of naïve B cells, the number of antigen-specific B lymphocytes and antibodies increases exponentially to a peak (expansion phase), during this process, proliferation and differentiation of B lymphocytes into short-lived plasma cells occurs. When short-lived plasma cells die, the antibodies they produce decay; this phenomenon is known as contraction of the immune response. B cells mature in germinal centers, increasing antigen recognition to give rise to long-lived plasma cells and memory B cells. Long-lived plasma cells are responsible for continuing to produce antibodies and, although for some pathogens antibody levels decrease over time, the quality could increase by an evolutionary process of the immune response (memory and evolution phase). Upon antigenic re-exposure, memory B cells are activated and differentiate into antibody-producing plasma cells. Compared to the primary immune response, recall response is much faster, stronger and of higher affinity 439,455,456.



**Figure 11** | **B-cell and antibody immune responses**. Kinetics of primary and secondary humoral responses to primoinfection and reinfection, respectively. *Reproduced with permission from Abbas et al.* ©*Elsevier* (2022)<sup>455</sup>

Memory B cells can persist for many years, for example, the smallpox vaccine induces virus-specific memory B cells, which, although initially decreased after immunization, reached a plateau and remained stable for more than 50 years at a frequency of ≈0.1% of total circulating  $IgG^+$  B cells<sup>457</sup>. Along the same lines, circulating memory B cells against 1918 H1N1 influenza virus were detectable about 90 years after the pandemic<sup>458</sup>. Importantly, it has been demonstrated that SARS-CoV-2 infection generates circulating memory B cells, tissue-resident B cells, and long-lived bone marrow plasma cells<sup>351,459–463</sup>. SARS-CoV-2 specific memory B cells are detected within two weeks post-symptom onset (PSO) and their frequency increases continuously over the course of 3 to 6 months after infection<sup>427,428</sup>, remaining detectable for more than 15 months<sup>464,465</sup>. However, most of these memory B cells are  $IgG^+$ , with low frequency of  $IgM^+$  and  $IgA^+$  spike-specific B cells, but with a longer detection time of the later ones<sup>427,428</sup>. Importantly, SARS-CoV-2 infection induces spike-specific germinal center B cells and  $I_{FH}$  cells in human tonsils, whose responses were detectable in a percentage of individuals up to seven months following infection<sup>466</sup>.

It has also been observed that mRNA-based COVID-19 vaccines induce memory B cells and persistent germinal center responses in humans 385,387,467-473. A fraction of RBD-binding IgG+ memory B cells from individuals immunized with 2 doses of mRNA vaccines also bind to the RBDs of SARS-CoV-2 variants<sup>385,417</sup>, although affinity maturation after two doses of mRNA vaccine is qualitatively poor compared to SARS-CoV-2 infection<sup>426,470</sup>. This difference may be due, at least in part, to the time elapsed between the two doses of vaccine, since a longer time than the usual schedule results in a greater magnitude and quality of the neutralizing response<sup>474,475</sup>. Importantly, germinal centers appear to be crucial for generating an adequate immune response to COVID-19 vaccines. After mRNA vaccination, germinal centers in kidney transplant recipients, in comparison to healthy individuals, exhibited severely attenuated SARS-CoV-2-specific germinal center B cell responses, along with severely impaired T<sub>FH</sub> cell responses, SARS-CoV-2 RBD-specific memory B cells and neutralizing antibodies<sup>388</sup>. Other types of vaccines, such as Ad26.COV2.S (non-replicating viral vector), NVX-CoV2373 (protein subunit) and AZD1222 (non-replicating viral vector), also generate specific circulating memory B cells<sup>391,476</sup>. Additionally, one study detected, more than six months after immunization with the BNT162b2 vaccine, spike-specific IgG-secreting long-lived bone marrow plasma cells, which exhibited high frequencies of somatic hypermutation relative to other B-cell compartments<sup>473</sup>. Although strong evidence on the elicitation of long-lived plasma cells by COVID-19 vaccination is still scarce and has not been studied in all types of vaccines, the persistence of B cells in germinal centers and plasmablasts in lymph nodes is a positive indicator for the induction of long-lived plasma cells<sup>477</sup>. However, the fact that antibodies drop rapidly after vaccination suggests that the long-lived plasma cells apparently represent a small fraction and may not be well produced by current vaccination<sup>335,426</sup>.

Finally, vaccination boosts RBD-specific memory B cells in previously SARS-CoV-2 infected individuals. These cells exhibit greater somatic hypermutation and affinity maturation compared to vaccination alone, which is also reflected in antibodies with greater potency and breadth of neutralization 385,464,471.

#### Antibodies

Probably, the first reference to antibodies dates back to 1890 by Emil von Behring and Shibasabura Kitasato, in their experiments on serum transfer from animals that had survived the disease to infected animals<sup>478</sup>. During the early years of the 20<sup>th</sup> century, Paul Ehrlich proposed his famous side-chain theory of immunity, where side-chain receptors on cells bind to a given pathogen, which explained the interaction of antibodies and antigens, and how antibodies are produced<sup>479</sup>. Since then, the importance of antibodies as anti-pathogen and immunomodulatory agents, and their versatility as therapeutics has been widely demonstrated<sup>480</sup>.

Immunoglobulins (or antibodies) are glycoproteins composed of heavy chains and light chains, which together form a Y-shaped structure. The Y-shaped arms, known as the F<sub>ab</sub> (antigen-binding fragment) regions, are responsible for recognizing and binding to specific antigens. The stem of the Y, known as the F<sub>c</sub> (crystallizable fragment) region, mediates various immune functions by interacting with immune cells and molecules<sup>481</sup>. Immunoglobulins exhibit different isotypes, including IgA, IgD, IgE, IgM, and IgG, each with distinct structural and functional characteristics. Among the isotypes, IgG and IgA are divided in subclasses with slight structural and functional differences<sup>482–484</sup>. For IgG, subclasses include IgG1, IgG2, IgG3, and IgG4, and for IgA, subclasses include IgA1 and IgA2. Immunoglobulins can also exhibit allotypic variation, representing genetic polymorphisms within a species<sup>482,485</sup>, and idiotypes, which are unique antigen-binding sites determined by specific amino acid sequences<sup>486</sup>.

In the realm of infectious viral diseases, IgG, IgA and IgM are of utmost importance<sup>487-489</sup>. IgG is the most extensively studied immunoglobulin class due to its important role in immunotherapy and viral immunity. It is the most abundant immunoglobulin in human serum, and although there are several subclasses, IgG1 represents the majority of serum antibodies and is primarily responsible for protection against infection<sup>482,487</sup>; although IgG3 has some interesting and unique features that may play an important role in infectious diseases. For instance, certain IgG3s may exhibit enhanced cellular cytotoxic activity, opsonophagocytosis, complement activation, and neutralization compared with other IgG subclasses<sup>490,491</sup>.

Contrary to what might be thought, IgA is the most common antibody class produced in the human body<sup>492</sup>. It is an immunoglobulin isotype mostly concentrated in the mucosa, but it is also found in serum and other external secretions, including tears, mucus, breast milk and saliva<sup>492,493</sup>. Although IgA has typically been associated with passive immunity, it has recently been discovered that it can induce active immunity by contributing to the initiation of inflammation, both in mucosal and non-mucosal sites, by modulating the production of several cytokines<sup>494,495</sup>. Secretory IgA found in mucus, such as nasal secretions, is essential to achieve sterilizing immunity against SARS-CoV-2 by preventing its adhesion to epithelial cells<sup>496</sup>.

B cells are primarily responsible for the production and release of virus-specific IgM antibodies; then, CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells promote class switching from early IgM to higher-affinity IgG or IgA isotypes<sup>497,498</sup>. SARS-CoV-2 infected individuals show a high percentage of seroconversion ( $\approx$ 90% 10 days) within 5-15 days PSO<sup>499</sup>. Seroconversion to the SARS-CoV-2 S-glycoprotein

ranges from 91-99%<sup>500-502</sup>. The Canadian COVID-19 Antibody and Health Survey found that, between April and August 2022, 98% of Canadians adults had antibodies to SARS-CoV-2 either from vaccination, previous infection, or both<sup>503</sup>. Likewise in February 2023, in the United Kingdom, it was estimated that more than 90% of the population (≥16 years old) had antibodies against SARS-CoV-2, reaching values close to or above 98% in people over 60 years of age<sup>504</sup>. Similarly, in Switzerland, 94% of the population was estimated to have anti-SARS-CoV-2 antibodies 505. Antibodies directed against the N protein are also commonly detected. In the United States, as of February 2022, the prevalence of anti-N antibodies was 57.7%, and approximately 75% of children and adolescents had serologic evidence of previous infection with SARS-CoV-2<sup>506</sup>. In June 2022, a 72.4% prevalence of infection-induced antibodies was estimated in Switzerland<sup>505</sup>. In Navarre (Spain), in May 2022, the seroprevalence of anti-N and anti-S antibodies was 58.9% and 92.7%, respectively<sup>507</sup>. Importantly, anti-SARS-CoV-2 antibodies can also be detected in saliva and breast milk<sup>508–510</sup>. Furthermore, SARS-CoV-2 has the capability to infect some animals, a study conducted in Spain reported a seroprevalence of 3.6% in companion animals (dogs and cats) and showed a correlation between the incidence of COVID-19 in owner and positivity to antibody detection in pets<sup>511</sup>.

The antibody response peaks between the third and fifth week after infection and is characterized by the presence of IgA, IgM and IgG isotypes in plasma and saliva<sup>512–515</sup>. Circulating IgA and IgG antibody titers correlate with their corresponding immunoglobulin class in saliva, with a steeper decline in antibody titer in saliva compared to blood antibodies<sup>508,516</sup>. Interestingly, there is a slightly weaker correlation between serum and saliva IgA, suggesting a potential compartmentalization of the mucosal immune response<sup>508,517</sup>. In a study conducted in children attending summer schools in Barcelona (Spain), asymptomatic individuals had higher levels of IgA, IgM and IgG in saliva compared to symptomatic cases, suggesting a strong neutralizing response at the mucosal level that could prevent symptomatic infection<sup>518</sup>. Supporting this, mucosal neutralization has been associated with nasal SARS-CoV-2-specific IgA<sup>519</sup>. Airway IgG and IgA antibodies decline significantly within 3 months<sup>520</sup>, although salivary IgG antibodies may remain detectable for up to 9 months post-infection<sup>521</sup>.

Early publications pointed to a rapid and sustained decrease in systemic antibody levels<sup>522–524</sup>, probably because they analyzed the acute and early convalescent phase of COVID-19. However, subsequent studies showed sustained seropositivity for more than 1 year<sup>465,525–530</sup>. In fact, a couple of studies found that anti-S IgG antibodies, and to a lesser extent anti-S IgAs, can be detected for more than 20 months, showing a slower decay than anti-N IgGs<sup>531,532</sup>. In contrast, IgM antibodies had a considerably shorter duration<sup>528,531</sup>. At month 20, the seropositivity for anti-S IgM was found to be less than 10%, whereas IgG and IgA showed seropositivity rates of over 95%<sup>531</sup>.

The generation of antibodies induced by vaccination is broad and heterogeneous, for example: the measles vaccine provides life-long protection; indeed, the half-life of measles antibodies has been estimated to be more than 3,000 years<sup>456</sup>. Other vaccines, such as tetanus and diphtheria vaccines, induce antibodies that last approximately 1 to 2 decades<sup>456</sup>. The immune response induced by influenza vaccine is short-lived; in contrast, the response to natural infection appears to be long-lasting<sup>436</sup>. Due to the relatively recent emergence of SARS-CoV-2 and

the widespread coverage of vaccines (in developed and developing countries), the accurate duration of SARS-CoV-2 antibodies produced by natural infection is still unknown, but based on data and different analyses, a half-life of more than two years is estimated<sup>533–538</sup>. On the contrary, numerous studies have determined a relatively rapid decay of antibodies induced by the different COVID-19 vaccines. Antibodies elicited by two doses of mRNA vaccines wane significantly, by a factor of 8 to 10 over 6-8 months 389,390,539,540. On average, two doses of the mRNA-1273 vaccine elicits higher levels of anti-SARS-CoV-2 antibodies at the peak of the humoral response compared with the BNT162b2 vaccine<sup>541</sup>, probably due to the higher amount of mRNA in the former one<sup>542</sup>. AZD1222 (two doses) and Ad26.COV2.S (one dose) vaccines generate a lower antibody titer and faster decay than mRNA vaccines<sup>543–548</sup>. The NVX-CoV2373 protein subunit-based vaccine induces lower levels of anti-spike IgG antibodies (and a poor CD8<sup>+</sup>T cell response) than the mRNA vaccines, but a comparable decay rate to the mRNA-1273 and BNT162b2 vaccines<sup>391,549</sup>. The inactivated CoronaVac vaccine induced virtually no anti-N antibody response, and a lower level of anti-spike antibodies that decayed more rapidly over time compared to the BNT162b2 vaccine<sup>550,551</sup>. The PHH-1V vaccine showed significantly higher and more slowly decaying anti-RBD antibody titers than those induced by the BNT162b2 vaccine<sup>552</sup>.

In general, the third vaccine dose increases the magnitude of the humoral response and generates longer lasting antibodies than two doses<sup>553–557</sup>. Heterologous vaccination schedules resulted in more robust immune responses than the homologous booster dose<sup>558–561</sup>. The fourth dose of mRNA vaccine boosts immunity and achieves similar, or potentially higher, peak responses than those obtained with the third dose<sup>562–564</sup>. However, the fourth dose is mostly recommended for the elderly, immunocompromised and other individuals with a high risk of developing severe COVID-19 or who are highly exposed, such as healthcare workers<sup>565–567</sup>. Although booster doses elicit a strong systemic response, they do not appear to generate a highly effective mucosal response<sup>532–535</sup>.

Hybrid humoral immunity is more complex, and is apparently influenced by several factors, such as the time and course of infection, the number and nature of exposures, the infecting variant, the duration of disease, the type and number of vaccine doses, breakthrough infections, etc.<sup>572–575</sup>. However, studies indicate that anti-S antibody titers are higher than those generated by infection and far superior to the ones elicited by vaccination alone, in both immunocompetent and immunocompromised populations<sup>576–582</sup>.

Usually, antibodies elicited by infection and/or vaccination are characterized by neutralizing properties, linked to F<sub>ab</sub>, and effector functions mediated by F<sub>c</sub><sup>583–587</sup>. However, some antibodies can exhibit noncanonical functions that may contribute to immune defense and regulation; for instance, direct pathogen inactivation, catalytic activity, control of bacterial metabolite penetration, acting as agonist molecules, counterbalance of immune pathology, etc.<sup>588</sup>. Intriguingly, at the opposite pole, some antibodies may play a pathogenic role, e.g. antibody-dependent enhancement (ADE). In this section, we will discuss anti-SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing (the main focus of this thesis) and non-neutralizing antibodies (specifically F<sub>c</sub>-mediated effector functions). Next, in the immunopathology section, we will take a brief look at the potential pathogenic contribution of antibodies on COVID-19.

## Neutralizing antibodies

Neutralizing antibodies (NAbs) have been shown to be one of the best mechanistic correlates of protection against multiple viral infections<sup>589–591</sup>, and their elicitation has become a prime goal for many vaccines<sup>592–597</sup>. Passive transfer of NAbs protects animal models from SARS-CoV-2 challenge<sup>598,599</sup>. In addition, they are highly predictive of immune protection against SARS-CoV-2 infection in humans<sup>335,600–605</sup>. Besides the preventive effect of NAbs, they have also proven to be excellent therapeutic agents for COVID-19<sup>585,606–608</sup>, although its usefulness has now been hampered by the emergence of neutralization-resistant SARS-CoV-2 variants.

NAbs bind to specific epitopes to block the infection process. Therefore, we could say that neutralization is a functional definition. Importantly, not all antibodies are neutralizing; in fact, only a subset of all antibodies produced have neutralizing capacity<sup>609–611</sup>.

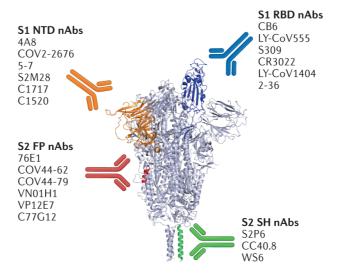
In this thesis, the neutralization of viruses is defined as the abrogation of virus infectivity *in vitro* by the binding of antibodies to SARS-CoV-2 virions<sup>612</sup>. Although the blockade of binding of the virus to the target receptor is one of the most common mechanisms of neutralization, NAbs can also block virus entry into cells by inhibiting spike conformational changes, binding to other spike key sites during membrane fusion or causing aggregation of viral particles<sup>487,613–616</sup>. Therefore, the S-glycoprotein of SARS-CoV-2 is the main target of NAbs. It is important to understand that neutralization is a multifactorial phenomenon that depend on several factors, such as the nature of the virus, the properties of the epitope targeted by NAbs and the binding affinity, the antibody isotype and subclass, and the virus:immunoglobulin ratio<sup>617</sup>.

Measurement of neutralizing activity is not common in clinical laboratories, but is performed in research institutions due to equipment, infrastructure, time and costs. There are different methods to measure neutralizing activity: plaque reduction neutralization test (PRNT), focus-reduction neutralization test (FRNT), virus neutralization assay (VNA), pseudovirus-based neutralization assay (PBNA), and most recently, surrogate virus neutralization test (sVNT). Each has its advantages and disadvantages, and their sensitivities are different. In the studies described in this thesis, we chose to use PBNA because it is a highly reproducible technique with low operator dependence, it is highly sensitive, specific, reliable and versatile, and it is safe for the analyst 618,619.

In sync with seroconversion, the presence of NAbs is induced early (6-15 days post symptom onset) and mainly targets the RBD, which is the immunodominant region and harbors about 90% of the neutralizing activity of sera from individuals previously infected with SARS-CoV-2<sup>620-623</sup>. However, NAbs targeting other regions of the S-glycoprotein (**Figure 12**) have also been identified (e.g., NTD in S1, and stem helix [SH] and FP in S2)<sup>584,624,625</sup>. Interestingly, the combination of these NAbs can offer valuable therapeutic strategies<sup>626</sup>. Importantly, anti-SARS-CoV-2 mAbs isolated from memory B cells have shown increased somatic hypermutation, binding affinity and neutralization potency over time, evidencing prolonged antibody affinity maturation<sup>464,627</sup>.

NAbs are also induced after vaccination. Levin et al. observed that the BNT162b2 vaccine generates NAbs that peak between day 4-30 after the second immunization; however, these

antibodies evidenced a steep decline during the first three months with a relatively slow decline thereafter<sup>539</sup>. Importantly, booster doses restore the magnitude and quality of the neutralizing response, even improving it 628-630. However, the fourth dose of the new bivalent mRNA vaccines do not seem to substantially improve NAbs levels (neither in the short nor mid-term) against the new Omicron subvariants (although there is a slight upward trend), compared to a fourth dose of monovalent vaccine based on the spike of the ancestral virus (there also appears to be no difference in cell-mediated immunity between the two vaccines)631-634. The results suggested that the marginal difference observed is unlikely to be of clinical significance<sup>635</sup>; however a large cohort study demonstrated a higher effectiveness of bivalent booster compared to monovalent booster against hospitalizations and deaths from the new Omicron subvariants<sup>636</sup>. This effectiveness decreases by almost 30 percentage points at month five<sup>637</sup>. Regardless, the findings on the neutralizing activity bring to the forefront the potential role of immunological imprinting by previous antigenic exposure (see immunopathology section). In comparison, the BA.5 breakthrough infection exhibited significantly higher NAbs titers against the Omicron subvariants, specifically after 3 months. NAbs levels declined approximately 2-fold over a 2-month period<sup>633,638</sup>. By month three, NAb titers to XBB.1 and XBB.1.5 declined to baseline levels prior to boosting<sup>638</sup>.



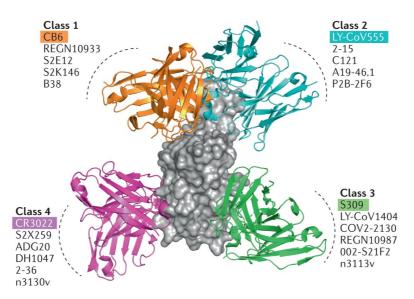
**Figure 12** | **Anti-SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies**. Neutralizing antibodies targeting different regions in the spike of SARS-CoV-2. As an example, some NAbs were listed. *Adapted with permission from Chen et al.* <sup>584</sup>

The incidence of reinfections has increased in recent times<sup>639–643</sup>. In UK, the majority of reinfections occurred in the period when the Omicron subvariants were dominant, with BA.4 and BA.5 accounting for almost 50% of all secondary infections identified<sup>504</sup>. A meta-analysis concluded that protection from past infection was substantially lower for the BA.1 subvariant compared to the previous circulating variants<sup>644</sup>. Importantly, although reinfection with SARS-CoV-2 occurs, even in the presence of neutralizing antibodies, prior infection is associated with an 84% lower risk of reinfection at 7 months<sup>645</sup>. Additionally, a lower risk of

reinfection was observed in infected and previously vaccinated individuals compared to infected but unvaccinated individuals<sup>646</sup>. In this context, NAbs may play a critical role in reducing reinfection and potential transmission<sup>601,602,647</sup>.

Further details on systemic anti-SARS-CoV-2 NAbs, including their duration, kinetics, factors associated with their generation, and cross-reactivity against several SARS-CoV-2 variants in different antigenic exposure scenarios (infection, vaccination, pre- and post-vaccination infection) are described, discussed and highlighted in chapters 3 (Results), 4 (Discussion) and 5 (Concluding Remarks) of this thesis.

Within the S-glycoprotein, the RBD exhibits remarkable motility. Various structures of viral particles and spike protein ectodomains have shown that there are three distinct conformations. One conformation has all RBDs in a "down" (horizontal) state (3-RBD-down), while the other two have either one (1-RBD-up) or two (2-RBD-up) RBDs in an "up" (vertical) position 135,585. RBD-directed NAbs are generally classified according to their structure and recognition mode of the RBD in four main classes (**Figure 13**)648. Class 1: NAbs mostly encoded by VH3-53 and VH3-66 germ lines with short CDRH3 loops that block ACE2 and bind to "up" RBDs. Class 2: NAbs recognize both "up" and "down" RBDs. Class 3: NAbs bind outside the ACE2-binding region, and they can also bind to both "up" and "down" RBDs. Class 4: antibodies that do not block ACE2 and bind only to "up" RBDs<sup>648</sup>. Classes 1 and 2 anti-RBD NAbs target key RBD residues that are mutated in SARS-CoV-2 variants. While NAbs of classes 3 and 4 bind to more conserved epitopes, making them promising candidates for neutralizing variants of SARS-CoV-2 and other SARS-like coronaviruses 584,649.



**Figure 13** | **Classes of anti-RBD neutralizing antibodies**. Representation of the four classes of RBD-targeted neutralizing antibodies within the S-glycoprotein of SARS-CoV-2. *Adapted with permission from Chen et al.* 584

Importantly, SARS-CoV-2-specific CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells are associated with long-term persistence of NAbs, highlighting the relevance of coordinating cellular and humoral immunity to achieve long-term protective immunity<sup>650</sup>.

Many mutations in the S-glycoprotein of SARS-CoV-2 can affect neutralizing activity. So far, several key mutations have been described in the viral variants that exhibit some degree of neutralizing evasive capacity, such as: E484K, N501Y, K417N/T, L452R/M, R346S, N439K, A475V, Q493R, V483A, S477N, F486P, etc. (*see viral evolution and immune escape section*). However, although some single mutations seem to confer immuno-evasive properties to SARS-CoV-2, it is important to understand that mutations occur in favor of virus survival, and generally— but not always<sup>651</sup>—exhibit a high degree of synergism. This implies that we must evaluate mutations in combination and not independently.

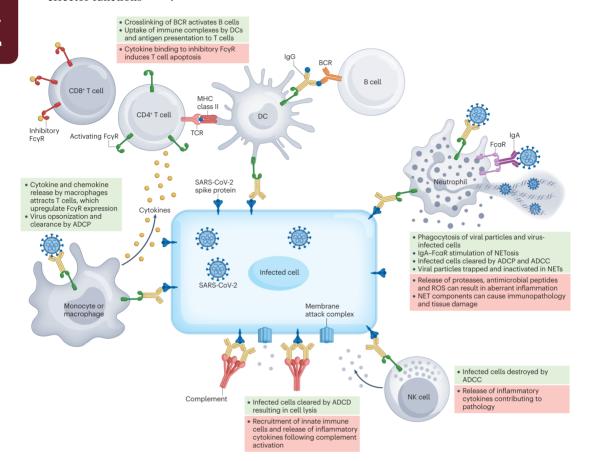
Some antibodies may be abolished their neutralizing capacity for new mutations; however, there is a subset of antibodies that are able to neutralize a large number of viral variants, and they are known as broadly neutralizing antibodies (bNAbs). bNAbs are present in many infections, such as influenza, hepatitis C, dengue, Ebola, etc., and have been extensively studied in HIV infection (one of the most genetically diverse viruses known)<sup>652–654</sup>. Fortunately, bNAbs have also been detected in SARS-like virus infections; two clear examples include S309 and 17T2. S309 is an antibody isolated from memory B cells from an individual infected with SARS-CoV in 2003<sup>655</sup>. While 17T2 was isolated from an individual infected during the first COVID-19 wave in Spain. This antibody is derived from a RBD-specific IgA memory B cell and is capable of neutralizing a large number of variants, including some of the most resistant ones, such as BA.5 and BQ.1.1, with higher potency than S309<sup>656</sup>. Importantly, panbetacoronaviruses bNAbs have also been described<sup>657</sup>.

#### Non-neutralizing antibodies

Antibodies are "generally" associated with neutralization-mediated protection that prevents the entry of pathogens into cells and inhibits bacterial toxins. However, most antibodies are not neutralizing. These antibodies can mediate other protective mechanisms by promoting the control and elimination of infectious agents through their interaction with the innate and adaptive immune system. Specifically, antibodies can bind to pathogens forming immune complexes that stimulate innate immune cells favoring the uptake of pathogens, clearance of toxins and infected cells, enhance antigen presentation and regulate inflammation<sup>586</sup>.

Non-neutralizing antibodies encompass a wide umbrella of functions. In this section we will focus on F<sub>c</sub>-dependent effector functions, which are the most studied and for which there is evidence of their role in SARS-CoV-2 infection. It is important to emphasize that neutralizing antibodies can also induce F<sub>c</sub>-dependent functions. F<sub>c</sub>-mediated effector functions (**Figure 14**) mainly include Antibody-Dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity (ADCC), Antibody-Dependent Cellular Phagocytosis (ADCP) and Antibody-Dependent Complement Deposition (ADCD). Additionally, the F<sub>c</sub> domain can increase or inhibit the affinity and avidity of the F<sub>ab</sub>

domain for the antigen  $^{658-660}$ . In turn, the stoichiometry of the  $F_{ab}$  domain binding to the antigen determines the quality of immuno-complex formation, which influences  $F_c$ -dependent effector functions  $^{661,662}$ .



**Figure 14** | **F**<sub>c</sub>-dependent antibody effector functions. Non-neutralizing antibodies can bind to crystallizable fragment (F<sub>c</sub>) receptors (F<sub>c</sub>Rs) on various immune cells to initiate effector functions that can impact the outcome of the infection. Additionally, antibodies that attach to the spike protein of SARS-CoV-2 can lead to complement fixation. F<sub>c</sub>-dependent antibody responses tend to have antiviral functions that mediate disease resolution when properly regulated (green boxes) but may contribute to immunopathology and exacerbate disease when dysregulated (red boxes). ADCC, antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity; ADCD, antibody-dependent complement deposition; ADCP, antibody-dependent cellular phagocytosis; BCR, B cell receptor; NET, neutrophil extracellular trap; ROS, reactive oxygen species; TCR, T cell receptor. *Reproduced with permission from Zhang et al.*<sup>587</sup>

The importance of F<sub>c</sub>-mediated effector functions of antibodies has been extensively demonstrated; a clear example comes from the RV144 vaccine clinical trial in 2009, which showed partial, although insufficient, efficacy<sup>663,664</sup>. Prevention of HIV infection was not associated with total anti-HIV-envelope antibody levels, but immunological correlates included CD4<sup>+</sup> T cell response, epitope-specific IgG antibodies, IgA and IgG3 levels, and ADCC<sup>663,664</sup>.

Non-neutralizing antibodies seem to play a role in the mitigation of severe COVID-19 and resolving SARS-CoV-2 infection  $^{665,666}$ . In this context, some studies in animal models showed that the neutralizing potency of antibodies did not always correlate with *in vivo* protection, and demonstrated that  $F_c$ -dependent effector functions explained this observation  $^{667,668}$ . However, this does not mean that the  $F_c$ -mediated effector activities overlap with the neutralization, but rather that act synergistically.

In COVID-19 patients, the development of effective F<sub>c</sub>-mediated responses has been demonstrated. One study observed that ADCC was elicited by 10 days post-infection, peaked by 11-20 days, and remained detectable until 400 days post-infection<sup>669</sup>. Additionally, patients who experienced severe disease and recovered had higher ADCC activities compared to patients who had severe disease and deceased<sup>669</sup>. Another study observed that both SARS-CoV-2 infection and COVID-19 vaccination induced ADCC activity<sup>670</sup>.

Adeniji and colleagues isolated anti-S1 and anti-RBD IgG antibodies, from 60 individuals (hospitalized and non-hospitalized), and analyzed their F<sub>c</sub>-dependent effector functions<sup>671</sup>. They found that antibodies from patients with more severe disease had higher ADCD activity, but lower ADCP compared to those with mild disease. ADCD activity was associated with greater systemic inflammation, raising the potential contributions of specific antibodies to the severity of COVID-19<sup>671</sup>. Consistently, another early study suggested that F<sub>c</sub>-dependent antibody profiles predict COVID-19 trajectory<sup>672</sup>. Zohar et al. found that spike-specific antibodies mediating ADCP are associated with survival<sup>673</sup>. It is worth adding that association does not necessarily imply causation. The F<sub>c</sub>-mediated effector functions of antibodies depend on many factors, such as the specific F<sub>c</sub>Rs that the antibodies engage, the cell type expressing those F<sub>c</sub>Rs, the antigen or epitopes to which they bind, and the kinetics with which they act during infection<sup>587</sup>.

In conclusion, the F<sub>c</sub>-dependent effector functions of anti-SARS-CoV-2 antibodies should be further studied to understand the balance between their protective and pathogenic role in COVID-19. Further details on these antibody functions in SARS-CoV-2 infection were excellently reviewed by Zhang et al.<sup>587</sup>

# Viral evolution and immune escape

Viruses are considered the most abundant and genetically diverse biological entities on Earth and are one of the best examples of the theory of evolution by natural selection conceived by Charles Darwin (predominate those viral variants with mutations advantageous for their survival)<sup>674–678</sup>. Viruses are characterized by high rates of genetic mutation, especially RNA viruses. Although nidoviruses, such as coronaviruses, generally have a lower mutational rate than other RNA viruses, probably because they have a corrective exoribonuclease activity<sup>679,680</sup>.

Early sequencing data revealed that SARS-CoV-2 acquires approximately two mutations per month in the global population<sup>681</sup>. By comparison, the influenza virus accumulates twice as many mutations per month, and the human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) accumulates four times as many mutations as SARS-CoV-2<sup>682</sup>. Interestingly, most of the mutations are deleterious and cause the virions to be unable to replicate successfully<sup>679,683,684</sup>. The estimated mutation rate of SARS-CoV-2 is around  $1.3\times10^{-6}\pm0.2\times10^{-6}$  mutations per nucleotide per replication cycle<sup>685</sup>. This rate is lower than the rates typically observed in other RNA viruses like hepatitis C virus ( $\approx 2.5\times10^{-5}$  mutations per nucleotide per replication cycle) and HIV ( $\approx 1.4\times10^{-5}$  mutations per nucleotide per replication cycle) fields.

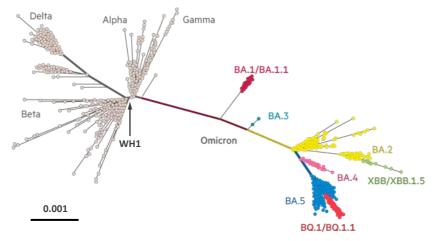
Although SARS-CoV-2, has this proofreading enzymatic capacity and a relatively low degree of genetic diversity (compared to the above viruses exemplified)<sup>688,689</sup>, we have witnessed its evolution, mutating towards more transmissible and/or immune-escaping variants, leading to successive COVID-19 waves<sup>681,690</sup>.

Over the course of the COVID-19 pandemic, the scientific community has thoroughly monitored of the evolution of SARS-CoV-2 and its impact on public health (transmissibility, pathogenesis, immunity, treatments and diagnosis). As of April 2023, more than 15 million genomic sequences of SARS-CoV-2 are recorded in the GISAID database<sup>691</sup>, making it one of the most massively sequenced human virus. Given the complexity of the multiple variants, in May 2021, the WHO announced a simple way to name the key variants of SARS-CoV-2 using letters of the Greek alphabet<sup>692,693</sup>. Currently, there is a categorization of variants, depending on the impact they have on global public health: variant of concern (VOC), variant of interest (VOI), and variant under monitoring (VUM). In 2022, the WHO added a new category labeled "Omicron subvariants under monitoring" due to the complex evolution of the Omicron variant that has originated multiple sublineages; but recently (15 March 2023) WHO updated the definitions where the Greek letter only will be assigned to VOCs, while VOIs will be referred to using scientific nomenclature (Nextrain and Pango)<sup>694</sup>. Additionally the category Omicron subvariants under monitoring was removed, and WHO will consider the classification of each Omicron sublineage independently, and will not automatically classify it as a VOC merely because it is a sublineage of the established Omicron VOC<sup>694</sup>.

Categorization is performed by evaluating several parameters that affect the properties of SARS-CoV-2, such as changes (evident, predictable, or suspected) in transmissibility, patho-

genesis, and impact on public health and social measures, immune response, diagnosis, therapies and/or vaccines. For a more detailed definition, *see glossary*. Currently (17 May 2023), according to WHO, there are not circulating VOCs, XBB.1.5 and XBB.1.16 are the only two VOIs, and there are seven VUMs (BA.2.75, CH.1.1, BQ.1, XBB, XBB.1.9.1, XBB.1.9.2 and XBB.2.3)<sup>695</sup>. The European Centre for Disease Control and Prevention (ECDC) considers four and two Omicron subvariants as the only VOIs (BA.2.75, BQ.1, XBB and XBB.1.5) and VUMs (CH.1.1 and XBB.1.16), respectively<sup>696</sup>.

Some variants have accumulated many mutations (especially the Omicron subvariants) that have deeply diverged them from the ancestral virus (**Figure 15**). Importantly, genetic distance predicts vaccine effectiveness from symptomatic SARS-CoV-2 infection<sup>697</sup>.



**Figure 15** | **Phylogenetic tree of SARS-CoV-2**. Representation of the genetic distance from the sequences between the most relevant SARS-CoV-2 variants. The scale bar indicates the genetic distance. *Adapted under the terms of CC BY license from Wang et al.* <sup>698</sup>

## **SARS-CoV-2** variants

#### The D614G variant

D614G (substitution of the aspartic acid at position 614 by a glycine in the S-glycoprotein) emerged during the first months after the outbreak (January-February 2020), and several months later became the prevalent variant around the world, replacing the ancestral Wuhan-Hu-1 (WH1) virus identified in China<sup>699</sup>. D614G SARS-CoV-2 showed increased infectivity and transmission compared to WH1<sup>699–705</sup>. It has also been associated with higher viral load at the nasopharyngeal level and enhanced viral replication in pulmonary epithelial cells, however, it does not cause more severe disease<sup>699–705</sup>.

In addition, this mutation promotes a more open conformational state of the S-glycoprotein, increasing the exposure of the RBD epitopes and making it more accessible to NAbs, resulting in a moderately higher sensitivity to neutralization compared to WH1 virus<sup>706–708</sup>. In spite of that, D614G mutation seems to be essential for SARS-CoV-2 survival and it is conserved in all major subsequent variants.

## The Alpha variant

In September 2020, the B.1.1.7 lineage (Alpha variant) containing 17 mutations (9 of them in the S-glycoprotein compared to WH1) was detected in the United Kingdom. This variant had increased transmissibility, a higher reproduction number, and a higher secondary attack rate than the pre-existing variants<sup>709–716</sup>. Although with some controversies, B.1.1.7 was associated with an increased risk of hospitalization and mortality<sup>717–724</sup>. In December 2020, it was designated as the first VOC and was detected in 184 countries<sup>725</sup>.

The key mutations (in addition to D614G, **Figure 18**) that significantly affect its behavior are: 1) N501Y, one of the key contact residues within the RBM<sup>726</sup>, that enhances virus infection and transmission by increasing binding to ACE2 receptor<sup>727,728</sup>; 2)  $\Delta$ H69/V70, this deletion increased infectivity and was associated with better incorporation of the spike into the virions<sup>729</sup>; and 3) P681H/R that facilitates access to the furin cleavage site, improving S processing by host proteases and viral entry into cells. In addition, this mutation confers resistance to IFN- $\beta$ <sup>730</sup>. Remarkably,  $\Delta$ H69/V70 causes S-gene target failure (SGTF) in at least one RT-PCR diagnostic assay<sup>731</sup>.

N501Y is conserved in most major SARS-CoV-2 variants (except the Delta variant), while P681H/R is found in the Delta and Omicron variants (and their diverse subvariants).

#### The Beta variant

In December 2020, a new variant (detected early in May 2020) was reported and spread rapidly in South Africa<sup>732</sup>, but did not become globally prevalent. The variant was named Beta (B.1.351) and became the second VOC. The Beta variant is characterized by at least eight mutations in the S-glycoprotein (**Figure 18**), including three relevant substitutions (K417N, E484K, and N501Y)<sup>732</sup>. Like the Alpha variant, it contained the N501Y mutation, although they came from different viral ancestors.

K417N increases affinity to hACE2 (compared to WH1), enhancing viral infectivity<sup>733</sup>, although this affinity is drastically reduced compared to the Alpha variant<sup>734,735</sup>, making it less transmissible than the latter. The K417N mutation is also found in the Omicron subvariants.

E484 is a hotspot for the binding of neutralizing antibodies<sup>648,735</sup>, which explains why the E484K mutation is associated with reduced neutralization activity<sup>736–739</sup>. The E484K modification is also shared with the Gamma variant, while in the Omicron subvariants, the glutamic acid is substituted by an alanine (E484A).

Beta is characterized by a powerful ability to resist neutralization<sup>740</sup>. Both K417N and E484K have been shown to contribute to increased resistance to neutralization, including class 1 and 2 NAbs<sup>741–743</sup>.

#### The Gamma variant

In early 2021 (in Japan and Brazil) the third VOC, the Gamma variant, was described (P.1, B.1.1.28.1)<sup>744</sup>. First detected in Brazil (November 2020), but like Beta, it did not become a dominant variant in the world but was predominantly in South America. According to one study, P.1 had higher transmissibility (1.7-2.4-fold compared to non-P.1 variants) and mortality, and was able to evade 21-46% of the immunity generated by previous SARS-CoV-2 infections<sup>745</sup>. In addition, it generated an approximately 10-fold higher viral load compared to non-P.1 variants<sup>746</sup>.

It contains 17 amino acid changes, and 12 of them are found in the S-glycoprotein (**Figure 18**), including the key mutations K417T, E484K and N501Y. Unlike the Beta variant, where a lysine was replaced at position 417 by an asparagine (K417N), in this new variant the lysine was replaced by a threonine at the same position (K417T). Both K417T and N501Y directly interact with ACE2<sup>111</sup>, but K417T reduces binding affinity (as well as affects neutralization)<sup>734</sup>, whereas the N501Y mutation increases molecular interactions<sup>747</sup>. The combination of these three mutations resulted in a 5.3-fold improvement in affinity compared to WH1<sup>748</sup>.

The Gamma variant shows some resistance to monoclonal neutralizing antibodies, convalescent and vaccinated plasma samples compared to the ancestral virus<sup>749,750</sup>. The sensitivity to neutralization is higher than the Beta variant, despite having a virtually identical triad of mutations in the RBD (K417N/T, E484K, and N501Y), suggesting that the overall constellation and combination of mutations—including those outside the RBD—may impact neutralizing activity<sup>749,750</sup>.

#### The Delta variant

Shortly thereafter, the B.1.617.2 lineage (Delta variant) emerged in India (October 2020)—becoming the fourth VOC (May 2021), which replaced all previous VOCs rapidly and became the dominant variant worldwide. Probably due to the combination of its high transmissibility and the relaxation of COVID-19 pandemic prevention and control measures.

The Delta variant had ten mutations in the S-glycoprotein (**Figure 18**) compared to WH1. It exhibited a median 1.5-fold increased transmissibility and 20% reduced sensitivity to host immune response compared to non-Delta variants<sup>751,752</sup>. It has an increased risk of severe disease and hospitalization compared to the Alpha variant<sup>753–755</sup>. Estimated increase in effective reproduction number compared to Alpha, Beta and Gamma variants of 55%, 60% and 34% respectively<sup>756</sup>. It was determined *in vitro* that the Delta variant presented a resistance between 6 and 8 times to the neutralizing response developed by infection or vaccination, compared to D614G variant<sup>757</sup>.

Key mutations are L452R, T478K and P681R. The first two mutations were not reported in any previous VOC. In addition, the P681R mutation was also exclusive of the Delta variant, since a P681H mutation occurred in Alpha and subsequent Omicron subvariants.

L452R increased spike stability and enhanced binding capacity to the ACE2 receptor, which may have provided a spreading advantage over other variants<sup>758</sup>. Additionally, this mutation contributes to the escape from HLA-restricted T-cell immunity<sup>758</sup> and decreases the neutralizing capacity<sup>759–761</sup>.

T478K is located within the epitope region of class 1 NAbs, affecting antibodies directed to this site<sup>762,763</sup>. In addition, it contributes to increased affinity for ACE2 and appears to be associated with increased transmissibility<sup>764</sup>.

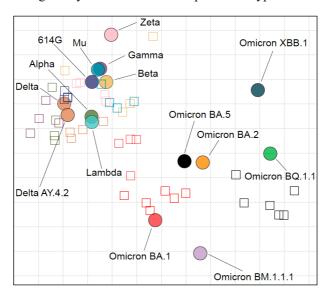
P681R enhances the S1/S2 cleavage in the S-glycoprotein and increases transmissibility compared to the Alpha variant, resulting in a shift in its prevalence worldwide<sup>765</sup>.

#### The Omicron subvariants

In November 2021, the world saw the rise of a new lineage (B.1.1.529) that quickly displaced the Delta variant. The variant was named Omicron, was detected in multiple countries, and was quickly designated by the WHO as the fifth VOC, due in part to the high percentage of mutations in the spike<sup>766</sup>. It is currently the dominant variant circulating globally, accounting for >98% of the viral sequences (GISAID)<sup>691</sup>. The Omicron variant accumulates more than 30 mutations in the S-glycoprotein (**Figure 18**) and most of them are shared in all the subsequent Omicron subvariants (BA.1, BA.2, BA.4, BA.5, BA.2.12.1, BA.2.75, BQ.1, XBB, XBB.1.5, etc.). 15 mutations were located in the RBD, of which, 11 are located in the RBM, and 7 of them are ACE2 contact residues<sup>110,767</sup>. This constellation of mutations (losing important residues for ACE2 binding, but compensating them with other interactions and new biochemical bridges<sup>768</sup>) conferred to all Omicron subvariants a remarkable immuno-evasion ability<sup>741,769,770</sup>, high transmissibility, and a favorable endosomal entry pathway<sup>145,146,148,771</sup>, although it causes a less severe disease compared to some earlier variants<sup>772</sup>. Omicron had a fivefold increased relative risk of reinfection compared to the Delta variant, increasing to more than 6 times when unvaccinated individuals are considered<sup>773</sup>.

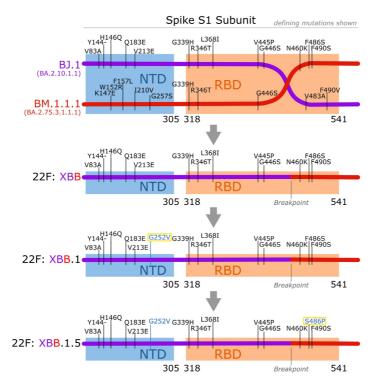
There are several theories that explain Omicron evolution<sup>774</sup>. Antigenic cartography (**Figure 16**) analyses reveal that the Omicron subvariants are largely antigenically distinct from the

other variants<sup>775–778</sup>. In short, the family of Omicron subvariants exhibits major structural and functional differences, such as immune-escape, fitness and tropism, compared to previous variants, that open the gateway to consider it as a separate serotype<sup>779,780</sup>.



**Figure 16** | **Antigenic cartography of SARS-CoV-2 variants**. Multidimensional scaling was used to generate an antigenic map from PRNT50 titers generated against multiple SARS-CoV-2 variants. Viruses are shown as circles and anti-sera as squares of matching color. Distances between viruses and antisera in the map are inversely related to PRNT50 titers with minimized error. The grid represents two-fold dilutions in titrations. PRNT50: plaque reduction neutralization titer resulting in 50% plaque reduction. *Reproduced under the terms of CC BY-NC-ND license from Mykytyn et al.* <sup>778</sup>

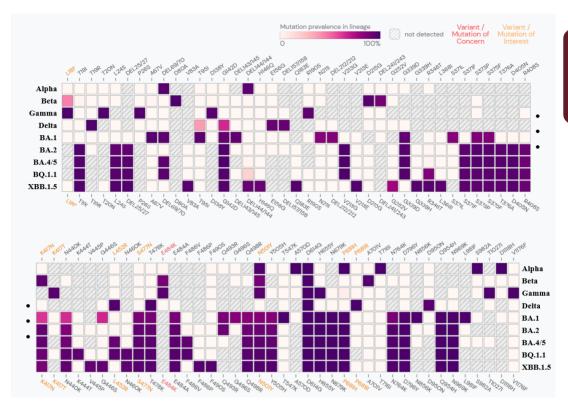
Of greater concern today is the emergence of recombinant variants, such as XBB (**Figure 17**), which is a result of the recombination of BJ.1 and BM.1.1.1 (BA.2 lineage). As of April 2023, the predominant variant worldwide is XBB.1.5<sup>781</sup>, which contains a key—and unusual—mutation in the RBD, F486P. This mutation requires a change of two nucleotides and is associated with superior binding affinity, transmissibility and immune escape than previous circulating Omicron subvariants<sup>782</sup>. Recently, the WHO elevated XBB.1.16 to a variant of interest because in the last weeks it is being observed that this variant represents the majority of cases in India<sup>783</sup>, almost 15% in the USA (in addition to XBB.1.9.1)<sup>784</sup>, and has a relative growth advantage of  $\approx 35\%^{785}$ . In the UK, XBB.1.16 is estimated to have a growth rate of about 50%, making it the fastest growing variant. It is followed relatively closely by XBB.1.5.13, which has a growth rate of around  $30\%^{786}$ .



**Figure 17** | **SARS-CoV-2 genetic recombination variants**. The diagram shows mutations in the RBD and NTD regions of the S-glycoprotein. The yellow boxes highlight the additional mutations of each subvariant with respect to the previous one. *Reproduced with permission. Courtesy of Emma B. Hodcroft* 

The functional properties of many of the mutations described for the Omicron variant still need to be studied—individually and in combination—in greater detail to understand their behavior. The body of evidence suggests that although we are dealing with a large genetic diversity of Omicron sublineages, the reports indicate mild clinical course with differences in immune escape potential<sup>787</sup>. Epidemiological, virological and immunological information on the new Omicron subvariants is limited and continues to emerge. For more details about Omicron subvariants, consult the review by Chatterjee et al.<sup>788</sup>

Other variants, such as Kappa (B.1.617.1), Delta plus (AY.4.2), Epsilon (B.1.427/B.1.429), Zeta (P.2), Eta (B.1.525), Theta (P.3), Iota (B.1.526), Lambda (C.37), and Mu (B.1.621) did not have a remarkable impact, and they never came to be considered as VOCs.

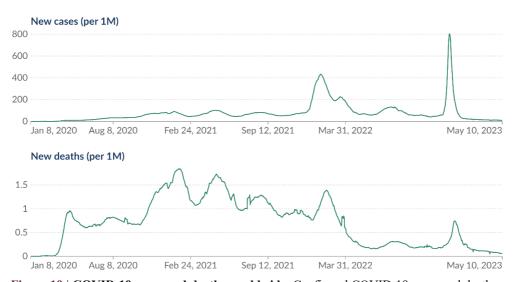


**Figure 18** | **Representation of mutations in the S-glycoprotein between different SARS-CoV-2 variants.** Former VOCs and the most globally relevant Omicron subvariants are represented. The color intensity indicates the prevalence of the mutation. Red and yellow highlight the mutation of concern or interest, respectively. Boxes filled with a diagonal striped pattern indicate that the mutation has not been detected. *Data extracted from Outbreak.info* 

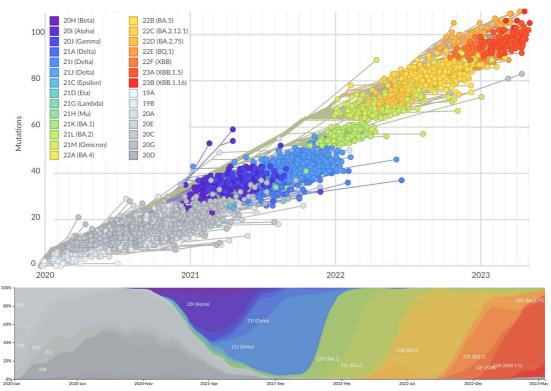
# Impact of SARS-CoV-2 variants on the dynamics of the COVID-19 pandemic

The dynamics of a pandemic is complex and can be influenced by several factors, including the infectiousness and transmissibility of the pathogen<sup>789–791</sup>, the susceptibility of the population<sup>17,792</sup>, the effectiveness and availability of interventions such as vaccines and treatments<sup>793,794</sup>, the speed and extent of public health measures such as testing, contact tracing and confinament<sup>791,795–797</sup>, the level of compliance and adherence to these measures, as well as socio-economic and environmental factors such as population density, mobility, and access to healthcare<sup>798–800</sup>. Other factors that may play a role include the emergence and spread of new variants of the pathogen, the level of cross-immunity from previous infections or vaccinations, and the level of public awareness and perception of the threat posed by the pandemic<sup>801,802</sup>. In this subsection we will focus on the impact of viral variants (and their mutations) over the course of the pandemic.

The COVID-19 pandemic has been characterized by several waves around the world associated with the emergence of new SARS-CoV-2 variants better adapted to novel population scenarios (Figure 19 and 20).



**Figure 19** | **COVID-19** cases and deaths worldwide. Confirmed COVID-19 cases and deaths per million people from January 2020 to April 2023. *Retrieved from OurWorldinData.org*<sup>62</sup>



**Figure 20** | **SARS-CoV-2 variants over time**. The upper panel illustrates a phylogenetic tree of SARS-CoV-2 embedded as a root-to-tip plot. The x-axis represents the sampling date of each virus. The y-axis represents the number of genomic mutations that have occurred since the phylogeny root (WH1 virus). The lower panel indicates the relative worldwide frequency of the different variants and subvariants from January 2020 to May 2023. *Retrieved from nextstrain.org with data provided by GISAID*.

It is widely recognized that viruses possess the ability to undergo genetic variation as a means of ensuring their survival. In particular, RNA viruses are known for their high mutation rates, high yields, and short replication times <sup>803</sup>. Viral evolution may influence several aspects of transmissibility, which may have implications for epidemiological outcomes (**Table 1**)<sup>221</sup>. In this context, variant fitness is a crucial characteristic that impacts the transmission dynamics <sup>804,805</sup>. This property encompasses lineage growth, basic reproduction number, generation time and degree of immune evasion <sup>806</sup>. While repeated bottleneck events lead to fitness loss, large population passages result in fitness gain <sup>803</sup>. These fitness gains in specific environments may not be advantageous in alternative scenarios, forcing viruses to evolve to favor this phenotypic feature <sup>803</sup>. Viral fitness studies have revealed different transmission patterns among SARS-CoV-2 variants <sup>765,806–808</sup>. **Figure 21** shows a modeling of the relative fitness of different SARS-CoV-2 lineages based on viral growth as a linear combination of the effects of individual mutations. This study demonstrated a relative upward trend in fitness among different lineages over time, with the Omicron subvariants having dramatically higher viral fitness (BA.2 had 8.9 times higher fitness than the original Wuhan lineage) <sup>806</sup>.

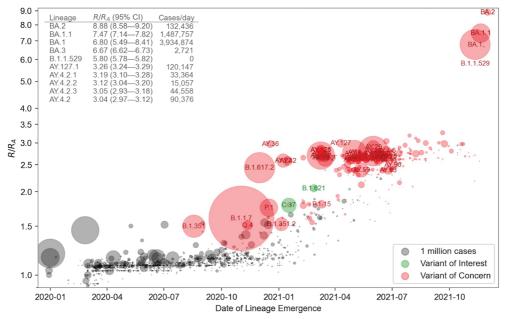
Table 1 | Transmission-enhancing properties of SARS-CoV-2 influenced by viral evolution, and their effect on epidemiological parameters and population outcomes

T)	Effects on SARS-CoV-2 epidemiological outcomes							
Elements of transmissibility affected by viral evolution	R <sub>0</sub>	Re	Generation interval	Incidence of infection	Prevalence of infection	Reinfection rates	Epidemic growth rate	Burden of disease
Intrinsic transmissibility	Y	Y	N	Y	Y	Y#/ <b>N</b>	Y	Y
Duration of infectiousness	Y	Y	N	Y	Y	Y#/N	Y	Y
Early onset of infectiousness	N	N	Y	Y	Y	Y#/N	Y	Y
Immune escape	N	Y	N	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y

Y = Effect N = No effect \*Only in combination with immune escape

R<sub>0</sub>: basic reproduction number; R<sub>e</sub>: effective reproduction number

Adapted with permission from Markov et al. 221



**Figure 21** | **Relative fitness versus date of lineage emergence**. Circle size is proportional to cumulative case count inferred from lineage proportion estimates and confirmed case counts. The inset table lists the 10 fittest lineages inferred by the model. R/R<sub>A</sub> is the fold increase in relative fitness over the Wuhan (A) lineage, assuming a fixed generation time of 5.5 days. *Reproduced with permission from Obermeyer et al.* 806

Historically, the first notable selective advantage was the D614G mutation, whose variant had a relative growth of approximately 20% compared to the WH1 virus<sup>705</sup>. This mutation alters SARS-CoV-2 fitness by enhancing virion infectivity and stability<sup>700</sup>. An analysis of population dynamics indicated a selective sweep of G614 over D614. The higher transmissibility

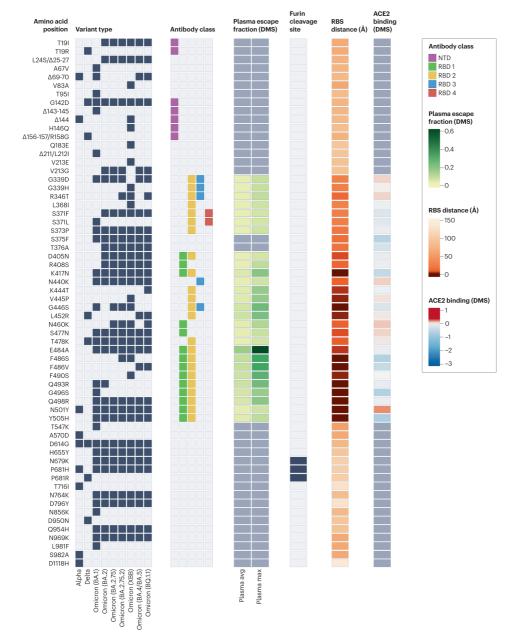
may partly explain the increased propagation of this variant<sup>699,809</sup>. Since October 2020, variants with an additional number of mutations have started to emerge<sup>810</sup>. These variants present alterations in transmissibility, antigenicity, and virulence. Throughout the pandemic, WHO has declared five VOCs, but all of them have been de-escalated, and today there are only VOIs and VUMs. The Alpha variant affected mostly Europe, the Beta variant was prevalent in South Africa and the Gamma variant in South America, while the Delta variant and the different Omicron subvariants had a global impact<sup>811</sup>.

The evolution of SARS-CoV-2 initially progressed at a slow pace but gained momentum over time. Early variants of the virus exhibited limited immune evasion capabilities and focused more on reproductive success through adaptation of intrinsic biological features, such as through increased exposure of the RBD (D614G)<sup>704,706,708</sup> or improved furin cleavage and ACE2 binding (Alpha variant)<sup>712,727</sup>. This may have been facilitated by the relatively low population immunity at that stage. However, as the population started to develop immunity through infection and vaccination, new variants emerged that displayed greater resistance to immune responses. The Beta variant, for instance, showed reduced susceptibility to neutralization compared to previous circulating variants, but its lower transmissibility limited its global diversification<sup>812</sup>. A similar pattern was observed with the Gamma variant<sup>813</sup>. In contrast, the Delta variant acquired additional mutations that significantly increased its transmissibility<sup>814,815</sup>. Eventually, the Omicron subvariants (dominant in the current population scenario) emerged, which exhibit even higher transmissibility and a heightened ability to evade neutralizing responses (critical components that influenced its transmission dynamics)<sup>816–820</sup>. On the contrary, the 20E (EU1) variant, which had an impact on the number of cases in Western Europe, did not show great selective advantages and was considered an opportunistic variant (see below)<sup>821</sup>.

As mentioned above, mutations in the emerging variants of SARS-CoV-2 are of great relevance in explaining its virological and immune-evasive properties. Bloom and Neher have described a tool to visualize the fitness effects of mutations in SARS-CoV-2 proteins<sup>822</sup>. For most genes, synonymous mutations have minimal impact, stop-codon mutations are deleterious, and amino acid mutations have a range of effects, while certain viral accessory proteins may undergo negligible or limited selection pressure<sup>822</sup>. Obermeyer and colleagues determined that mutations in the S, N, M and ORF1 polyprotein genes were most associated with SARS-CoV-2 fitness. Within the S gene, three hotspots of fitness-enhancing mutations were found: NTD, RBD, and the furin-cleavage site<sup>806</sup>. Mutations in the S-glycoprotein are considered to be the most significant in terms of their potential to promote infectivity and escape from neutralization<sup>681,823–826</sup>. Carabelli et al. showed schematically the effects on neutralizing response and other antigenic properties of spike mutations in different SARS-CoV-2 variants (Figure 22)<sup>808</sup>. Some mutations such as L452R, N439R, N501Y and E484K have been associated with improved infectivity, increased transmissibility, enhanced binding to ACE2, and antibody escape, respectively<sup>739,760,827,828</sup>.

The functional furin-cleavage site has been shown to be a critical factor contributing to the high transmission rates of SARS-CoV-2<sup>115,829</sup>. Over time, there have been continuous adaptations of this site, resulting in improved furin cleavage of the spike proteins in the Alpha and Delta variants<sup>830–832</sup>. These mutations, along with other changes that improve ACE2 binding,

are believed to have played a role in the increased transmissibility and fitness of the Alpha and Delta variants, which showed 65% and 55% higher relative transmissibility, respectively, compared with the variants they replaced 712,756,765. Meanwhile, the Omicron subvariants are mostly characterized by a modified entry phenotype and a significant immune evasion capacity 145. This alternative mechanism exploited by Omicron could explain its diminished pathogenicity, due to lower fusogenicity and potentially altered cell tropism, with a bias towards the upper respiratory tract 808,833,834, which in turn could influence its transmissibility 834-836.



See legend on next page

Additionally, other mutations in both structural proteins outside the spike (i.e., M, E and N) and in other nonstructural proteins may contribute to changes in the intrinsic properties of the variants <sup>808</sup>. For example, the R203K and G204R (found in Alpha, Gamma and Omicron variants) mutation in the N protein increases infectivity, fitness and virulence <sup>837,838</sup>. The BA.1 variant contains mutations in the M and E proteins that result in reduced entry of virus-like particles into cells. Nevertheless, these mutations are compensated for by additional substitutions in the S and N proteins <sup>839</sup>. A study has shown that the T9I mutation found in the E protein of Omicron subvariants results in the formation of a non-selective ion channel that could be responsible for the less efficient release and lower level of cell damage induced by these subvariants <sup>840</sup>. As well, a notable trend observed in the latest Omicron subvariants is the down-regulation of ORF8 expression <sup>841</sup>. Until now, it was considered to play a key role in modulating the host immune response <sup>842–845</sup>.

Another significant factor that contributes to the dominance of specific variants is their ability to evade innate immunity<sup>306,846</sup>. There have been also identified mutations that evade cell-mediated immunity, such as the P272L mutation in the spike protein, which has been demonstrated to lead to immune evasion of a dominant T cell epitope<sup>847</sup>. Furthermore, other mutations in T cell epitopes have been found to decrease or completely inhibit MHC class I presentation<sup>848</sup>. SARS-CoV-2 infection is known to cause dysregulation of the production of different types of IFN<sup>849–851</sup> and other cytokines<sup>852–854</sup>. This virus may also lead to functionally impaired dendritic and T cells<sup>855</sup>, affect macrophages<sup>856–858</sup> and NK cells<sup>859</sup>.

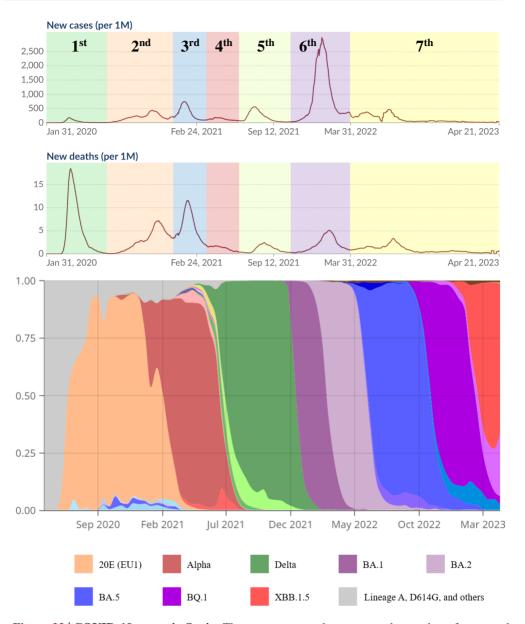
Figure 22 | Properties of amino acid substitutions or deletions in SARS-CoV-2 variants. The dark blue boxes in the "variant type" panel identify the mutations present in the viral variants. In the "antibody class" panel, residues that affect the binding and/or neutralizing activity of NTD antibodies and/or the different classes of RBD antibodies are colored. For RBD residues, the "plasma escape fraction" panel indicates, by plotting a heat map, the escape fraction of the polyclonal antibody binding for each mutant averaged across plasma ("plasma avg") and for the most sensitive plasma ("plasma max"), illustrating consistency or variation in the effect of a mutation depending on differences in the antibody repertoire of individuals. Mutations in the furin cleavage site are highlighted. Orange shading indicates the distance to ACE2-contacting residues that form the receptor-binding motif (RBM/RBS). Finally, ACE2-binding scores representing the binding constant ( $\Delta log_{10} K_D$ ) relative to the wild-type reference amino acid are shown in shades of red or blue. NTD: N-terminal domain; RBD: receptor binding domain; DMS: deep mutational scanning. *Reproduced with permission from Carabelli et al.*  $^{808}$ 

Along the same lines, a crucial factor to consider is virulence, as it plays a significant role in determining the morbidity and mortality of a population. Virulence does not necessarily decrease over time, as there is a trade-off between transmission rate and virulence <sup>860</sup>. During the COVID-19 pandemic, different SARS-CoV-2 variants have shown varying levels of disease severity. Alpha and Delta variants showed higher clinical severity compared to previous variants, while Omicron showed reduced pathogenicity <sup>861–863</sup>. Some hypotheses suggest that the lower virulence of Omicron is due to reduced fusogenicity of the spike protein, resulting in less damage to tissues, as well as a change in its preference for infecting cells in the upper respiratory tract <sup>833,834</sup>. Importantly, the pathogenicity of a variant can be influenced by several factors (e.g., the immune status of an individual, age, comorbidities, genetics, etc.). <sup>861,864,865</sup>.

In summary, both virological (e.g., transmissibility and virulence) and immunological (e.g., escape to neutralizing antibodies and/or cell-mediated immunity) properties seem to be key factors to determine the increased fitness of viral variants, impacting pandemic dynamics. However, the dependence of transmissibility, pathogenicity and immune escape is complex. While the Alpha and Delta variants were characterized by higher transmissibility and pathogenicity, the Beta and Gamma variants gained higher immuno-evasive capacities<sup>866</sup>. The Omicron subvariants are characterized by high transmissibility, high capacity for reinfection, lower pathogenicity, and an impressive immune escape to both monoclonal neutralizing antibodies and polyclonal responses in previously infected and/or vaccinated individuals<sup>867</sup>. The results suggest that the future fitness and successful evolution of SARS-CoV-2 variants will depend more on their ability to present antigenic novelties and evade the immune system than on further optimization for human-to-human transmission, although this remains a potential strategy<sup>808</sup>. Nevertheless, understanding the evolution of SARS-CoV-2 variants in response to changing selection pressures is crucial and epidemiological surveillance should be maintained to assess the impact of new variants and the risk they pose to the population, especially for the most vulnerable groups (immunocompromised and elderly).

#### COVID-19 waves in Spain

SARS-CoV-2 has caused nearly 14 million confirmed cases and more than 120,000 deaths in Spain since the first reported diagnosis on January 31, 2020<sup>868</sup>. During the first months of the pandemic (February-March 2020), Spain (jointly with Italy) was one of the most affected countries in the world, reporting a high mortality rate (more than 750 daily deaths from SARS-CoV-2). Between September 2022 and April 2023, the pandemic in Spain was at an apparent control point (about 10-30 deaths per day), representing a relative change of more than 98%<sup>49,62</sup>. As of April 2023, seven COVID-19 epidemic periods have been identified in Spain (**Figure 23**).



**Figure 23** | **COVID-19** waves in Spain. The two upper graphs represent the number of cases and deaths per million inhabitants in Spain. The seven epidemic periods in Spain (from March 2020 to April 2023) are highlighted in different colors. The lower graph shows the relative frequency of the different SARS-CoV-2 variants and subvariants over this time period. The colors corresponding to each variant are indicated at the bottom (these colors are independent of those used to differentiate the epidemic periods). *Retrieved from OurWorldinData.org*<sup>62</sup> and *CoVariants.org*<sup>811</sup>

First period (March 2020 - June 2020): Spain had one of the highest incidences of SARS-CoV-2 in Europe  $^{869,870}$  with a seroprevalence  $\approx 10\%$  in Madrid and  $\approx 7\%$  in Barcelona  $^{869}$ . The first weeks of the pandemic were dominated by variants of lineage A, contrary to what was observed in the rest of European countries, where lineage B prevailed  $^{871}$ . The B.1.5 lineage (carrying the D614G mutation) was introduced later in Spain, approximately in March 2020, when a strict lockdown on non-essential services and movements was established in the country  $^{871}$ . Next, the B.1.1 lineage emerged as the dominant  $^{872}$ . All of these lineages collectively predominated during the first COVID-19 wave in Spain. A peak of  $\approx 180$  cases and  $\approx 18$  deaths per million population per day was reached, with over 250,000 accumulated cases and nearly 30,000 deaths  $^{873}$ . Although during this pandemic phase there was poor data collection  $^{869}$ . The "state of alarm" in Spain comprised this entire period of time (14 March 2020 to 21 June 2020)  $^{870}$ .

Second period (June 2020 - December 2020): From June 2020 Spain began the lifting of the confinement measures; however, during this period 20E (EU1) or B.1.177 lineage emerged. This variant was identified in Spain and became prevalent in Western Europe by the end of 2020, although interestingly it did not show a high transmissibility pattern<sup>821</sup>. It was characterized by an additional mutation in the S-glycoprotein (A222V), although this mutation did not affect the antigenicity of the spike, nor an increase in infectivity as seen for D614G<sup>702,704</sup>. Thus, all the variables evaluated did not result in this variant being of concern, despite its prevalence. Therefore, it was concluded that it was an opportunistic variant that prevailed due to favorable epidemiological circumstances<sup>821</sup>. During this period, 435 cases and 7 deaths per million inhabitants per day were reached, with more than 1.7 million cases and 50,000 cumulative deaths. There were more than 300 hospital admissions and 60 patients requiring intensive care (ICU) per million inhabitants per day<sup>873</sup>.

**Third period (December 2020 - March 2021)**: The first COVID-19 Christmas. The vaccination campaign in Spain started on December 27<sup>th874</sup>. In this period, 745 cases and 12 deaths per day per million population were reached. The number of cases exceeded 3 million and deaths increased by 50% compared to the first two waves. The number of hospital admissions exceeded 470 and 100 ICU patients per day per million inhabitants<sup>873</sup>. During this wave there was a codominance of 20E (EU1) and the Alpha variant.

**Fourth period (March 2021 - June 2021)**: Due to the availability of vaccines, statistics were much lower than in previous waves. In this period, 180 cases and 2 deaths per day per million population were reached. The number of cases increased by 570,000 compared to the third wave and the number of deaths by 5,000. 150 hospital admissions and 50 ICU patients per day per million population were reached. Alpha was the predominant variant.

**Fifth period (June 2021 - October 2021)**: The "EU Digital COVID Certificate" entered into application on 1 July 2021<sup>875</sup>. In this period, 560 cases and 2 deaths per day per million population were reached. Cumulative cases exceeded 5 million since the beginning of the outbreak and about 6,000 deaths were confirmed in this fifth period. The number of hospital admissions exceeded 170 and 40 ICU patients per day per million population<sup>873</sup>. In this wave, the Delta variant prevailed.

**Sixth period (October 2021 - March 2022)**: In this period, 2,900 cases and 5 deaths per day per million population were reached. It has been the worst COVID-19 wave (in number of cases), with more than 6 million confirmed cases in this 5-month period, and cumulative deaths exceeded 100,000. More than 300 hospital admissions and 40 ICU patients per day per million inhabitants were exceeded<sup>873</sup>. This epidemic period was initially characterized by the Delta variant, which was later replaced by the first Omicron variant (BA.1).

Seventh period (March 2022 - present): On 28 March 2022, Spain implements a new surveillance strategy that only records diagnoses in people aged 60 years or older and hospitalized cases of any age<sup>876</sup>. The control strategy was also updated, establishing that mild and asymptomatic confirmed cases will not be isolated and close contacts will not be quarantined<sup>876</sup>. In this period, 467 cases and 3 deaths per day per million inhabitants were reached. Less than 20,000 COVID-19 deaths were recorded in one year. There were more than 220 hospital admissions and 10 ICU patients per day per million population<sup>873</sup>. However, the statistics decreased markedly from September 2022 and remained relatively low until most of April 2023, with a small increase in the last days of this month<sup>873</sup>. This last epidemic period has been characterized by the successive emergence and dominance of several Omicron subvariants (BA.2, BA.5, BQ.1 and XBB.1.5).

The prevalence of past, current, and future variants invites us to be alert to possible evolutionary changes in SARS-CoV-2, whether due to chance events<sup>690,877,878</sup>, prolonged infection in immunosuppressed individuals<sup>879–881</sup>, and changes in the host or potential animal reservoirs<sup>192,882,883</sup>. Understanding the behavior of the different SARS-CoV-2 variants and how mutations contribute to changes in important properties of the virus, such as immuno-escape, transmissibility, virulence, etc., are key for evaluating the efficacy of preventive strategies and therapeutic treatments, the immunity conferred by both infection and/or vaccination, and health prevention and control measures.

# **Immunopathology**

Significant global research endeavors have been dedicated to unraveling the immune response elicited by SARS-CoV-2 infection. It is known that SARS-CoV-2 infection can trigger an unbalanced immune response that can result in severe disease, persistence of symptomatology, or death, but the underlying mechanisms are not fully understood. For example, severe COVID-19 can lead to lymphopenia, with total T-cell count being a potential predictor of a more favorable clinical outcome<sup>884</sup>.

In this section we will vaguely discuss some immunopathological processes resulting from the interaction of the immune system and SARS-CoV-2; all of them with many unanswered questions, such as cytokine storm, antibody-dependent enhancement, and immunological imprinting, and two important and still poorly understood pathological outcomes following SARS-CoV-2 infection, long COVID and multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children.

## Cytokine storm

As mentioned above, cytokines are immune mediators necessary for a proper antiviral response 885,886. However, like almost everything else, the response must be controlled, to avoid major side effects that can be life-threatening.

In 1993, the first report on a new concept in medicine, cytokine storm, was published<sup>887</sup>. This phenomenon is characterized by an uncontrolled overproduction, both at local and systemic levels, of cytokines. Although it was originally used to describe the engraftment syndrome of acute graft-versus-host disease<sup>888</sup>, it is now known that it can be triggered by a multitude of factors, such as infections, therapies, cancers, autoimmune conditions and monogenic disorders<sup>889</sup>.

It has been widely reported that this phenomenon also occurs in patients affected from severe COVID-19, and can lead to tissue damage, disseminated intravascular coagulation, ARDS, multiorgan failure and death<sup>890,891</sup>. The underlying mechanisms responsible for the unbridled release of inflammatory factors are still obscure<sup>892</sup>. Some studies suggest that this phenomenon is related to pyroptosis, which triggers the release of proinflammatory cytokines and affects the functions of macrophages and lymphocytes<sup>893–897</sup>. Several cytokines and chemokines, including IL-1β, IL-6, IP-10, TNF, IFN-γ, MIP-1α and MIP-1β, and VEGF, are elevated in patients with inflammation and lung damage, and some of them are independent predictors of COVID-19 survival<sup>25,898,899</sup>. For this reason, anti-inflammatory agents, such as corticosteroids, and drugs that inhibit the action of cytokines involved in this phenomenon, such as anakinra (IL-1Ra) and tocilizumab (anti-IL-6R), have been authorized (*see treatments and therapies section*).

# **Long COVID**

Most people infected with SARS-CoV-2 recover completely, however, between 10% and 20% of the population experience medium- to long-term sequelae following infection, a condition known as long COVID (formally "post-acute sequelae of COVID-19, PASC")<sup>900</sup>. WHO defines this multisystemic condition as the continuation or development of new symptoms by persons with a history of probable or confirmed SARS-CoV-2 infection, usually within three months of the onset of COVID-19, with symptoms and effects lasting at least two months that cannot be explained by an alternative diagnosis <sup>901,902</sup>.

It is estimated that at least 65 million people in the world have long COVID<sup>903</sup>, with an incidence ranging from 10-30% of non-hospitalized cases, 50-70% of hospitalized cases and 10-12% of vaccinated cases<sup>904–907</sup>. Although long COVID affects all ages, most cases are diagnosed in middle age adults and in individuals who have experienced mild disease<sup>908</sup>. Patients reveal variably symptoms across multiple organs, including heart, lungs, gastrointestinal tract, neurological system, reproductive system, among others<sup>903</sup>. The most frequent signs and symptoms are fatigue (58%), headache (44%), attention disorder (27%), hair loss (25%),

dyspnea (24%), ageusia (23%), anosmia (21%), polypnea (21%), joint pain (19%) and cough (19%)<sup>909</sup>. These symptoms can last for years and significantly affect patients' quality of life<sup>910</sup>.

The underlying causes of long COVID are still unknown, however, it is likely to be a multifactorial process<sup>911</sup>. The comprehensive review by Davis et al. has gathered several hypotheses for the pathogenesis of the disease: persistent reservoirs of SARS-CoV-2 in tissues, immune dysregulation with or without reactivation of underlying pathogens, impacts of SARS-CoV-2 on the microbiota including the virome, autoimmunity and priming of the immune system from molecular mimicry, microvascular blood clotting with endothelial dysfunction, and dysfunctional signaling in the brainstem and/or vagus nerve<sup>903</sup>.

Studies have found that the disease is associated with various immune alterations, such as diminished numbers of CD4<sup>+</sup> and CD8<sup>+</sup> effector memory cells, exhausted T cells, and elevated PD1 expression on central memory cells<sup>912,913</sup>. Additionally, this condition seems to be associated with highly activated innate immune cells, a lack of naive T and B cells, and increased expression of IFN- $\beta$  and IFN- $\lambda$ 1<sup>914</sup>. One study observed that patients with long COVID had elevated the IL-1 $\beta$ , IL-6, and TNF cytokine triad<sup>915</sup>.

Additionally, long COVID has been found to have increased levels of autoantibodies, including autoantibodies to ACE2<sup>916,917</sup>. Levels of certain autoantibodies correlate negatively with the titer of protective antibodies, which may suggest that patients with elevated autoantibodies levels are more susceptible to breakthrough infections<sup>917</sup>. A weak anti-SARS-CoV-2 antibody response has been associated with an increased risk of developing long-term symptoms<sup>918,919</sup>. Interestingly, a recent preprint suggests a potential relationship between the breadth and decay rate of the neutralizing response with different long COVID phenotypes<sup>920</sup>. Another preprint reports that cross-immunity to endemic human coronavirus OC43 may be associated with long COVID<sup>921</sup>. The study conducted by Hu et al. found that viral persistence and periodic shedding in the gastrointestinal tract, which may further perpetuate chronic immune activation in long COVID, was related with lower levels of and slower generation of anti-RBD-specific IgA and IgG antibodies<sup>922</sup>. These results could be useful not only to characterize the long COVID but also to predict it.

One study found a strong association between innate immune cell count, kynurenine, and lipid metabolites, revealing strong interpatient and intrapatient temporal covariation. These biomarkers appeared to be indicative of the likelihood of resolution, mortality, and long COVID<sup>923</sup>. The predictive tool that the authors developed could be valuable for early treatment and for preventing or reducing long COVID.

# Multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children

Most children experience mild or asymptomatic COVID-19, but a small percentage of them are at risk of developing severe disease and death<sup>924–926</sup>. Early in the pandemic, cases of hyperinflammatory shock in children, similar to Kawasaki's disease, began to be reported<sup>927–930</sup>. Today, this condition is known as inflammatory syndrome in children (MIS-C).

MIS-C is a hyperinflammatory complication of COVID-19 and generally occurs 2-6 weeks following SARS-CoV-2 infection. The children with MIS had a more inflammatory profile and severe clinical phenotype<sup>924</sup>, characterized by cardiovascular, respiratory, neurologic, gastrointestinal, mucocutaneous manifestations and multiorgan dysfunction, and more than 50% of patients can require ICU admission<sup>931–933</sup>. This syndrome leads to serious and lifethreatening illness in previously healthy children and adolescents<sup>934</sup>.

The pathophysiology is not yet well understood, but some papers suggest that it is the result of immune dysregulation 935,936. Thus, this phenomenon might be related to an IgG-mediated disease enhancement (ADE), or to a delayed cytokine storm 937-940 (because coronaviruses have the potential to block type I and type III interferon responses 941). However, there are other potential hypotheses 936. In addition, patients with MIS-C, unlike children with acute SARS-CoV-2 disease, maintained high levels of inflammatory monocyte-activating SARS-CoV-2 IgG antibodies, high levels of pro-inflammatory cytokines, lymphopenia and increased CD8+ T-cell activation, among other laboratory findings that are common but not ubiquitous 942-945. Although the exact mechanisms by which an abnormal immune response to SARS-CoV-2 is triggered in children are unknown, an early diagnosis and treatment lead to a favorable outcome. In addition, there is evidence that vaccines protect from MIS-C946-951. For more details on this syndrome, see the excellent publication by Feleszko and colleagues 936.

## Antibody-dependent enhancement

Beyond the beneficial effects of antibodies and the fact that they are a good correlate of protection from viral diseases, they can also be deleterious or interfere with the functions of other antibodies <sup>952,953</sup>. Antibody-Dependent Enhancement (ADE), a phenomenon frequently associated with pre-existing non-neutralizing or subneutralizing antibodies, has been documented for several pathogens, such as dengue and respiratory syncytial virus (RSV)<sup>954</sup>. ADE use antipathogen antibodies to promotes infection of cells bearing F<sub>c</sub> or complement receptors<sup>954</sup>.

Kam et al. demonstrated, *in vitro*, that anti-S antibodies mediated ADE for SARS-CoV and can affect B cells<sup>955</sup>. Other studies showed that the antibodies were able to enhance viral infection in monocytes and macrophages, broadening the cell tropism of SARS-CoV<sup>956-958</sup>, but it does not sustain productive viral replication and shedding in the infected cells<sup>959</sup>.

Houser et al. inoculated rabbits intranasally with MERS-CoV and observed that the antibodies developed lacked neutralizing activity and did not protect the animals from reinfection; in fact, reinfection resulted in enhanced lung inflammation, with the contribution of complement proteins  $^{960}$ . Another study described that a neutralizing anti-MERS-CoV mAb (Mersmab1) produces conformational changes in the spike, makes it prone to proteolytic activation, and mediates viral entry into  $F_c\gamma$  receptor-expressing cells through canonical viral-receptor-dependent pathways, revealing a novel mechanism for ADE  $^{961}$ . With this background in SARS-like viruses, an early publication put this phenomenon into perspective for SARS-CoV-2 infection and COVID-19 vaccines  $^{962}$ .

At least two potential mechanisms by which SARS-CoV-2 antibodies may mediate ADE have been described. Anti-RBD antibodies may enhance infection via  $F_c$  receptors, whereas anti-NTD antibodies may promote virus binding to ACE2-expressing cells via conformational changes in S-glycoprotein<sup>963</sup>. Wang et al. described two neutralizing mAbs (MW01 and MW05) that could enhance the infection of SARS-CoV-2 pseudovirus on  $F_c\gamma$ RIIB-expressing B cells<sup>964</sup>. Additionally, Maemura et al. evaluated ADE of infection by using COVID-19 convalescent plasma, and found that  $F_c\gamma$ RIIA and  $F_c\gamma$ RIIIA mediated modest ADE of SARS-CoV-2 infection<sup>965</sup>. Furthermore, Liu and colleagues demonstrated that some NTD site-specific antibodies lead to an open state of the RBD, which enhances the infectivity of SARS-CoV-2<sup>966</sup>.

Whether this occurs in humans is still less clear, and ADE of infection observed *in vitro* and animal models do not predict risk of ADE of disease. In part, protective and potentially detrimental antibody-mediated mechanisms are the same<sup>967</sup>, and antibodies with effector functions, in an inflammatory environment, could shift the balance more towards a protective rather than a harmful mechanism<sup>967,968</sup>.

In conclusion, while theory suggests that ADE events of infection can occur, cases in practice are extremely sporadic<sup>969</sup>. Anyway, further research is needed to clarify the doubts regarding this phenomenon of enhancement of SARS-CoV-2 infection.

## Antigenic original sin

The concept of original antigenic sin arose in 1960<sup>970</sup> to describe patterns of antibody response to influenza vaccination. This immunological concept attempts to explain the ineffective or null response to an antigen related (slightly variable) to previous exposure, due to the fact that the immune system prioritizes immunological memory. This phenomenon has been documented for some viruses, such as influenza<sup>971,972</sup> and dengue<sup>973,974</sup>.

For COVID-19, the hypothesis is on the table but has not been studied further. The close relationship between different human coronaviruses and between SARS-CoV-2 variants could lead to the development of this phenomenon. CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells with cross-reactivity between SARS-CoV-2 and other endemic coronaviruses have been detected in individuals not exposed to SARS-CoV-2<sup>975</sup>. Evidence of immunological imprinting by earlier seasonal coronaviruses has also been found, with pre-existing cross-reactive memory B cells and the presence of anti-SARS-CoV-2 antibodies linked to back-boosting of antibodies against conserve regions of betacoronaviruses<sup>976,977</sup>. In addition, it has been shown that mRNA vaccination substantially increased the antibody responses against the S-glycoprotein of betacoronaviruses<sup>610</sup>. However, although encouraging, whether this boost effect might protect from SARS-CoV-2 infection or disease remain unknown. Interestingly, according to available precedents on influenza virus, the mortality rate associated to the infection by the swine-origin H1N1 influenza virus (2009) was lower at older ages, attributing this fact to a possible relationship with previous exposition to the 1918 H1N1 Spanish influenza<sup>458,978,979</sup>. On the other side and along the same lines as other studies published<sup>631-633</sup>, a recent non-peer-reviewed

publication showed similar neutralizing antibody titers against the Omicron subvariants between the monovalent and bivalent vaccine following the fourth dose<sup>980</sup>. Analyses indicated that inclusion of the ancestral spike in the bivalent vaccine could prevent broadening of the antibody response to BA.5<sup>980</sup>, since the response was probably directed to epitopes shared between the ancestral virus and the BA.5 subvariant, rather than mounting a neutralizing humoral response against novel epitopes. The authors suggest that the ancestral spike in the current bivalent COVID-19 vaccine is the cause of deep immunological imprinting; however, these results should be interpreted with caution and should be studied further.

The overall findings could be interpreted in a positive or negative way. Immune cross-reactivity between different coronaviruses could support the immune memory and generate more successful responses (back-boosting); or, the immune system, encountering previously seen conserved epitopes, could draw on immunological memory and generate a delayed or non-appropriate response to viruses with minor antigenic variations (original antigenic sin). Thus, the hypothesis of antigenic distance<sup>981</sup> becomes an important question still unresolved. The impact of antigenic evolution and original antigenic sin on SARS-CoV-2 immunity was more extensively reviewed by Aguilar-Bretones et al. <sup>982</sup>. More detail about immunological imprinting and COVID-19 was recently discussed by Koutsakos and Ellebedy<sup>983</sup>.

# **Diagnostic tools**

The symptoms caused by SARS-CoV-2 are very similar to those produced by other respiratory viruses so clinically it is very difficult to distinguish among them<sup>984</sup>. The diagnosis of COVID-19 is made on the basis of laboratory testing, commonly by detecting SARS-CoV-2 RNA by RT-PCR through nasopharyngeal swab, saliva<sup>985</sup>, or other respiratory tract specimens (oropharyngeal swab, middle turbinate and anterior nares, sputum, tracheal aspirate or bronchoalveolar lavage)<sup>986,987</sup>.

RT-PCR assays for SARS-CoV-2 begin to test positive a few days after infection and before symptoms onset<sup>988,989</sup>, and may continue to give positive results for several weeks or even months<sup>990–993</sup>. However, SARS-CoV-2 genomic and subgenomic RNAs in diagnostic samples are not an indicator of active replication<sup>235,994</sup>. The presence of replication-competent viral particles is around 1-2 weeks post symptom onset, except in specific cases, such as in immunocompromised patients, where the duration may be longer<sup>236,988,995–999</sup>. Therefore, it is recommended that specimens be collected early during infection, since viral loads peak in most cases around the time of symptom onset and then gradually decrease<sup>234,1000</sup>.

The SARS-CoV-2 antigen-detecting rapid diagnostic test has been widely used and has become the primary method of screening for SARS-CoV-2 infection in the non-hospitalized population, due to its wide market availability, ease of use, rapid results and cost<sup>1001</sup>. It should be noted that antigen tests may begin to be positive days after symptomatology<sup>1002</sup> and have lower sensitivity compared to molecular tests<sup>1002–1005</sup>. In addition, such sensitivity may vary

across SARS-CoV-2 variants<sup>1006,1007</sup>. For this reason, in case of symptomatology and a negative result for SARS-CoV-2 by rapid antigenic testing, it is recommended to repeat the rapid test 1 or 2 days later<sup>1001,1002</sup>. Antigen tests can detect several virus proteins, however, most of them are designed to detect the N protein<sup>1008</sup> (highly immunogenic, elevated expression during infection, and less variable than S-glycoprotein, although some antibodies [antigen tests are based on antibodies] may have a certain level of cross-reactivity with the human common cold coronaviruses<sup>1009,1010</sup>) in nasal, nasopharyngeal and oropharyngeal swabs<sup>234</sup>. The technical working group on COVID-19 diagnostic tests provides a common list of rapid antigen detection tests in the European Union<sup>1011</sup>.

Antibody tests were used as a method of indirect detection of SARS-CoV-2<sup>1012-1014</sup>, although their use has been limited, since most of the population is vaccinated with vaccines based on the SARS-CoV-2 spike glycoprotein, so they already have antibodies against this antigen, and would lead to false-positive results<sup>1015-1017</sup>. Rapid antibody tests used to trace past infections are usually designed to detect antibodies against the N protein<sup>1008</sup>. Importantly, anti-N antibodies may lose validity as indicators of past infections over time, because they decline more rapidly than antibodies directed against other SARS-CoV-2 epitopes and/or their higher background signal from cross-reactive anti-nucleocapsid antibodies against other human coronaviruses<sup>529,1009,1018-1020</sup>. Given that a significant percentage of the population remains asymptomatic and/or has never had a COVID-19 test, and because such tests do not detect infection at its earliest stage (antibodies take days to be detectable, *see adaptive immunity section*), they are not recommended in practice as a diagnostic method, nor to assess the immune status or protection from COVID-19<sup>1013,1021,1022</sup>. Although serological antibody tests were useful at the beginning of the pandemic, they have lost prominence and are nowadays more valuable in epidemiological studies and for confirming past infections<sup>1023-1025</sup>.

In addition to the above and using a positive nucleic acid test as the primary diagnostic criterion, China considers other serological findings as diagnostic criteria. For example, if the IgG antibody level shows an increased by four times or more in the convalescent phase compared to the acute phase <sup>1026</sup>.

Finally, the genetic (by sequencing) and antigenic (by neutralization assays) characterization of SARS-CoV-2 variants is also of great importance in the context of diagnostics and immune protection achieved by infection, vaccination, or the combination of both <sup>1027</sup>.

# **Treatments and Therapies**

#### **Antivirals**

Throughout the pandemic, multiple potential treatments have been tested against SARS-CoV-2, but few of them have shown good efficacy, while others have fallen by the wayside as SARS-CoV-2 evolved.

Paxlovid (nirmatrelvir plus ritonavir) is a SARS-CoV-2 3CL protease inhibitor. Several studies have demonstrated a efficacy greater than  $\approx\!85\%$  in preventing severe disease, hospitalization, and death  $^{1028-1031}$ . Paxlovid is administered orally and it is recommended by the FDA, EMA, NMPA (China) and WHO for people who are at high risk of hospitalization  $^{1026,1032-1034}$ . In addition, Paxlovid reduces the risk of long COVID by 26% according to a recent study  $^{1035}$ . However, SARS-CoV-2 3CL  $^{pro}$  mutations confer resistance to nirmatrelvir and other compounds  $^{1036,1037}$ .

Remdesivir, originally developed to treat hepatitis C, was subsequently used as a therapeutic agent against Ebola and Marburg virus infections and showed *in vivo* activity against several other viruses (including SARS-CoV and MERS-CoV)<sup>1038,1039</sup>. Remdesivir, is a nucleotide analogue that inhibits viral RNA polymerases, and has been used since the beginning of the COVID-19 pandemic<sup>1040,1041</sup>. It was the first drug approved by the FDA and over time has shown good efficacy in reducing severe COVID-19, although its beneficial effect on mortality in certain cases is still unclear<sup>1042–1046</sup>. Remdesivir is administered intravenously and is recommended by the FDA, EMA and WHO for hospitalized and non-hospitalized patients who are at high risk of developing severe COVID-19<sup>1032–1034</sup>. A recent study found, in adults with mild to moderate COVID-19, that an oral analogue of remdesivir (VV116) is as effective as nirmatrelvir plus ritonavir with respect to clinical recovery time and shows fewer adverse effects<sup>1047</sup>. This year (2023), China has authorized its use for the treatment of adult patients with mild to moderate COVID-19<sup>1048</sup>.

Molnupiravir, another oral drug against COVID-19, is an RNA-dependent RNA polymerase inhibitor. Studies have shown that it is less effective than the previous treatments in terms of reducing the risk of hospitalization 1049-1052. The PANORAMIC multicenter trial found that molnupiravir does not reduce COVID-19 hospitalization or deaths in vaccinated people at high risk 1053. Molnupiravir acts by inducing mutations in the virus genome during replication, most of which appear to be deleterious and result in non-viable viral progeny 1054,1055. Importantly, a preprint published earlier this year suggests that molnupiravir might, in some cases, drive the evolution of viral lineages 1056. NMPA has approved it for adults with mild to moderate SARS-CoV-2 infection at high risk of progression to severe disease 1057. The FDA and WHO recommend it only if other options are not available, feasible to use, or clinically appropriate, and advise that it is contraindicated in children and pregnant or breastfeeding women 1032,1033. The EMA recommended the refusal of marketing authorization, but the company (MSD) requested a re-examination 1034.

A new oral antiviral known as Ensitrelvir, a potent protease inhibitor, has been shown to be effective and safe from the phase III clinical trial. The results were presented at Conference on Retroviruses and Opportunistic Infections (CROI) 2023 (abstract #166). It is the first drug to statistically significantly reduce the number of days that people test positive for SARS-CoV-2<sup>1058</sup>. As a result, it has received emergency approval in Japan, but not yet in other parts of the world (FDA has granted Fast Track designation <sup>1059</sup>). Importantly, Ensitrelvir showed a reduction in the relative risk of long COVID (CROI 2023).

Metformin, a first-line drug indicated for the treatment of type 2 diabetes mellitus, is a potential therapeutic agent for COVID-19 because of its putative action against proteins involved in translation. In addition, it shows *in vitro* antiviral effect, and anti-inflammatory and antithrombotic activities 1060-1065. However, some studies indicate that metformin does not reduce the risk of hospitalization or death from COVID-191066,1067. While a phase IIb clinical trial revealed that patients treated with metformin glycinate reduces SARS-CoV-2 viral load in 3.3 days, while the control group required 5.6 days 1068. Results presented at CROI 2023 (abstract #170), from a phase III clinical trial, are consistent in concluding that metformin decreases SARS-CoV-2 viral load and, furthermore, the authors indicate that the magnitude of antiviral effect was similar to nirmatrelvir at day 5 and greater than nirmatrelvir at day 10. Additionally, in a recent study not yet peer-reviewed, metformin was found to reduce the relative risk of long COVID by 42% 1069. Due to the lack of evidence, metformin is not recommended as a COVID-19 treatment, except in clinical trials.

Sabizabulin is a novel microtubule disruptor with potential antineoplastic, antiviral, and antiinflammatory activities. One study found a 55% relative reduction (25% absolute reduction)
in inpatient deaths from COVID-19 compared to placebo<sup>1070</sup>. This drug is under review by
the EMA (article 18). The FDA declined to grant an emergency use authorization.

China has approved several antivirals for the treatment of COVID-19 that have not yet been approved by either the FDA or the EMA. These antivirals are: Azvudine, Xiannuoxin, Simnotrelvir plus Ritonavir, VV116 and RAY1216<sup>1057</sup>.

Some drugs with antiviral potential that have been evaluated and have not shown benefit—at least clearly and conclusively—against COVID-19, include: favipiravir<sup>1071–1073</sup>, ribavirin<sup>1074,1075</sup>, fluvoxamine<sup>1076–1079</sup>, lopinavir plus ritonavir<sup>1080,1081</sup>, arbidol<sup>1082</sup>, nitazoxanide<sup>1083</sup> and camostat mesylate<sup>1084–1086</sup>.

Ivermectin, an anti-parasitic drug, was a controversial candidate at the beginning of the pandemic and even transcended far beyond science <sup>1087</sup>. It was known as the "miracle drug" because it inhibited SARS-CoV-2 replication *in vitro* <sup>1088</sup> and preliminary reports (later retracted due to serious errors and potential fraud in the data) showed a surprisingly effect reducing SARS-CoV-2 mortality <sup>1089–1092</sup>. However, the vast body of accepted evidence indicates that it has no effect on the course of COVID-19<sup>1093–1101</sup>.

Similarly, although there was a great expectation at the beginning of the pandemic with chloroquine and hydroxychloroquine, different studies showed that they have a limited effect <sup>1102–1106</sup>. A possible explanation could be because the endocytic pathway is not the main mechanism of SARS-CoV-2 entry (except for Omicron subvariants) <sup>143,149</sup>.

Some spike-targeted antivirals, such as cyanovirin-N, have shown promising results *in vitro* and/or in animal models<sup>136,137,1107</sup>, but have not been tested in clinical trials to evaluate their efficacy.

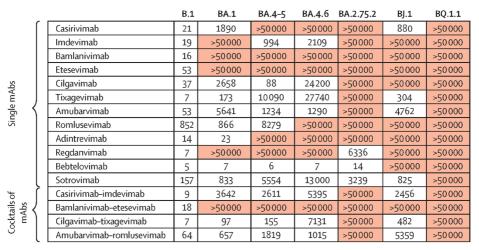
In summary, to date, antiviral alternatives are limited; however, remdesivir, nirmatrelvir, molnupiravir and ensitrelvir remain active against the different Omicron subvariants, including BQ.1.1 and XBB.1.5<sup>1108–1110</sup>.

Potential drugs that show promising results in clinical trials in reducing the risk of long COVID, raise the question of whether all SARS-CoV-2 infected individuals should take them to reduce the risk of post-COVID sequelae.

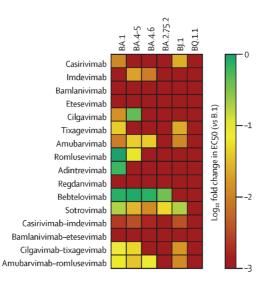
#### SARS-CoV-2 monoclonal antibodies

NAbs are the basis of many approaches with human interventions, either by active induction (vaccines) or passive infusion (mAbs, convalescent plasma, hyperimmune immunoglobulin). These approaches have been extensively studied in SARS-CoV-2 infection. As mentioned above, and roughly speaking, antibodies can mediate several anti-viral functions. Antibodies can neutralize SARS-CoV-2 by targeting the S-glycoprotein; however, they can also be used to reduce the severity of COVID-19 by targeting pro-inflammatory cytokines and chemokines involved in SARS-CoV-2 infection<sup>1111</sup>.

Monoclonal antibodies (mAbs) have been shown to decrease the risk of symptomatic SARS-CoV-2 infection in the context of pre- or post-exposure prophylaxis, and to reduce the risk of progression to severe disease, hospitalization and death if used early in the course of infection<sup>1112–1114</sup>. To date, a total of six anti-SARS-CoV-2 monoclonal antibody products have received FDA (tixagevimab plus cilgavimab [Evusheld], bamlanivimab plus etesevimab, casirivimab plus imdevimab, sotrovimab, and bebtelovimab)<sup>1115</sup> and EMA (tixagevimab plus cilgavimab, regdanvimab, casirivimab plus imdevimab, and sotrovimab)<sup>1034</sup> authorization for use as COVID-19 therapy and/or prophylaxis. However, both agencies agree in no longer recommending or restricting the use of anti-spike mAbs due to reduced or no efficacy against dominant Omicron subvariants<sup>1116,1117</sup>. For example, BQ.1.1 and XBB.1.5 show incredible resistance to most of the antibodies used individually or as a cocktail 1118,1119. China recommends the use of ambavirumab plus romisevirumab (also known as amubarvimab plus romlusevimab or BRII-196 plus BRII-198) for adults and adolescents with mild to moderate COVID-19 and who have high-risk factors for severe disease<sup>1026</sup>. One study showed high resistance of BA.2.75.2 and BQ.1.1 to these two antibodies both individually and in combination (Figure 24)1118. Recently, a handful of publications have characterized mAbs with broad neutralizing activity across different variants (bNAbs) and have been shown to be effective even against Omicron subvariants<sup>656,1120–1123</sup>.



EC50 (ng/ml)



**Figure 24** | **Neutralization profile of anti-SARS-CoV-2 monoclonal antibodies**. The upper panel (table) shows the IC50 (ng/ml) of mAbs evaluated individually and combined against different Omicron subvariants and the B.1 lineage. The lower panel represents, by heatmap, the fold change in IC50 compared to B.1 pseudovirus. *Reproduced with permission from Arora et al.* <sup>1118</sup>

The evolution of SARS-CoV-2 and the remarkable resistance to spike-targeted neutralizing mAbs have paved the way for additional antibody approaches. Mutations have driven the avoidance of antibody recognition, but still, new emerging variants require binding to ACE2 through the S-glycoprotein; although this binding affinity changes due to mutations. Employing ACE2 derivatives as a viral antagonist is a viable strategy<sup>1124</sup>. hACE2.16 (anti-ACE2 antibody) blocks infection and does not affect ACE2 expression or enzymatic activity<sup>1125</sup>. At CROI 2023 (abstract #107) results were presented on anti-hACE2 antibodies as prophylactic

agents effective against, in theory, any current and future SARS-CoV-2 variants, as well as other hACE2-binding sarbecoviruses<sup>1126</sup>. P2C-1F11 is an ACE2-mimicking antibody, which in practice acts as a "neutralizing antibody", has a high binding affinity for RBD and confers protection against SARS-CoV-2 infection in mice<sup>1127</sup>. S2K146 is another antibody that acts by ACE2 molecular mimicry, protects hamsters challenged with the Beta variant and none of the single mutations in the Omicron variant affected antibody binding<sup>1128</sup>. In fact, one study revealed that S2K146 had greater neutralizing potency against Omicron compared to the ancestral virus<sup>1129</sup>, probably because Omicron has a higher binding affinity for ACE2<sup>1130</sup>. This set of results encourages clinical studies of these types of mAbs. These approaches could lead to the development of novel potential therapeutic and/or prophylactic agents capable of circumvent the mutations found in the emerging variants.

Finally, the joint EMA-FDA workshop (December 2022) discussed the efficacy of mAbs in the context of rapidly evolving SARS-CoV-2 variants. It highlighted the importance of using an immunobridging-based biomarker approach (geometric mean titer [GMT] of neutralizing antibodies at specific time points) and concluded that there is a need to accelerate the development of new mAb products against emerging variants (especially in the context of preexposure prophylaxis for immunocompromised patients)<sup>1116</sup>.

# Other therapies

#### **Interferons**

Many potential interferon treatments have not been successful; for example, a phase 2 study found interferon beta-1a SNG001 (SPRINTER) reduced the risk of COVID-19 severity<sup>1131</sup>, but the phase 3 clinical trial did not support those findings<sup>1132</sup>. Results presented at CROI 2023 (abstract #169) showed that inhaled nebulized SNG001 did not reduce SARS-CoV-2 RNA levels in the nasopharynx nor decrease the time to improvement of COVID-19 symptoms in outpatients. Along the same lines, interferon beta-1a plus remdesivir was not superior to remdesivir alone in hospitalized patients, and even proved to be worse than placebo in the group of patients requiring high-flow oxygen<sup>1133</sup>. However, interferon  $\lambda$  may accelerate the decline in viral load and viral clearance in outpatients with COVID-19<sup>1134</sup>. Additionally, a recent study indicates that interferon  $\lambda$  reduces COVID-19 hospitalizations by 50%<sup>1135</sup>. Nevertheless, for the time being, the FDA does not recommend the use of interferons for the management of COVID-19 (except in clinical trials)<sup>1032</sup>.

# Convalescent plasma

Convalescent plasma has been used for many years and has proven to be effective in several cases of acute infections<sup>1136–1139</sup>. However, the benefits of convalescent plasma on COVID-19 remain controversial<sup>1140–1143</sup>; most clinical studies suggest that infusion of convalescent plasma does not have an effect on the course of COVID-19 disease, nor does it reduce viral

load levels<sup>1144–1149</sup>. A group of researchers in the UK stopped a trial involving 10,000 people when they observed that the convalescent plasma had no beneficial effect<sup>1146,1150</sup>, so did the NIH<sup>1151</sup>, and therefore health authorities (FDA, EMA, WHO) have restricted or not recommended it in their guidelines as a therapy for COVID-19, except in the case of immunocompromised patients or those receiving immunosuppressive treatment, where it appears to be beneficial<sup>1152–1154</sup>. China indicates that it can be used in patients with high-risk factors, high viral load and rapid disease progression in the early stage of the disease<sup>1026</sup>.

## Hyperimmune immunoglobulin

Partly because convalescent plasma did not show promising results, hyperimmune immuno-globulin (hIG) was evaluated as a possible therapeutic option. This product contains a concentrate of purified antibodies obtained from a pool of convalescent COVID-19 plasmas or prepared from animal sources through immunization hIG has been used for the treatment and prophylaxis of several viral infections, including cytomegalovirus, varicella, rubella, and hepatitis A and B<sup>1156–1159</sup>. Despite the fact that hyperimmune immunoglobulins may have several effector functions *in vitro* against SARS-CoV-2, including neutralizing activity have several effector functions in vitro against SARS-CoV-2, including neutralizing activity sand that a few studies have shown some positive effect in reducing the risk of disease progression he body of evidence suggests that hIG products do not demonstrate clear clinical efficacy he body of evidence are not recommended in COVID-19 treatment guidelines. However, like convalescent plasma, it may be beneficial in immunocompromised patients he convalescent plasma, it may be beneficial in immunocompromised patients he convalescent plasma, it may be beneficial in immunocompromised patients he convalescent plasma, it may be beneficial in immunocompromised patients he convalescent plasma, it may be beneficial in immunocompromised patients he convalescent plasma, it may be beneficial in immunocompromised patients he convalescent plasma.

# Immunomodulators, other drugs and supplements

Because the hyper-inflammatory response to SARS-CoV-2 infection plays a central role in COVID-19 pathogenesis<sup>1166,1167</sup>, the use of immunomodulators is recommended in some cases.

The FDA's treatment guidelines include the use of the following immunomodulators: corticosteroids (dexamethasone), interleukin-6 (tocilizumab or sarilumab), interleukin-1 (anakinra) and Janus kinase (baricitinib or tofacitinib) inhibitors<sup>1032</sup>. At present, there is not sufficient evidence to include inhaled corticosteroids as immunomodulatory therapy, and it does not recommend the use of canakinumab (IL-1 inhibitor) for the treatment of COVID-19<sup>1032</sup>. Additionally, in patients with a high suspicion of thromboembolic disease, those requiring extracorporeal membrane oxygenation, continuous renal replacement therapy, or have thrombosis related to extracorporeal catheters or filters, the FDA recommends anticoagulant (heparin) and antiplatelet therapy (not recommended in non-hospitalized patients, nor as prophylaxis after hospital discharge)<sup>1032</sup>.

WHO suggests not to use tofacitinib or ruxolitinib (Janus kinase inhibitors), and consider them only if neither baricitinib nor IL-6 receptor blockers are available <sup>1168</sup>. In December 2022, the company (Lilly Netherlands) withdrew its application to the EMA for the use of baricitinib as a COVID-19 treatment <sup>1169</sup>.

Tocilizumab is an anti-IL-6R (interleukin-6 receptor) mAb used for the treatment of rheumatoid arthritis and other inflammatory pathologies. Different clinical trials provide evidence that tocilizumab, when administered together with corticosteroids, shows a moderate survival benefit in patients with severe or critical COVID-19<sup>659,1170,1171</sup>. However, other research groups did not observe a significant benefit<sup>1172–1174</sup>. FDA recommends its use in COVID-19 patients requiring oxygen in combination with dexamethasone. The EMA and WHO also recommend it in their therapeutic guidelines<sup>1032–1034</sup>. The NMPA (China) approved its marketing<sup>1026,1057</sup>. The FDA does not recommend the use of siltuximab, as the evidence is currently limited, but does recommend sarilumab when tocilizumab is not available or not feasible to use<sup>1032</sup>.

Anakinra is another drug used for rheumatoid arthritis. It is a recombinant protein that emulates the human IL-1 receptor antagonist. Some studies suggest that anakinra is beneficial for severe COVID-19 patients by reducing both the need for invasive mechanical ventilation and mortality risk of hospitalized non-intubated patients<sup>1175–1177</sup>, but another publications concludes that anakinra has no effect on hospitalized adults with SARS-CoV-2 infection<sup>1178–1180</sup>. The FDA indicates that the evidence is insufficient to include anakinra in its treatment guidelines<sup>1032</sup>. The EMA has authorized its use for COVID-19 patients<sup>1034</sup>.

Regarding to corticosteroids, China recommends the use of dexamethasone or methylprednisolone in very specific cases and warns about possible side effects due to high doses and long-term use<sup>1026</sup>. The WHO (and the FDA) recommends the use of dexamethasone in patients with severe or critical COVID-19; alternative acceptable regimens include hydrocortisone, methylprednisolone and prednisone<sup>1032,1168</sup>.

At CROI 2023 (abstract #542), a Spanish study indicated that daily zinc supplementation during the acute phase of SARS-CoV-2 infection resulted in lower rates of severity (less deaths and ICU admissions) and faster clinical recovery along with shorter hospital stay. However, scientific evidence is still insufficient to recommend either for or against the use of supplements such as Vitamin C, D and Zinc<sup>1032</sup>.

The use of antipyretics, analgesics and antitussives is adequate to reduce symptoms such as fever, headache, myalgia and cough<sup>1181</sup>. Importantly, contraindications and interactions with other drugs should be considered in all the treatments mentioned above. In addition to efficacy, tolerability, allergic reactions and other side effects must be closely monitored.

The prone position has been shown to improve oxygenation in patients with hypoxic respiratory failure and, in some cases, reduces mortality in patients with moderate to severe ARDS when used early and for prolonged periods<sup>1182–1186</sup>. In certain cases COVID-19 may be beneficial <sup>1187–1189</sup>; however, because the evidence is not clear, it is not mentioned as a COVID-19 therapy, except in Chinese treatment guidelines<sup>1026</sup>. China also mentions traditional Chinese medicine therapy in its guidelines<sup>1026</sup>.

Other supportive treatments and psychological interventions according to the clinical status and condition of the patient should be considered.

# Preventive measures and vaccines

#### **Prevention**

"Prevention is better than cure" and "primum non nocere" are two maxims of the precautionary principle, which have deeply touched society after suffering one of the most devastating pandemics (from different perspectives) of recent times.

In the beginning, long before the first vaccines, some countries, such as Sweden, had opted—or so it is presumed—for rapidly achieving herd immunity through natural infection, and did not recommend the use of face masks or the closing of public spaces, which led Sweden to have the highest mortality rate in all of Europe, even ten times higher than its neighboring country, Norway<sup>1190</sup>. However, at the other extreme, the zero COVID policy applied in China for almost 3 years (from January 2020 to December 2022) was also strongly criticized due to the aggressive quarantine, blockade and control measures<sup>1191,1192</sup>. "Living with COVID-19" has been one of the most balanced strategies<sup>1193,1194</sup>.

Different prevention measures were read and heard daily in the mass media (**Figure 25**). All these measures were tremendously effective in reducing the number of infections<sup>1195–1197</sup>: the use of masks, keeping a safe distance, and some human practices that we should internalize, such as proper hand washing, coughing or sneezing by covering your mouth and nose with your elbow, ventilation of enclosed spaces and disinfecting surfaces. In addition, vaccines represent the best weapon available against coronavirus and do not cause a disruption of our social structure. The use of anti-SARS-CoV-2 monoclonal antibodies as pre- or post-exposure prophylaxis is not recommended due to the substantial loss of efficacy against the newly prevalent Omicron subvariants<sup>1032</sup>. Currently, there is insufficient scientific evidence to either support or refute the use of supplements, such as vitamin C, D, and Zinc, as a preventive measure against COVID-19<sup>1032</sup>.



**Figure 25 | COVID-19 prevention measures**. 6 key points to prevent SARS-CoV-2 infection recommended by the Spanish government. *Adapted from the Spanish Ministry of Health*, 2021.

#### **Vaccines**

We moved from the miasma theory and the Hippocratic humoral theory during the first pandemics, to one of the most successful medical interventions against infectious diseases and one that has saved more lives in all of human history: vaccines 1198. In addition, vaccines are one of the most cost-effective measures that have benefited society as a whole 1199–1203. Thanks to vaccination campaigns, smallpox (in 1980) and rinderpest (in 2011) were fully wiped out from the face of the earth, and there are many other infectious diseases on the path towards eradication (poliomyelitis, measles, mumps, etc.) 1204.

Vaccines have transformed public health by protecting against more than 20 life-threatening diseases<sup>1205</sup>; however, more successful vaccines have yet to be developed to fight numerous human and animal pathogens; for instance, against another major pandemic that claims millions of lives annually, AIDS, for which after 40 years (since 1981), there is still no effective vaccine to combat HIV, making it one of the greatest challenges of modern medicine.

As a result of the COVID-19 pandemic, we have witnessed the largest vaccination campaign in history, in just over 2 years more than 13 billion doses have been administered globally<sup>49</sup>. This global rollout, in terms of speed, scale, and the diverse populations reached, is an unprecedented historic achievement. Humanity is getting closer and closer to reaching 70% immunization coverage against COVID-19, which was the original target for achieving herd immunity<sup>1206</sup>. However, as a society, we cannot ignore the colossal differences in the distribution of vaccines (**Figure 26**); while some countries have surpassed the 90% rate of their population with the initial full vaccination schedule (all of them high-income economies, e.g. United Arab Emirates, Qatar, Chile), others do not even reach 5% (all of them low or lower-middle income economies, e.g. Burundi, Haiti, Yemen, Papua New Guinea)<sup>62,1207</sup>.

Both prior knowledge about SARS-CoV and MERS-CoV, and decades of R&D on mRNA-based vaccines led to the rapid development (in less than a year) of highly effective vaccines against SARS-CoV-2<sup>867,1208–1210</sup>. To date, 50 COVID-19 vaccines, based on different technologies, have been authorized by at least one country, and more than 350 vaccines continue to be developed <sup>1211,1212</sup>. The WHO includes 11 vaccines in its emergency use list, the EMA has authorized 8 vaccines for use in the European Union, while the FDA has only authorized 4 vaccines for use in the United States (see **Table 2** for more details), without considering Omicron-adapted vaccines. It is worth noting that the EMA recently (30 March 2023) recommended the authorization of the first Spanish COVID-19 vaccine developed by HIPRA in collaboration with multiple hospitals and scientific institutions, including IrsiCaixa AIDS Research Institute <sup>1213</sup>.

All FDA and/or EMA approved COVID-19 vaccines are for intramuscular injection, however, there are studies in development for intranasal vaccines<sup>1214,1215</sup>. Intranasal vaccines target the nasal mucosa, which is the gateway for SARS-CoV-2, hence successful stimulation of mucosal immunity at this level could further reduce transmission and provide sterilizing immunity<sup>1216,1217</sup>. In September 2022, China approved an aerosolized version of the Convidecia vaccine, named "Convidecia Air", for use as a booster dose<sup>1218–1220</sup>. iNCOVACC (BBV154) is

an intranasal vaccine that has been shown to be effective in preclinical and clinical trials and has been approved in December 2022 by India<sup>1221–1225</sup>.

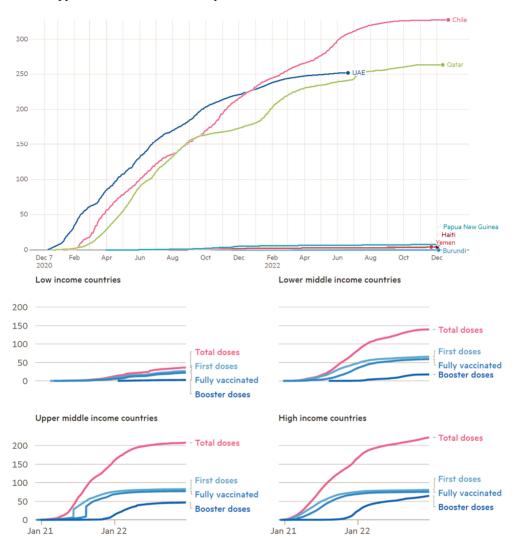


Figure 26 | Cumulative COVID-19 vaccination doses. The upper panel shows the total doses administered per 100 residents for the countries with the highest and lowest vaccination rates. The lower panel shows total, first, full and booster doses administered per 100 residents by income classification according to the World Bank. Retrieved with permission from FinancialTimes.com (Covid-19 vaccine tracker: the global race to vaccinate, by FT Visual & Data Journalism team, 23 December 2022). © The Financial Times Limited 2023. All Rights Reserved.

There are at least four main goals of COVID-19 vaccination: protection against the acquisition of SARS-CoV-2, prevention of transmission, protection from severe disease and death, and prevention of long COVID<sup>1226</sup>. In this sense, and achieving the goals, it is estimated that the vaccines prevented nearly 20 million potential COVID-19 deaths worldwide in the course of

one year<sup>794</sup>. Vaccination reduces the probability of SARS-CoV-2 transmission<sup>1227–1230</sup>, is effective against infection and reinfections<sup>1231–1235</sup>, and reduces the likelihood, severity and duration of long COVID<sup>1236,1237</sup>. Additionally, COVID-19 vaccines have been demonstrated to be safe—for the most part, in children, and pregnant women, causing mild and transient adverse events<sup>1238–1242</sup>. Importantly, some COVID-19 vaccines may present a higher risk (albeit low incidence) of serious adverse events than other COVID-19 vaccines<sup>1243–1252</sup>.

Table 2 | Vaccines currently included in WHO, EMA and/or FDA authorization lists

Name and Company	Туре	Doses	Virus/Variant	WHO	EMA	FDA	Countries
Comirnaty (BNT162b2) [Pfizer/BioNTech]	mRNA	2	Ancestral+BA.1 Ancestral+BA.4/5	•		•	149
Spikevax (mRNA-1273) [Moderna] 🚑	mRNA	2	Ancestral+BA.1 Ancestral+BA.4/5	•	•	•	88
Jcovden (Ad26.COV2.S) [Janssen] =	Non-Replicated Viral Vector	1	Ancestral				113
Vaxzevria (AZD1222) [Oxford/AstraZeneca]	Non-Replicated Viral Vector	2	Ancestral				149
Convidecia (Ad5-nCoV) [CanSino] 🚭	Non-Replicated Viral Vector	1	Ancestral				10
Covishield [Serum Institute of India]	Non-Replicated Viral Vector	2	Ancestral				49
Covovax [Serum Institute of India] •	Protein Subunit	2	Ancestral				6
Nuvaxovid (NVX-CoV2373) [Novavax] =	Protein Subunit	2	Ancestral		•		40
Covaxin (BBV152) [Bharat Biotech]	Inactivated	2	D614G				14
Covilo (BBIBP-CorV) [Sinopharm]	Inactivated	2	Ancestral				93
CoronaVac [Sinovac]	Inactivated	2	Ancestral				56
COVID-19 Vaccine (VLA2001) [Valneva]	Inactivated	2	Ancestral		•		33
VidPrevtyn Beta [Sanofi Pasteur/GSK]	Protein Subunit	Booster	Beta				30
Bimervax (PHH-1V) [HIPRA] ©	Protein Subunit	Booster	Alpha+Beta				30

The number of doses indicated refers to the first series of vaccines, without considering the doses of vaccines adapted to the new variants or the booster doses. The last column indicates the number of countries where the original vaccine has been approved or licensed for emergency use. WHO: World Health Organization; EMA: European Medicines Agency; FDA: U.S. Food and Drug Administration.

Initial reports showed 94-95% protection from symptomatic COVID-19 for mRNA vaccines<sup>1253,1254</sup>, although its effectiveness decreases over time and with the emergence of more immuno-resistant viral lineages<sup>1255–1258</sup>. This led to the promotion of booster doses administration and the development of vaccines adapted to new variants. Both strategies have shown evidence of restoring the effectiveness of primary vaccination and improving immunity against the new SARS-CoV-2 variants<sup>636,1258–1261</sup>.

Heterologous vaccination, booster doses (with monovalent or bivalent vaccine) and "hybrid immunity" (conceived as immunity conferred by vaccination in previously infected individuals and/or with breakthrough infections) have been shown to positively impact on the immune response and provide additional protection against severe SARS-CoV-2 infection<sup>574–578,636,1262–1265</sup>, with comparable levels (breakthrough infection and severe outcomes) between patients with and without immune dysfunction (abstract #214, CROI 2023).

In addition to the decline in vaccine efficacy due to the antibody decay over time and the emergence of new variants, other major concerns, such as global access and vaccine hesitancy, have had a significant impact on the course of the pandemic 1266–1268. Vaccine hesitancy has led to enormous differences in vaccination rates, especially in children 1269–1272. For example, in Chile, one of the countries with the highest COVID-19 vaccination rates in the world, about 90% of children aged 3 to 17 years are fully immunized; in Spain, the vaccination rate in children barely exceeds 50%, while in other European countries, such as France, Switzerland and England, less than 5% of children are vaccinated against SARS-CoV-2<sup>1273</sup>. This issue raises concerns considering the widespread availability of authorized vaccines for that specific age range and the non-negligible, albeit relatively low, risk of hospitalization, death, and MIS-C in this pivotal segment of the population 1274–1278.

Vaccines should safely and successfully stimulate an immune response that confers protection against infection and/or disease upon subsequent exposure to a pathogen<sup>1279,1280</sup>. In general, COVID-19 vaccines induce both cellular and humoral responses, although to a lesser magnitude in elderly and immunosuppressed patients<sup>1281–1285</sup>. In addition, many factors can impact on immune responses. For example, intrinsic, extrinsic, environmental, behavioral or nutritional factors, or even circadian rhythm, could influence the immune response acquired by vaccination and/or infection<sup>1286–1292</sup>. This highlights the multifactorial nature of the immune response elicited by vaccination (and infection), and it is worth emphasizing that the combined response of all immune arms is important to provide a successful local and systemic response. However, at present, the major correlate—but not exclusive—of protection (common to all COVID-19 vaccines) is attributed to the induction of NAbs<sup>601–604,1293</sup>.

Several COVID-19 vaccines induces IgG and IgA in serum, saliva and breast milk (at different levels)<sup>1294–1298</sup> and higher antibody titers are associated with higher estimates of efficacy<sup>1299</sup>. However, Tang and colleagues found that COVID-19 mRNA vaccination induced significantly lower levels of neutralizing antibodies (against multiple variants) in bronchoalveolar fluid when compared to convalescent individuals<sup>569</sup>. The same paper showed that vaccination induced significant circulating S-specific B and T cell immunity that were absent in the bronchoalveolar lavage fluid<sup>569</sup>. However, vaccine-elicited memory B cells are highly

durable and may contribute to protection from disease<sup>385,469</sup>. In addition, SARS-CoV-2–specific memory T cells durably persist after vaccination or infection<sup>385,1300,1301</sup>. Because T cells recognize short linear peptides of 8 to 15 amino acids (beyond the RBD and NTD) that are highly conserved among the different viral variants, T cell responses remain practically intact against Omicron subvariants<sup>417,1300</sup>. In contrast, many vaccines are designed on a stabilized S-glycoprotein, and most of the humoral response is targeted to the highly variable RBD, so the new variants challenge the neutralizing response, and seem to decline rapidly against the Omicron subvariants<sup>1302–1305</sup>. In addition, the vaccines also elicit antibodies with F<sub>c</sub>-dependent effector functions<sup>1306–1308</sup>, which contribute to the protection from SARS-CoV-2 in combination with neutralization. However, F<sub>c</sub>-mediated effector functions seem to be better maintained than neutralization across the different variants<sup>1309,1310</sup>.

In summary, COVID-19 vaccines induce—at least—binding antibodies, with neutralizing activity and F<sub>c</sub>-dependent effector functions, generation of memory B cells, germinal center responses, and specific CD4<sup>+</sup> and CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells; however, it does not seem to stimulate adequate mucosal immunity and the antibody response declines rapidly<sup>568,571,1311</sup>. In conclusion, vaccines work; however, the complexity of the immune system limits our comprehensive understanding of the mechanisms underlying the immune response elicited by infection and/or vaccination; nevertheless, the message is clear, vaccination is safe and effective, and its benefits far outweigh the potential risks.





# **Hypotheses**

Considering the current knowledge on the humoral immune response against human coronaviruses<sup>1020,1312–1318</sup>, the apparent impact of clinical and/or demographic parameters on the levels of antibodies developed against some of them<sup>1319–1322</sup>, the potential for cross-reactivity among related coronaviruses<sup>1323–1325</sup>, and that NAbs represent a robust surrogate for protection against viral infection in several vaccines<sup>590–597</sup>, our hypotheses are as follows:

- 1. The knowledge of the durability of neutralizing immune responses against SARS-CoV-2 will help to define the vaccination strategies.
- 2. The interindividual heterogeneity in the magnitude of the neutralizing response to SARS-CoV-2 could be explained by clinical-demographic factors.
- 3. Previous SARS-CoV-2 infection may modulate the magnitude and quality of neutralizing responses to COVID-19 vaccines.
- 4. Repeated exposure to antigens may modulate the magnitude and quality of neutralizing response in terms of cross-neutralization of viral variants.

# Aim

To characterize the neutralizing humoral immune responses elicited by natural infection, vaccination, and combination thereof, against the original SARS-CoV-2 virus (WH1) and its major variants at short, mid and long-term.

# **Objectives**

- 1. To develop a SARS-CoV-2 pseudovirus-based neutralization assay.
- 2. To longitudinally evaluate the SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing humoral response induced by vaccination, infection, and the combination of both events.
- 3. To identify the factors associated to the magnitude of the neutralizing response after infection.
- 4. To evaluate the cross-neutralizing responses against different SARS-CoV-2 variants.





# Part I: SARS-CoV-2 infection elicits a rapid neutralizing antibody response that correlates with disease severity

Benjamin Trinité, Ferran Tarrés-Freixas, Jordi Rodon, Edwards Pradenas, Víctor Urrea, Silvia Marfil, María Luisa Rodríguez de la Concepción, Carlos Ávila-Nieto, Carmen Aguilar-Gurrieri, Ana Barajas, Raquel Ortiz, Roger Paredes, Lourdes Mateu, Alfonso Valencia, Víctor Guallar, Lidia Ruiz, Eulàlia Grau, Marta Massanella, Jordi Puig, Anna Chamorro, Nuria Izquierdo-Useros, Joaquim Segalés, Bonaventura Clotet, Jorge Carrillo, Júlia Vergara-Alert, Julià Blanco<sup>™</sup>

<sup>™</sup> Corresponding author



Scientific Reports 11(1), 2608 (2021)

DOI: 10.1038/s41598-021-81862-9

Reproduced under the terms of the CC BY license

# scientific reports



# **OPEN** SARS-CoV-2 infection elicits a rapid neutralizing antibody response that correlates with disease severity

Benjamin Trinité<sup>1</sup>, Ferran Tarrés-Freixas<sup>1</sup>, Jordi Rodon<sup>2</sup>, Edwards Pradenas<sup>1</sup>, Víctor Urrea<sup>1</sup>, Silvia Marfil<sup>1</sup>, María Luisa Rodríguez de la Concepción<sup>1</sup>, Carlos Ávila-Nieto<sup>1</sup>, Carmen Aquilar-Gurrieri<sup>1</sup>, Ana Barajas<sup>1</sup>, Raquel Ortiz<sup>1</sup>, Roger Paredes<sup>1,3</sup>, Lourdes Mateu<sup>3</sup>, Alfonso Valencia<sup>4</sup>, Víctor Guallar<sup>4,5</sup>, Lidia Ruiz<sup>1</sup>, Eulàlia Grau<sup>1</sup>, Marta Massanella<sup>1</sup>, Jordi Puig<sup>3</sup>, Anna Chamorro<sup>3</sup>, Nuria Izquierdo-Useros<sup>1</sup>, Joaquim Segalés<sup>2,6</sup>, Bonaventura Clotet<sup>1,3,7</sup>, Jorge Carrillo¹, Júlia Vergara-Alert² & Julià Blanco¹, 7⊠

The protective effect of neutralizing antibodies in SARS-CoV-2 infected individuals is not yet well defined. To address this issue, we have analyzed the kinetics of neutralizing antibody responses and their association with disease severity. Between March and May 2020, the prospective KING study enrolled 72 COVID-19+ participants grouped according to disease severity. SARS-CoV-2 infection was diagnosed by serological and virological tests. Plasma neutralizing responses were assessed against replicative virus and pseudoviral particles. Multiple regression and non-parametric tests were used to analyze dependence of parameters. The magnitude of neutralizing titers significantly increased with disease severity. Hospitalized individuals developed higher titers compared to mild-symptomatic and asymptomatic individuals, which together showed titers below the detection limit in 50% of cases. Longitudinal analysis confirmed the strong differences in neutralizing titers between non-hospitalized and hospitalized participants and showed rapid kinetics of appearance of neutralizing antibodies (50% and 80% of maximal activity reached after 11 and 17 days after symptoms onset, respectively) in hospitalized patients. No significant impact of age, gender or treatment on the neutralizing titers was observed in this limited cohort. These data identify a clear association of humoral immunity with disease severity and point to immune mechanisms other than antibodies as relevant players in COVID-19 protection.

In December 2019, a novel severe acute respiratory disease was reported in China1. Following the early identification, in January 2020<sup>2</sup>, of the severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) as the etiologic agent of the Coronavirus disease-19 (COVID-19), the new virus rapidly spread to generate a pandemic with a deep impact in global human health. The virus has caused more than 32,800,000 infections and more than 990,000 deaths (as of September 27th, 2020) despite worldwide restrictions in economic activities and mobility.

This massive impact has prompted an unprecedented research taskforce to define the epidemiological features of SARS-CoV-2 transmission, to identify new antivirals and to develop new vaccines able to generate protective immunity against the virus<sup>3,4</sup>. To guide vaccine development, the understanding of the interplay between the virus and the immune system as well as the definition of protective mechanisms have also been established as research priorities<sup>5</sup>. The current knowledge indicates that COVID-19 patients elicit a rapid humoral response

<sup>1</sup>Institut de Recerca de La Sida, IrsiCaixa AIDS Research Institute, Germans Trias I Pujol Research Institute (IGTP), Hospital Universitari Germans Trias I Pujol, Can Ruti Campus, Ctra, de Canyet s/n, 2a Planta Maternal, 08916 Badalona, Catalonia, Spain. <sup>2</sup>IRTA Centre de Recerca en Sanitat Animal (CReSA, IRTA-UAB), Campus de la UAB, 08193 Bellaterra, Catalonia, Spain. <sup>3</sup>Infectious Diseases Department, Fight Against AIDS Foundation (FLS), Germans Trias I Pujol Hospital, Badalona, Catalonia, Spain. Barcelona Supercomputing Center, Barcelona, Catalonia, Spain. <sup>5</sup>Catalan Institution for Research and Advanced Studies (ICREA), Barcelona, Catalonia, Spain. 6UAB, CReSA (IRTA-UAB), Campus de la UAB, 08193 Bellaterra, Cerdanyola del Vallès, Catalonia, Spain. <sup>7</sup>University of Vic-Central University of Catalonia (UVic-UCC), Vic, Catalonia, Spain. <sup>Semail</sup>: jblanco@ irsicaixa.es

nature portfolio

	SARS-CoV-2 infected			
	Uninfected n=6	Non-Hospitalized n=32	Hospitalized n=40	p-value
Gender. Female, N (%)	3 (50)	19 (59)	13 (33)	0.066ª
Age (years), Median [IQR]	50 [43-62]	51 [42-55]	63 [56–70]	<0.0001 <sup>b</sup>
Days from symptoms Median [IQR]	-	27 [18-30]	28 [13-35]	ns <sup>b</sup>
Hospitalization days Median [IQR]	-	-	22 [16-28]	<0.001°
Severity n (%)	•			•
Asymptomatic	NA	7 (22)	0 (0)	
Mild/asymptomatic	NA	25 (78)	0 (0)	
Hospital Non-severe	NA	0 (0)	13 (33)	
Hospital Severe	NA	0 (0)	22 (55)	1
Hospital ICU	NA	0 (0)	5 (13)	1
Treatment, N (%)	•			
Corticosteroids	0 (0)	0 (0)	20 (50)	
Tocilizumab or equivalent	0 (0)	0 (0)	11 (28)	
OHCQ or CQ	0 (0)	1 (4)	39 (98)	
Type I IFN	0 (0)	0 (0)	8 (20)	
PI	0 (0)	0 (0)	17 (43)	
Exitus, N (%)	0 (0)	0 (0)	4 (10)	

**Table 1.** Description of participants. Bold values indicate statistically significant differences. NA Not applicable. <sup>a</sup>Fisher exact test. <sup>b</sup>Kruskal–Wallis rank sum test. <sup>c</sup>Mann Whitney test.

against the virus, all of them seroconverting 19 days after symptom onset, with heterogeneous kinetics of IgM and IgG subclasses<sup>6</sup>. Elicited antibodies show reactivity against multiple viral proteins including the outer Spike (S) protein, which is the target of neutralizing antibodies. These include mainly, but not exclusively, antibodies blocking the binding of the S protein to the ACE-2 receptor through interaction with different epitopes of the receptor binding domain (RBD)<sup>7-13</sup>. These antibodies, which are elicited in most infected individuals, are able to protect golden Syrian hamsters from acquisition of SARS-CoV-2 infection<sup>12,14</sup>, and are thought to play a relevant role in viral clearance after infection<sup>15</sup>. Consistently, different S protein-based vaccines are able to induce neutralizing responses and mediate protection in different animal models<sup>16</sup>. In contrast, the implication of antibodies in exacerbated inflammatory responses and in antibody-dependent enhancement of infection (ADE) phenomena are among the potential drawbacks of the humoral response in COVID-19 patients<sup>15</sup>.

Most of the knowledge generated on humoral responses against SARS-CoV-2 is based on severe/hospitalized patients. However, epidemiological data indicate that up to 80% of infected individuals undergo mild symptoms<sup>17</sup>. Importantly there is an undetermined number of infected individuals (reaching 40% in some studies) that do not develop symptoms<sup>18</sup>. Given the high percentage of mild and subclinical cases, the analysis of these individuals may be valuable to understand the global kinetics of herd immunity against the virus.

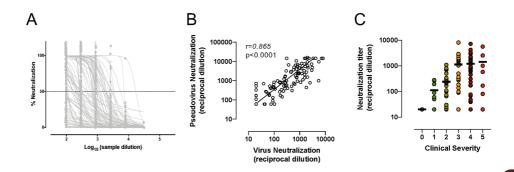
Here, we longitudinally assessed 72 patients from North Barcelona area displaying a wide range of clinical manifestations (from critical to asymptomatic infection) and we have systematically evaluated their ability to generate neutralizing antibodies. Our data show a rapid elicitation of neutralizing antibodies in hospitalized patients reaching 80% maximal levels 17 days after symptoms onset. In contrast, mild-symptomatic and asymptomatic patients developed lower and sometimes undetectable neutralizing antibodies. These data associate humoral immunity with disease severity and point to immune mechanisms other than neutralizing antibodies as relevant players in COVID-19 protection.

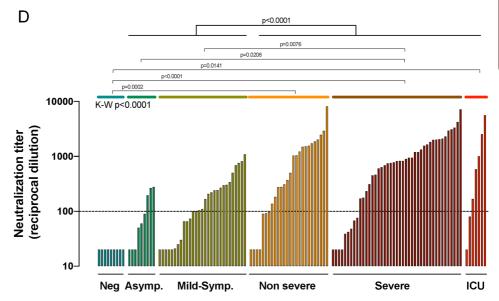
## Results

(2021) 11:2608

Description of participants. The KING study recruited 78 individuals suspected from COVID-19 symptoms. As shown in Table 1 (and supplementary Fig. 1), six individuals gave negative results in both serologic and molecular diagnostic tests and were included in the control uninfected group, while 72 individuals were found positive for SARS-CoV-2 infection by either serological or nucleic acid detection tests and were monitored longitudinally, when possible. From positive individuals, 32 (44%) did not require hospital admission, most of them were identified by mild symptoms (25 individuals), while seven individuals with no symptoms were identified in routine serologic tests. The hospitalized participants (n = 40) were classified according to severity (cutoff pO<sub>2</sub> saturation 94%) and need of intensive care (Supplementary Fig. 1). One third showed non-severe infection, while 22 patients (55% of hospitalized individuals) were severely affected and 5 required intensive care. The main characteristics of enrolled individuals are shown in Table 1. Significant differences were observed in gender and age (p < 0.05) between infected subgroups, with women and young participants being more represented in the non-hospitalized group. The main comorbidities in hospitalized patients were high blood pressure (19 out 40 patients, 47.5%) and respiratory diseases (10 out of 40 patients, 25%), while the main treatments were hydroxychloroquine, corticosteroids and available antivirals other than remdesivir (mainly lopinavir). Most patients received combined treatments that also included anti-IL-6 biologics (mainly tocilizumab) and Interferon-ß (Table 1).

Scientific Reports





**Figure 1.** Neutralization activity. (A) Dose response of normalized neutralization data for all samples tested against replicative virus in Vero E6 cells (n = 130). (B) Correlation between  $\rm IC_{50}$  values of plasma samples in replicative virus and pseudovirus neutralization assays (n = 122). Line indicates linear regression for illustrative purposes. Correlation coefficient and p-value (Spearman correlation test) are shown. (C) Analysis of the impact of disease severity on neutralization titers (replicative virus assay) for the whole sample set. Individual values, mean values (solid lines) are shown for each group (0 = seronegative, 1 = asymptomatic, 2 = mid-symptomatic, 3 = hospitalized non severe, 4 = severe, 5 = ICU). (D) Calculated IC<sub>50</sub> (reciprocal dilution) in the replicative virus assay for all plasma samples tested grouped by SARS-CoV-2 positivity and clinical grade of symptoms. Comparison between groups was performed by Kruskal–Wallis test (p-value indicated in the Figure) with Dunn's correction for multiple comparisons (indicated in intergroup comparisons). Top p-value indicates the comparison of the whole hospitalized and outpatient groups.

**Neutralization assays.** A total of 128 plasma samples were assayed for neutralization capacity against the replication of an infectious isolate of SARS-CoV-2 in Vero E6 cells (Fig. 1A)<sup>19</sup> and neutralization titers were determined.

To confirm that neutralization was directly associated with the blockade of S-protein mediated viral entry, a pseudoviral neutralization assay, that uses HIV-based pseudoviruses bearing the SARS-CoV-2 S or the VSV-G proteins, was also developed (see methods). 122 plasma samples were analyzed for pseudovirus neutralization and  $IC_{aso}$  were compared with the results obtained with the replicative virus neutralization assay. Figure 1B shows

Scientific Reports | (2021) 11:2608 | https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-021-81862-9 natureportfolio

the strong correlation between the neutralization titers calculated using each method (r = 0.865, p = 0.00001, Spearman test). This result confirms that plasma-mediated inhibition of fully replicative virus is primarily associated with the presence of neutralizing anti-S antibodies.

Plasma neutralization titers from all infected participants, showed a wide range of activity with a gradual increase in median neutralization activity following disease severity (Fig. 1C). A detailed analysis showed significant differences among disease severity groups (p < 0.0001, Kruskal–Wallis test), that was driven by differences between seronegative individuals and hospitalized subgroups and by significant differences between asymptomatic or mild-symptomatic subgroups with severe patients (Fig. 1D, Dunn's multiple comparison test). However, no statistical differences were observed between asymptomatic and mild asymptomatic participants or among hospitalized subgroups. When subgroups were combined in non-hospitalized and hospitalized, the former group showed significant lower levels of neutralizing antibodies compared to individuals requiring hospitalization (p < 0.0001, K–W test). Among plasma from infected individuals, 12% of samples reached titers above 2000, with 3 samples, corresponding to three different hospitalized individuals, above 5000. At the other end, 33% of plasma samples showed neutralization titers below 100, mostly corresponding to individuals with mild/asymptomatic infection and early sampled hospitalized individuals (Fig. 1D). All control uninfected individuals showed undetectable neutralizing activity (< 50, reported as 20, Fig. 1D).

Kinetics of neutralizing antibodies. Taking advantage of the wide range of sampling times after symptoms onset, we determined the kinetics of emergence of neutralizing antibodies using nonlinear mixed-effects models. Data from hospitalized patients (who had sampling timepoints closer to symptom onset and longer follow-up periods), allowed for proper fitting of data. Kinetics were similar for severe and non-severe individuals, while ICU participants showed a trend towards faster and higher development of neutralizing activity; however, differences were not statistically significant. Fitting all pooled data showed that half maximal neutralization activity was achieved at day 10.7 (confidence interval, CI 8.3–12.9), while 17.3 days (CI 14–21.1) were required to develop the 80% maximal response, which achieved 3.12 logs (CI 2.9–3.3), i.e. 1584 (CI: 794–1995) reciprocal dilution (Fig. 2A). Interestingly, one individual from the hospitalized group failed to generate detectable neutralizing activity even after 55 days of symptoms. This individual was not included in this analysis.

Data from mild-symptomatic individuals could not be analyzed in the same way owing to different temporal distributions of data (as a consequence of difficulties in obtaining samples short term after infection) and low level of neutralizing titers observed in some individuals with late sampling. Therefore, after discarding the late samples, we analyzed the mean neutralization level overtime yielding a value of 2.4 logs (CI 2.2–2.6), i.e. 234 (CI 158–354) reciprocal dilution (Fig. 2B). The difference of this value with the plateau of neutralizing activity of hospitalized individuals was highly significant (p < 10<sup>-7</sup> by Z-test, and p < 10<sup>-4</sup> by Wilcoxon test as described in methods; Fig. 2B), and reflects the different distribution (p = 0.0003, Chi-square test) of individuals with undetectable (< 20), low (20–100), medium (100–1000) or high (> 1000) neutralization titers in the non-hospitalized and the hospitalized groups (Fig. 2C). Of note, almost 50% of outpatient (asymptomatic and mild-symptomatic) participants showed low neutralization titers (< 100).

Association of neutralizing antibodies with age and gender. Since hospitalized and non-hospitalized individuals showed differences in age and gender distribution, we analyzed the impact of these parameters on neutralization titers. A positive correlation was observed between maximal individual neutralization titers and age when all individuals were analyzed (p = 0.03, Spearman test, Fig. 3A). However, significance was lost when each group (hospitalized and non-hospitalized) was analyzed separately (Fig. 3A, dotted lines), suggesting that the main driver of the correlation is the increased age in hospitalized patients. A two-factor regression model, including age and hospitalization status, showed a strong correlation of neutralizing titers with hospitalization (p = 0.0001, Wald test) and a non-significant contribution of age (Table 2). Although we cannot rule out an effect of age due to the limited size of our dataset, these data suggest that severity is the major correlate of neutralizing antibody titer.

For hospitalized patients no correlation was observed between the neutralization capacity and the duration of hospital stay (Fig. 3B). Similarly, unbalanced gender distribution among groups seems to be unrelated to neutralization titer, although barely significant differences were observed when maximal titers of neutralization were compared (Fig. 3C), the kinetics and plateau of female and male participants were similar when a longitudinal analysis was performed (Fig. 3D).

Impact of treatment on neutralizing titers. We analyzed the potential impact of immunomodulatory or antiviral treatments on neutralizing titers. All participants, but one, were on hydroxychloroquine or chloroquine treatment, hampering the analysis of the effect of this drug. For other drugs, analysis was also perturbed by the different combinations administered. When drugs were analyzed individually, no differences were observed between maximal neutralization titers among participants treated with corticosteroids, tocilizumab (or other anti-IL-6 drugs), type-I IFN (mainly IFN-ß) or protease inhibitors (mainly Lopinavir, Fig. 4). Although type-I IFN seemed to negatively impact neutralization titers, this observation is caused by the high incidence of death (4 out of 8 patients) and the shorter sampling time in the IFN-treated group. We approached the analysis of drug combinations by a more general clustering analysis. However, the large amount of combinations and the limited number of participants prevented the identification of any significant relationships between severity, neutralization titer and treatment regimen (Supplementary Fig. 2).

nature portfolio

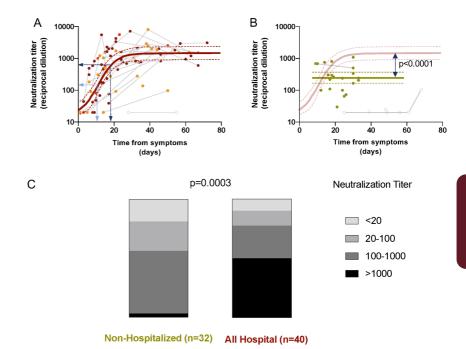


Figure 2. Longitudinal analysis and distribution of neutralization activity. (A) Neutralization titers from hospitalized patients were plotted against time from symptoms onset and fitted (solid line). Empty symbols indicate outliers. Light and dark blue arrows indicate the calculated time required to achieve the 50% and the 80% maximal neutralization titer, respectively. Non severe, severe and ICU groups are indicated by orange, maroon and red symbols, respectively. Analysis was performed with all the dataset. (B) Neutralization titers from mild-symptomatic individuals were fitted (solid line) after identification of outliers (empty symbols). The comparison of the plateau values for neutralization titers in hospitalized (light maroon line) and mild-symptomatic individuals is shown (Z test). (C) Representation of the frequency of undetectable, low, medium and high neutralizing individuals in non-hospitalized and hospitalized (All hospital) patients (p-value of Chisquare test).

# Discussion

In this study, we analyzed the development of antibody-mediated neutralizing activity in SARS-CoV-2 infected individuals. We used, either a fully replicative SARS-CoV-2 isolate or a HIV-based pseudovirus exposing the SARS-CoV-2 S protein, similar to other recently reported assays<sup>20–22</sup>. The comparison of both methods yielded a high degree of identity, suggesting that the antiviral activity of plasmas samples is mostly mediated by anti-S protein antibodies (the only SARS-CoV-2 derived protein expressed on the pseudovirus). This comparison also validates the pseudoviral assay as a faster, safer and specific (compared to VSV-G pseudoviruses as control) neutralization screening method.

Our analysis of SARŠ-CoV-2 infected individuals highlights the association between the development of the neutralizing activity and the clinical course of the infection. First, disease severity appears to be linked to age and gender, with hospitalization rates being higher in both older and male individuals. However, the sub-analyses of hospitalized patients showed no significant differences in neutralization titers according to gender and age. We consider that we do not have enough sample size to be able to correctly assess these questions; therefore, larger studies with longer follow-up will be needed to properly address this issue. Second, hospitalized patients showed a relatively homogeneous development of neutralizing antibodies reaching titers of 3.12 logs. Only ICU cases showed a trend to elicit faster and higher titers, although no clear causality can be established from our data. The global longitudinal analysis showed 50% of response by day 11 and maximal responses (>80%) attained by day 17 after symptoms onset. These values are similar to those reported for total antibody titers, with 11 and 16 days, respectively<sup>15</sup>, suggesting that the early humoral response already contains neutralizing antibodies. This is consistent with the identification of neutralizing antibodies with a low somatic hypermutation that can probably arise during the first germinal center reactions<sup>23</sup>. No clear effect of treatment on the short-term neutralizing activity was observed as none of the treatments analyzed (tocilizumab, corticosteroids, type-I IFN or protease

nature portfolio

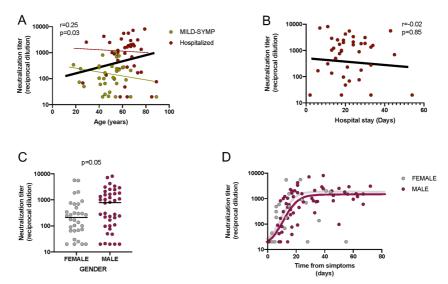


Figure 3. Factors associated with neutralizing responses. (A) Correlation between maximal individual neutralizing titers and age. P-value for Spearman's test correlation of all data is shown (solid line), red and green dotted lines indicate correlations for hospitalized and mild-symptomatic individuals, respectively. P-value for Spearman's test correlation is shown. (B) For hospitalized patients, correlation between neutralizing activity and duration of hospital stay. P-value for Spearman's test correlation of data is shown (solid line). (C,D) Analysis of gender differences in the maximal neutralization titer value of COVID-19 participants (n = 73, C) and in hospitalized participants (n = 40, panel D). P-values for Mann–Whitney tests is shown.

	Regression coefficient	Standard error	p-value (Wald test)
Age	- 0.004	0.006	0.523
Hospitalization	0.752	0.182	0.0001

Table 2. Two-factor regression model to assess the impact of age and hospitalization on neutralizing activity.

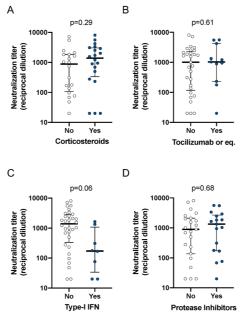
inhibitors) were associated with higher or lower magnitude of neutralizing responses. This fact contrasts with reported impact of corticosteroid treatment in long-lasting immunity against SARS-CoV<sup>24</sup>; however, the lack of long-term follow up in our samples impedes a direct comparison. Therefore, we cannot rule out a long-term impact, since immunomodulatory interventions might affect the inflammatory balance and the activation and migration of immune cells to secondary lymphoid organs. Again, the reduced sample size and the large number of treatment combinations limited our ability to assess this issue, larger cohorts with longer follow-up are required.

Importantly, our data show that mild-symptomatic participants exhibited significant lower titers of neutralizing antibodies either analyzed longitudinally or by comparing maximal individual values. Consistently, a relevant fraction, roughly 50%, of mild-symptomatic/asymptomatic patients showed neutralization titers below 100, and among them, a significant fraction of individuals with undetectable activity were also identified. This fact has been also observed by others<sup>23,25-27</sup>; and despite that some neutralizing antibodies have been isolated from those individuals<sup>23</sup>, the reasons and the consequences of such a low neutralizing response remain unclear. Exceptionally, we also identified one hospitalized patient with persistent undetectable neutralization titers, despite undergoing severe infection and 33 days hospital stay before recovering.

An obvious risk for patients with low neutralizing capacity is the possibility of reinfection. Although animal models point against this possibility. several cases have been reported in humans. and at least one of them was associated with a poor seroconversion after the initial infection. Dangers of low neutralization titer could be also associated with incomplete antibody mediated protection and ADE, a situation of antibody mediated exacerbation of the infection reported for other coronaviruses. However, this is not the case for individuals with low/undetectable neutralizing activity identified in our study, since they have experienced mild-symptomatic or fully asymptomatic infection. Additionally, the absence of correlation between neutralization capacity and length of hospital stay (in the hospitalized group) could suggests that the presence of neutralizing antibodies

nature portfolio

Scientific Reports I



**Figure 4.** Effect of treatment. Maximal neutralization titers from hospitalized participants (n = 40) were analyzed according to the indicated treatments. Individual values, median and interquartile boxes (25–75) are indicated. *P*-values for Mann–Whitney tests are shown.

is not determinant for the resolution of the disease. This is consistent with published data on SARS-CoV-232, but contrasts with a previous study on SARS-CoV patient linking neutralization capacity with shorter illness<sup>33</sup>. Therefore, our data point to a contradictory situation in which neutralization titers do not associate with clinical benefit. In addition, individuals with low antibody responses, far from the doses reported to be protective in animal models<sup>14</sup>, seem to have been protected against severe infection. This apparent contradiction should be explained by further exploration of other immunological mechanisms of viral control. Specifically, innate and/or T-cell mediated responses might play a key role promoting sufficient protection in the absence of a wide and potent B cell mobilization. While few data exist on the protective role of innate immunity against SARS-CoV-2<sup>34</sup>, a relevant role for T-cell responses has been described 35,36. The hypothesis of a major role of preexisting SARS-CoV-2 cross reactive T cells is of particular interest in this context. These cells could have arisen in a large fraction (roughly 50%) of SARS-CoV-2 unexposed individuals by previous infections with other human coronaviruses causing common cold<sup>37</sup> and could mediate cross protection as reported in animal models of SARS-CoV and Middle East respiratory syndrome coronavirus infections38. Alternatively, the failure to detect neutralizing activity does not rule out the presence of transient albeit low neutralizing responses, which could be sufficient to control early viral replication. Consistent with this hypothesis, low frequencies of RBD-specific B cells have been identified in low neutralizing individuals23.

Given the seemingly relevance of asymptomatic or mild-symptomatic infection in the global COVID-19 pandemic<sup>18</sup>, understanding the mechanisms that control viral pathogenesis will be key to assess the herd immunity (antibody-mediated or not) against SARS-CoV-2.

# Materials and methods

Participants. We designed the KING observational study at the Hospital Universitari Germans Trias i Pujol (Badalona, Spain) aimed to characterize virological and immunological features of SARS-CoV-2 infection. The study was approved by the Hospital Universitari Germans Trias i Pujol Ethics Committee Board (reference PI-20-122). Participants were enrolled after a positive test of SARS-CoV-2 infection (either virological test performed by RT-qPCR analysis of nasopharyngeal swabs in routine clinical screenings or serological test performed by in-house ELISA of plasma samples). All methods were carried out in accordance with the principles of the Declaration of Helsinki. All participants provided written informed consent before inclusion. Some of the individuals recruited in the KING cohort have been included in a sub-analysis of humoral responses recently submitted (Rodriguez de la Concepción et al., submitted).

nature portfolio

Severity of symptoms was defined by the following criteria. Asymptomatic infection (severity level 1), mild-symptomatic infection requiring medical visit but no hospitalization (severity level 2), symptomatic non-severe infection requiring hospitalization with pO2 saturation above 94% (severity level 3), severe infection requiring hospitalization and reaching pO2 saturation values below 94% (severity level 4) and very severe infection requiring hospitalization and further intensive care unit (ICU) admission (severity level 5).

**Samples and COVID-19 tests.** When available, nasopharyngeal swabs were obtained at time of inclusion in the study and processed by the routine clinical services. Results were categorized as positive or undetectable (considered negative). No quantitative data on viral load was available from these specimens.

Blood was collected by venipuncture in EDTA vacutainer tubes (BD Bioscience). Plasma was obtained by centrifugation of blood at 1200xg for 10 min and stored at  $-80\,^{\circ}\text{C}$  until use. The presence of anti-SARS-CoV-2 antibodies in plasma samples was assayed by ELISA (Rodriguez de la Concepción et al., submitted). Briefly, the anti-6xHis antibody HIS.H8 (2 µg/mL in PBS) was coated overnight at 4  $^{\circ}\text{C}$  in MaxiSorp plates (Nunc). Then, plates were blocked using blocking buffer (BB): PBS/1% of bovine serum albumin (BSA, Miltenyi Biotec) for two hours at room temperature. After that, 50 µL of SARS-CoV-2 S2 subunit at 0.9 µg/mL and recombinant RBD at 0.3 µg/mL (both from SinoBiologicals and prepared in BB), were added and incubated overnight at 4  $^{\circ}\text{C}$ . Plasma samples were incubated at 1/100 dilution in BB for one hour at room temperature. The HRP conjugated- (Fab)\_2 Goat anti-human IgG (Fc specific) (1/20,000), Goat anti-human IgM (1/10,000), and Goat anti-human IgA (alpha chain specific) (1/20,000) (Jackson ImmunoResearch) were used as detection antibodies. The specific signal for each sample was calculated after subtracting the background signal obtained for antigen-free wells. Negative cutoffs were defined by COVID-19 negative samples run in parallel.

**Virus neutralization assay.** Plasma samples were inactivated (56 °C, 30 min) before mixing at increasing dilutions (ranging from 1/100 to 1/8100) with 60  ${\rm TCID}_{50}/{\rm mL}$  of the SARS-CoV-2 isolate Cat01 (accession ID EPI\_SL\_418268 at GISAID repository: http://gisaid.org), a concentration that achieves a 50% of cytopathic effect as described previously<sup>19</sup>. Uninfected cells and untreated virus-infected cells were used as negative and positive control of infection respectively. In order to detect any plasma-associated cytotoxicity, Vero E6 cells (ATCC CRL-1586) were equally cultured in the presence of increasing plasma dilutions, but in the absence of virus. Cytopathic or cytotoxic effects of the virus or plasma samples were measured at 3 days post infection, using the CellTiter-Glo luminescent cell viability assay (Promega). Luminescence was measured as relative luminescence units (RLU) in a Fluoroskan Ascent FL luminometer (ThermoFisher Scientific).

Dose response neutralization curves were normalized according to positive and negative controls (% Neutralization = (RLUmax – RLUexperimental)/(RLUmax – RLUmin)\*100) and fitted to a four-parameter logistic curve with variable slope using Graph Pad Prism software (v8.3.0). All IC $_{50}$  values are expressed as reciprocal dilution.

Pseudovirus neutralization assay. HIV reporter pseudoviruses expressing SARS-CoV-2 S protein, and Luciferase were generated. pNI.4-3.Luc.R-.Ε- was obtained from the NIH AIDs repository<sup>39</sup>, SARS-CoV-2. SctΔ19 was generated (Geneart) from the full protein sequence of SARS-CoV-2 spike with a deletion of the last 19 amino acids in C-terminal<sup>40</sup>, human-codon optimized and inserted into pcDNA3.4-TOPO.

Expi293F cells were transfected using Expifectamine Reagent (Thermo Fisher Scientific, Waltham, MA, USA) with pNL4-3.Luc.R-.E- and SARS-CoV-2.SctΔ19 at a 24:1 ratio, respectively. Control pseudoviruses were obtained by replacing the S protein expression plasmid by a VSV-G protein expression plasmid as reported previously<sup>41</sup>. Supernatants were harvested 48 h after transfection, filtered at 0.45  $\mu m$ , frozen and titrated on HEK293T cells overexpressing WT human ACE-2 (Integral Molecular, USA). For neutralization assay, 200 TCID $_{50}$  of pseudovirus supernatant was preincubated with serial dilutions of the heat-inactivated plasma samples (see above) for 1 h at 37 °C and then added onto ACE2 overexpressing HEK293T cells. After 48 h, cells were lysed with Britelite Plus Luciferase reagent (Perkin Elmer, Waltham, MA, USA). Luminescence was measured for 0.2 s with an EnSight Multimode Plate Reader (Perkin Elmer).

Neutralization capacity of the plasma samples was calculated by comparing the experimental RLU calculated from infected cells treated with each plasma to the max RLUs (maximal infectivity calculated from untreated infected cells) and min RLUs (minimal infectivity calculated from uninfected cells), and expressed as percent neutralization: %Neutralization =  $(RLU_{max}-RLU_{experimental})/(RLU_{max}-RLU_{min})^*100$ . IC<sub>50</sub> values were calculated as described above.

**Statistical analysis.** Continuous variables were descriptively summarized using medians with 25<sup>th</sup> and 75<sup>th</sup> percentiles, and categorical factors were reported using percentages. T-test and chi-square test were used to analyze association of age and gender with the clinical severity of the infection. Association of age with neutralizing titers was analyzed fitting a multivariate linear regression adjusted by clinical severity. We used nonlinear mixed-effects models with an individual based single-level of grouping to model the levels of neutralizing antibodies overtime, estimated since the apparition of symptoms. Models were fitted to a four-parameter logistic function with a constrained lower asymptote set to the limit of detection and three parameters, the inflection point, a scale parameter and the upper asymptote. Individual-specific random effect for upper asymptote was introduced in the model and a first order autocorrelation structure was used to model the within-individuals error variance-covariance structure. In order to analyze differences in antibody concentration between genders and patients with different severity levels, models with covariate-dependent fixed effects were also fitted. Due to the lack of early timepoints in the mid-symptomatic individuals, this group was analyzed separately, estimating the mean level and its standard error of neutralizing antibodies. Comparison of neutralizing antibodies levels between mid-symptomatic and hospitalized groups was assessed in to ways, performing a Z test from estima-

nature portfolio

tions and their standard errors (mean level for the former and upper asymptote estimation for the latter) and using Wilcoxon rank sum test to compare antibody levels between mild-symptomatic and hospitalized individuals after 14 days (estimated lower bound to reach the 80% of neutralization level). One individual from the hospitalized group and three from the mild-symptomatic group who failed to generate detectable neutralizing activity were not included in the longitudinal analyses. All analyses were performed with GraphPad Prism 8.4.3 (GraphPad Software, Inc., San Diego, CA) and R version 4.0 (R Foundation for Statistical Computing)<sup>42</sup>. Mixedeffects models was fitted using "nlme" R package.

Received: 24 July 2020; Accepted: 8 January 2021 Published online: 28 January 2021

### References

- 1. Lu, H., Stratton, C. W. & Tang, Y.-W. Outbreak of pneumonia of unknown etiology in Wuhan, China: the mystery and the miracle. I. Med. Virol. 92, 401–402 (2020).
- Zhou, P. et al. A pneumonia outbreak associated with a new coronavirus of probable bat origin. Nature 579, 270-273 (2020).
- 3. Tay, M. Z., Poh, C. M., Rénia, L., MacAry, P. A. & Ng, L. F. P. The trinity of COVID-19: immunity, inflammation and intervention. Nat. Rev. Immunol. 20, 363-374 (2020).
- 4. Amanat, F. & Krammer, F. SARS-CoV-2 vaccines: status report. Immunity 52, 583-589 (2020).
- 5. Vabret, N. et al. Immunology of COVID-19: current state of the science. Immunity 52, 910–941 (2020).
- Zhao, J. et al. Antibody responses to SARS-CoV-2 in patients of novel coronavirus disease 2019. Clin. Infect. Dis. https://doi. org/10.1093/cid/ciaa344 (2020).
- 7. Tian, X. et al. Potent binding of 2019 novel coronavirus spike protein by a SARS coronavirus-specific human monoclonal antibody. Emerg. Microbes Infect. 9, 382-385 (2020).
- 8. Yuan, M. et al. A highly conserved cryptic epitope in the receptor binding domains of SARS-CoV-2 and SARS-CoV. Science 368, 630-633 (2020).
- Tai, W. et al. Characterization of the receptor-binding domain (RBD) of 2019 novel coronavirus: implication for development of RBD protein as a viral attachment inhibitor and vaccine. Cell. Mol. Immunol. 17, 613–620 (2020).
- 10. Tai, W., Zhang, X., He, Y., Jiang, S. & Du, L. Identification of SARS-CoV RBD-targeting monoclonal antibodies with cross-reactive
- or neutralizing activity against SARS-CoV-2. Antiviral Res. 179, 104820. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.antiviral.2020.104820 (2020). 11. Premkumar, L. et al. The receptor binding domain of the viral spike protein is an immunodominant and highly specific target of antibodies in SARS-CoV-2 patients. Sci. Immunol. 5, eabc8413. https://doi.org/10.1126/sciimmunol.abc8413 (2020).
- 12. Liu, L. et al. Potent neutralizing antibodies against multiple epitopes on SARS-CoV-2 spike. Nature **584**, 450–456 (2020).

  13. Brouwer, P. J. M. et al. Potent neutralizing antibodies from COVID-19 patients define multiple targets of vulnerability. Science **369**, 643-650 (2020)
- 14. Rogers, T. F. et al. Isolation of potent SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies and protection from disease in a small animal model. Science 369, 956-963 (2020).
- 15. Zohar, T. & Alter, G. Dissecting antibody-mediated protection against SARS-CoV-2. Nat. Rev. Immunol. 20, 392–394 (2020).
- 16. Yu, J. et al. DNA vaccine protection against SARS-CoV-2 in rhesus macaques. Science 369, 806-811 (2020).
- 17. Chen, J. et al. Clinical progression of patients with COVID-19 in Shanghai, China. J. Infect. 80, e1–e6. https://doi.org/10.1016/j. jinf.2020.03.004 (2020)
- 18. Oran, D. P. & Topol, E. J. Prevalence of asymptomatic SARS-CoV-2 infection: a narrative review. Ann. Intern. Med. 173, 362-367 (2020).
- 19. Rodon, J. et al. Search for SARS-CoV-2 inhibitors in currently approved drugs to tackle COVID-19. http://biorxiv.org/content/ early/2020/04/24/2020.04.23.055756 (2020). 20. Nie, J. et al. Establishment and validation of a pseudovirus neutralization assay for SARS-CoV-2. Emerg. Microbes Infect. 9, 680-686
- Zhao, G. et al. A safe and convenient pseudovirus-based inhibition assay to detect neutralizing antibodies and screen for viral entry inhibitors against the novel human coronavirus MERS-CoV. Virol. J. 10, 266–274 (2013).
- 22. Schmidt, F. et al. Measuring SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibody activity using pseudotyped and chimeric viruses. J. Exp. Med. https://doi.org/10.1084/jem.20201181 (2020).
- 23. Robbiani, D. F. et al. Convergent antibody responses to SARS-CoV-2 in convalescent individuals. Nature 584, 437-442 (2020).
- Guo, X. et al. Long-Term Persistence of IgG Antibodies in SARS-CoV Infected Healthcare Workers. https://doi. org/10.1101/2020.02.12.20021386v1 (2020).
- 25. Grzelak, L. et al. A comparison of four serological assays for detecting anti-SARS-CoV-2 antibodies in human serum samples from different populations. Sci. Transl. Med. 12, eabc3103. https://doi.org/10.1126/scitranslmed.abc3103 (2020).
- 26. Wang, Y. et al. Kinetics of viral load and antibody response in relation to COVID-19 severity. J. Clin. Investig. 130, 5235-5244 (2020).
- 27. Chen, X. et al. Disease severity dictates SARS-CoV-2-specific neutralizing antibody responses in COVID-19. Signal Transduct. Target. Ther. 5, 180 (2020).
- 28. Deng, W. et al. Primary exposure to SARS-CoV-2 protects against reinfection in rhesus macaques. Science 369, 818–823 (2020).
- 29. Gupta, V. et al. Asymptomatic reinfection in two healthcare workers from India with genetically distinct SARS-CoV-2. Clin. Infect. Dis. https://doi.org/10.1093/cid/ciaa1451 (2020).
- 30. To, K.K.-W. et al. COVID-19 re-infection by a phylogenetically distinct SARS-coronavirus-2 strain confirmed by whole genome sequencing. Clin. Infect. Dis. https://doi.org/10.1093/cid/ciaa1275 (2020).
- 31. Wan, Y. et al. Molecular mechanism for antibody-dependent enhancement of coronavirus entry. J. Virol. 94, e02015 (2020).
- 32. Wu, F. et al. Neutralizing antibody responses to SARS-CoV-2 in a COVID-19 recovered patient cohort and their implications. ww.ssrn.com/abstract=3566211 (2020).
- 33. Ho, M. S. *et al.* Neutralizing antibody response and SARS severity. *Emerg. Infect. Dis.* 11, 1730–1737 (2005).
  34. Schijns, V. & Lavelle, E. C. Prevention and treatment of COVID-19 disease by controlled modulation of innate immunity. *Eur. J.*
- Immunol. 50, 932-938 (2020).
- 35. Grifoni, A. et al. Targets of T cell responses to SARS-CoV-2 coronavirus in humans with COVID-19 disease and unexposed individuals. Cell 181, 1489-1501.e15 (2020). Sekine, T. et al. Robust T cell immunity in convalescent individuals with asymptomatic or mild COVID-19. Cell 183, 158-168.e14
- (2020)
- 37. Zumla, A., Chan, J. F. W., Azhar, E. I., Hui, D. S. C. & Yuen, K.-Y. Coronaviruses: drug discovery and therapeutic options. Nat. Rev. Drug Discov. 15, 327-347 (2016).

- 38. Zhao, J. et al. Airway memory CD4(+) T cells mediate protective immunity against emerging respiratory coronaviruses. *Immunity* 44, 1379–1391 (2016).
- Connor, R. I., Chen, B. K., Choe, S. & Landau, N. R. Vpr is required for efficient replication of human immunodeficiency virus Type-1 in mononuclear phagocytes. Virology 206, 935–944 (1995).
- Ou, X. et al. Characterization of spike glycoprotein of SARS-CoV-2 on virus entry and its immune cross-reactivity with SARS-CoV. Nat. Commun. 11, 1620 (2020).
- Sánchez-Palomino, S. et al. A cell-to-cell HIV transfer assay identifies humoral responses with broad neutralization activity. Vaccine 29, 5250–5259 (2011).
- R Core Team. R: A language and environment for statistical computing. R: A language and environment for statistical computing. R Foundation for Statistical Computing, Vienna, Austria (2020).

## Acknowledgements

This work was partially funded by Grifols, the Departament de Salut of the Generalitat de Catalunya (Grant DSL0016 to JB and Grant DSL015 to JC), the Spanish Health Institute Carlos III (Grant P117/01518 and P118/01332 to JC) and the crowdfunding initiatives #joemcorono, BonPreu/Esclat and Correos. The funders had no role in study design, data collection and analysis, the decision to publish, or the preparation of the manuscript. EP was supported by a doctoral grant from National Agency for Research and Development (ANID)—Formation of Advanced Human Capital Program, Becas Chile: Grant 72180406. We are deeply grateful to all participant and to the technical staff of IrsiCaixa for sample processing. We also thank Daniel Pérez-Zsolt and Jordana Muñoz-Basagoiti for assistance with ACE-2 expressing 293T cell culture.

## **Author contributions**

B.T., F.T.-F., J.R., E.P., S.M., M.L.R., C.A.-N., C.A.-G., A.B. and R.O. generated experimental data on virus neutralization, pseudovirus neutralization and ELISA. V.U. was in charge of statistical analysis. R.P., L.M., L.R., E.G., M.M., J.P., A.C. collected and analyzed clinical data. A.V., V.G., N.I.-U., J.S., J.C. interpreted and designed specific analysis. J.V.-A., J.C., B.C. and J.B. designed the study. B.T. and J.B. drafted the manuscript. All authors edited and approved the final manuscript.

# Competing interests

Outside the submitted work JB and JC are founders and shareholders of AlbaJuna Therapeutics, S.L. BC is founder and shareholder of AlbaJuna Therapeutics, S.L and AELIX Therapeutics, S.L. The other authors declare no competing interests.

# Additional information

Supplementary information The online version contains supplementary material available at https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-021-81862-9.

Correspondence and requests for materials should be addressed to J.B.

Reprints and permissions information is available at www.nature.com/reprints.

**Publisher's note** Springer Nature remains neutral with regard to jurisdictional claims in published maps and institutional affiliations.

Open Access This article is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License, which permits use, sharing, adaptation, distribution and reproduction in any medium or format, as long as you give appropriate credit to the original author(s) and the source, provide a link to the Creative Commons licence, and indicate if changes were made. The images or other third party material in this article are included in the article's Creative Commons licence, unless indicated otherwise in a credit line to the material. If material is not included in the article's Creative Commons licence and your intended use is not permitted by statutory regulation or exceeds the permitted use, you will need to obtain permission directly from the copyright holder. To view a copy of this licence, visit http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/.

© The Author(s) 2021

(2021) 11:2608

Scientific Reports I

# SARS-CoV-2 infection elicits a rapid neutralizing antibody response that correlates with disease severity

Benjamin Trinité<sup>1</sup>, Ferran Tarrés-Freixas<sup>1</sup>, Jordi Rodon<sup>2</sup>, Edwards Pradenas<sup>1</sup>, Victor Urrea<sup>1</sup>, Silvia Marfil<sup>1</sup>, Maria Luisa Rodriguez de la Concepción<sup>1</sup>, Carlos Ávila-Nieto<sup>1</sup>, Carmen Aguilar-Gurrieri<sup>1</sup>, Ana Barajas<sup>1</sup>, Raquel Ortiz<sup>1</sup>, Roger Paredes<sup>1,3</sup>, Lourdes Mateu<sup>3</sup>, Alfonso Valencia<sup>4</sup>, Victor Guallar<sup>4,5</sup>, Lidia Ruiz<sup>1</sup>, Eulàlia Grau<sup>1</sup>, Marta Massanella<sup>1</sup>, Jordi Puig<sup>3</sup>, Anna Chamorro<sup>3</sup>, Nuria Izquierdo-Useros<sup>1</sup>, Joaquim Segalés<sup>2,6</sup>, Bonaventura Clotet<sup>1,3,7</sup>, Jorge Carrillo<sup>1</sup>, Júlia Vergara-Alert<sup>2</sup>, Julià Blanco<sup>1,7,\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup>IrsiCaixa AIDS Research Institute, Germans Trias i Pujol Research Institute (IGTP), Can Ruti Campus, 08916, Badalona, Catalonia, Spain

# SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> IRTA Centre de Recerca en Sanitat Animal (CReSA, IRTA-UAB), Campus de la UAB, 08193 Bellaterra, Catalonia, Spain

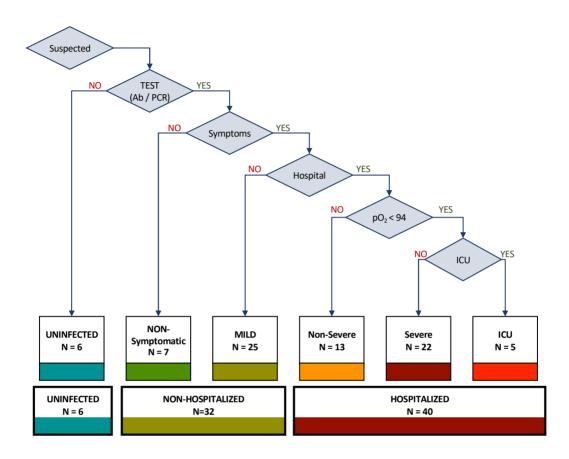
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Infectious Diseases Department, Fight against AIDS Foundation (FLS), Germans Trias i Pujol Hospital, Badalona, Catalonia, Spain

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>Barcelona Supercomputing Center, Barcelona, Catalonia, Spain

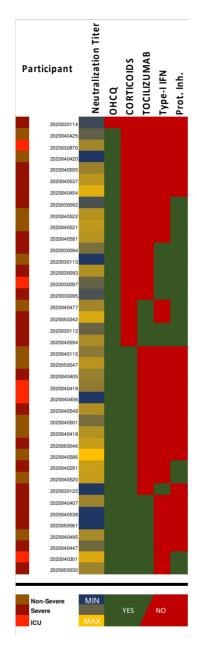
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>Catalan Institution for Research and Advanced Studies (ICREA), Barcelona, Catalonia, Spain

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup>UAB, CReSA (IRTA-UAB), Campus de la UAB, 08193 Bellaterra, (Cerdanyola del Vallès), Catalonia, Spain

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>University of Vic–Central University of Catalonia (UVic-UCC), Vic, Catalonia, Spain



**Supplementary Figure 1.** Patients classification according to symptoms



**Supplementary Figure 2.** Analysis of neutralizing activity according to drug combinations.

# **Part II:** Stable neutralizing antibody levels 6 months after mild and severe COVID-19 episodes

Edwards Pradenas<sup>®</sup>, Benjamin Trinité<sup>®</sup>, Víctor Urrea, Silvia Marfil, Carlos Ávila-Nieto, María Luisa Rodríguez de la Concepción, Ferran Tarrés-Freixas, Silvia Pérez-Yanes, Carla Rovirosa, Erola Ainsua-Enrich, Jordi Rodon, Júlia Vergara-Alert, Joaquim Segalés, Victor Guallar, Alfonso Valencia, Nuria Izquierdo-Useros, Roger Paredes, Lourdes Mateu, Anna Chamorro, Marta Massanella, Jorge Carrillo, Bonaventura Clotet, Julià Blanco □

- Co-first authors
- <sup>™</sup> Corresponding author



Med 2(3), 313-320.e4 (2021)

DOI: 10.1016/j.medj.2021.01.005

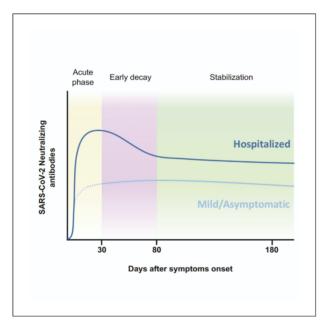
Reproduced under author rights

# Med





# Stable neutralizing antibody levels 6 months after mild and severe COVID-19 episodes



Pradenas et al. describe the kinetics of neutralizing antibodies against SARS-CoV-2 and demonstrate their association with clinical severity and their stability for at least 6 months, despite constant decay of IgG titers. These findings help us to understand the mid-term immune response and the impact on herd immunity.

Edwards Pradenas, Benjamin Trinité, Víctor Urrea, ..., Jorge Carrillo, Bonaventura Clotet, Julià Blanco

jblanco@irsicaixa.es

### HIGHLIGHTS

Neutralizing activity against SARS-CoV-2 is maintained for at least 6 months

Anti-RBD and anti-S2 IgG titers show a constant decay

Maintenance of neutralizing activity suggests a potential evolution of the immunity

Hospitalized patients maintain higher neutralizing capacity than non-hospitalized

÷

**Translation to Patients** 

Pradenas et al., Med 2, 313–320
March 12, 2021 © 2021 Elsevier Inc.
https://doi.org/10.1016/j.medj.2021.01.005



# Med





# Stable neutralizing antibody levels 6 months after mild and severe COVID-19 episodes

Edwards Pradenas, <sup>1,10</sup> Benjamin Trinité, <sup>1,10</sup> Víctor Urrea, <sup>1</sup> Silvia Marfil, <sup>1</sup> Carlos Ávila-Nieto, <sup>1</sup> María Luisa Rodríguez de la Concepción, <sup>1</sup> Ferran Tarrés-Freixas, <sup>1</sup> Silvia Pérez-Yanes, <sup>1,2</sup> Carla Rovirosa, <sup>1</sup> Erola Ainsua-Enrich, <sup>1</sup> Jordi Rodon, <sup>3</sup> Júlia Vergara-Alert, <sup>3</sup> Joaquim Segalés, <sup>4,5</sup> Victor Guallar, <sup>6,7</sup> Alfonso Valencia, <sup>6,7</sup> Nuria Izquierdo-Useros, <sup>1</sup> Roger Paredes, <sup>1,8</sup> Lourdes Mateu, <sup>8</sup> Anna Chamorro, <sup>8</sup> Marta Massanella, <sup>1</sup> Jorge Carrillo, <sup>1</sup> Bonaventura Clotet, <sup>1,8,9</sup> and Julià Blanco <sup>1,9,11,\*</sup>

#### **SUMMARY**

Background: Understanding mid-term kinetics of immunity to SARS-CoV-2 is the cornerstone for public health control of the pandemic and vaccine development. However, current evidence is rather based on limited measurements, losing sight of the temporal pattern of these changes.

**Methods:** We conducted a longitudinal analysis on a prospective cohort of COVID-19 patients followed up for >6 months. Neutralizing activity was evaluated using HIV reporter pseudoviruses expressing SARS-CoV-2 S protein. IgG antibody titer was evaluated by ELISA against the S2 subunit, the receptor binding domain (RBD), and the nucleoprotein (NP). Statistical analyses were carried out using mixed-effects models.

Findings: We found that individuals with mild or asymptomatic infection experienced an insignificant decay in neutralizing activity, which persisted 6 months after symptom onset or diagnosis. Hospitalized individuals showed higher neutralizing titers, which decreased following a 2-phase pattern, with an initial rapid decline that significantly slowed after day 80. Despite this initial decay, neutralizing activity at 6 months remained higher among hospitalized individuals compared to mild symptomatic. The slow decline in neutralizing activity at mid-term contrasted with the steep slope of anti-RBD, S2, or NP antibody titers, all of them showing a constant decline over the follow-up period.

**Conclusions:** Our results reinforce the hypothesis that the quality of the neutralizing immune response against SARS-CoV-2 evolves over the post-convalescent stage.

Funding: This study was funded by Grifols, the Departament de Salut of the Generalitat de Catalunya (grant nos. SLD016 to J.B. and SLD015 to J.C.), the Spanish Health Institute Carlos III (grant nos. PI17/01518 and PI18/01332 to J.C.), CERCA Programme/Generalitat de Catalunya 2017 SGR 252, and the crowdfunding initiatives #joemcorono, Bon-Preu/Esclat, and Correos. The funders had no role in the study design, the data collection and analysis, the decision to publish, or the preparation of the manuscript. E.P. was supported by a doctoral grant from the National Agency for Research and Development of Chile (ANID; 72180406). C.A.-N. was supported by a doctoral grant from Generalitat de Catalunya and Fons Social Europeu (FI). S.P.-Y. was supported by

## Context and significance

Assessing the durability of neutralizing responses against SARS-CoV-2 is crucial to predict the level of protection in postconvalescent COVID-19 patients. We monitored for >6 months a cohort of 210 SARS-CoV-2infected individuals with a wide range of symptoms (from asymptomatic infection to severe disease). Our results indicate that neutralizing antibodies are stable for at least 6 months after infection. However, individuals with mild or asymptomatic infection developed lower titers of neutralizing antibodies and could be at higher risk of reinfection. Despite the maintenance of neutralizing antibodies, total antibody titers slowly but gradually declined over time without apparent stabilization. This observation requires further analysis to evaluate the potential role of viral persistence or viral reexposure in maintaining neutralization titers.





# Med Clinical and Translational Report

Fundación Canaria Doctor Manuel Morales and Universidad de La Laguna.

### INTRODUCTION

While the early humoral response after severe acute respiratory syndrome-coronavirus-2 (SARS-CoV-2) infection has been thoroughly described, <sup>1–5</sup> current data on the decay of antibody levels beyond the convalescent stage depict a heterogeneous scenario with limited information on the neutralizing activity throughout the follow-up period. <sup>6–8</sup> Various authors have recently suggested more complex kinetics of neutralizing activity decay as compared to total antibody titers, with clonotype-, epitope-, or subject-specific patterns that evolve in terms of potency and resistance to epitope mutations. <sup>9–11</sup> In this study, we longitudinally evaluated the neutralizing humoral response, in mild/asymptomatic and hospitalized individuals infected by SARS-CoV-2, over a 6-month period. These mid-term kinetics showed stable behavior of the neutralizing response in both groups, despite a clear decrease in the total viral-specific humoral response.

### **RESULTS**

### Patient selection and early neutralizing responses

Our analysis included 210 patients with RT-PCR-confirmed SARS-CoV-2 infection, recruited during the first and second waves of the coronavirus disease 2019 (COVID-19) epidemic in Catalonia (northeast Spain). Of these, 106 (50.5%) had a mild or an asymptomatic infection, and 104 (49.5%) required hospitalization because of respiratory compromise (Table 1). As reported in our country, 12 the hospitalization group showed significantly older age and lower frequency of females (Table 1). We collected samples periodically throughout a maximum follow-up period of 242 days (mean follow-up time point of patients from the first COVID-19 wave was 201 days; Figure S1). Most of the study participants developed a neutralizing humoral response against SARS-CoV-2 HIV-based pseudoviruses that was confirmed using infectious viruses.<sup>13</sup> However, in line with trends reported elsewhere, 6,8 mildly affected or asymptomatic individuals developed a 10-fold lower maximal neutralization titer than those who required hospitalization when the full dataset was analyzed (p < 0.0001, Mann-Whitney test; Figure 1A). The higher number of determinations obtained from hospitalized individuals during the acute phase permitted the clear observation of a sharp initial response (Figures 1B and 1C), also reported in previous analyses of the early response. 1-5 This was visible for individuals recruited during both the first (March-June 2020) and the second (July-October 2020) waves of the COVID-19 pandemic in Catalonia. A longitudinal analysis fitted to a 4-parameter logistic model of increase defined a 30-day sharpening phase after symptom onset, irrespective of the wave in which hospital admission occurred. Half-maximal neutralization activity was achieved on day 10 (95% confidence interval [CI] 8-11); 80% maximal response, which corresponded to 3.97 logs (i.e., 9,333 reciprocal dilution), was achieved on day 14 (Figure 1D). Moreover, as reported previously using an infectious virus neutralization assay, 13 we could not find a gender impact on the elicitation of neutralizing antibodies in hospitalized individuals. Based on these findings, irrespective of gender and wave, we decided to set day 30 after symptom onset as a starting point for the longitudinal analysis of immune response at the mid-term.

# Assessment of mid-term neutralizing responses

The longitudinal modeling of the neutralizing activity at mid-term in our cohort revealed a nearly flat slope (i.e., not significantly different from 0, with a half-life of

¹IrsiCaixa AIDS Research Institute, Germans Trias i Pujol Research Institute (IGTP), Can Ruti Campus, UAB, 08916 Badalona, Catalonia, Spain

<sup>2</sup>Laboratorio de Inmunología Celular y Viral, Unidad de Farmacología, Sección de Medicina, Facultad de Ciencias de la Salud, Universidad de La Laguna (ULL), La Laguna 38071, Tenerife, Spain

<sup>3</sup>IRTA Centre de Recerca en Sanitat Animal (CReSA, IRTA-UAB), Campus de la UAB, 08193 Bellaterra, Catalonia, Spain

<sup>4</sup>UAB, Centre de Recerca en Sanitat Animal (IRTA-UAB), Campus de la UAB, 08193 Bellaterra, Catalonia, Spain

<sup>5</sup>Departament de Sanitat i Anatomia Animals, Facultat de Veterinària, UAB, 08193 Bellaterra, Catalonia. Spain

<sup>6</sup>Barcelona Supercomputing Center, 08034 Barcelona, Catalonia, Spain

<sup>7</sup>Catalan Institution for Research and Advanced Studies (ICREA), 08010 Barcelona, Catalonia, Spain

<sup>8</sup>Infectious Diseases Department, Fight against AIDS Foundation (FLS), Germans Trias i Pujol Hospital, 08916 Badalona, Catalonia, Spain

<sup>9</sup>University of Vic–Central University of Catalonia (UVic-UCC), 08500 Vic, Catalonia, Spain

<sup>10</sup>These authors contributed equally

<sup>11</sup>Lead contact

\*Correspondence: jblanco@irsicaixa.es https://doi.org/10.1016/j.medj.2021.01.005

314 Med 2, 313–320, March 12, 2021

<sup>b</sup>Mann-Whitney test

# **Med**Clinical and Translational Report



	Mild/asymptomatic (n = 106)	Hospitalized (n = 104)	р
Gender, female, n (%)	72 (68)	46 (44)	0.0006°
Age, y, median (IQR)	46.5 (38-54)	57.5 (46-66)	<0.0001 <sup>b</sup>
Individuals with ≥2 samples, n (%)	52 (49)	59 (57)	0.278°
Wave of COVID-19 outbreak (first), n (%)	96 (91)	73 (70)	-
Severity, n (%)			
Asymptomatic	8 (8)	_	-
Mild	98 (92)	-	-
Hospitalized non-severe	_	59 (56.7)	-
Hospitalized severe	-	37 (35.6)	-
Hospitalized (intensive care unit)	-	8 (7.7)	-

2,134 days) in individuals with asymptomatic infection or mild disease (Figure 2A). Conversely, the decrease in neutralizing activity in hospitalized individuals showed a 2-phase pattern, with a rapid decay (half-life 31 days) until day 80, which slowed down to a flat slope (half-life 753 days) from that time point on (Figure 2B). In agreement with previous data, suggesting a faster decay of neutralizing antibodies in male compared to female infected individuals, <sup>9,14</sup> we found significant gender differences in early decay; however, upon stabilization of neutralization titers after day 80, no gender impact was observed in our cohort (Figure S2).

The characterization of the neutralizing activity behavior at mid-term should ultimately project the proportion of post-convalescent individuals protected against new infections in the mid- and long-terms. The limited number of measures and lack of a clear threshold of neutralizing activity for preventing SARS-CoV-2 infection precluded assessing this outcome using survival analysis. Alternatively, we explored the neutralizing activity at the end of our 6-month follow-up period. Based on the mixed-effects model obtained from the longitudinal analysis, we estimated a stable mid-term neutralizing activity of 2.72 and 3.16 log for the mild/asymptomatic and hospitalized subgroups, respectively (p < 0.0001; likelihood ratio test; Figure 2C, dotted lines). This estimate was consistent with the observed values for the last measurement taken between days 135 and 242, a time frame centered on day 180 (Figure 2C, boxplots). Likewise, the value distribution at this time frame showed significant differences between mild/asymptomatic (median 2.5; interquartile range [IQR] 2.0-3.0) and hospitalized (3.0; 2.7-3.3) individuals (p = 0.0012, Mann-Whitney test). To date, no clear cutoff for a neutralizing activity that protects against new reinfection has been established. Nevertheless, data gathered from high attack rate events suggest that neutralizing activities between 1:161 and 1:3,082 are strong enough to prevent infection. 15 Hence, we assumed that reinfections would be unlikely among individuals above the 1:250 cutoff. Of the 23 hospitalized individuals with measurement beyond day 135, 21 (91%) had a mean neutralizing activity value above 1:250 and were thus considered long-term neutralizers. The corresponding proportion in the mild/asymptomatic group (58%;26/45) was significantly lower (p = 0. 0052, chi-square test; Figure 2D). Although this number must be considered cautiously due to the cutoff assumption, our finding suggests that hospitalized patients have a higher capacity for long-term neutralization, despite the faster initial decay in neutralization activity.



# Med Clinical and Translational Report

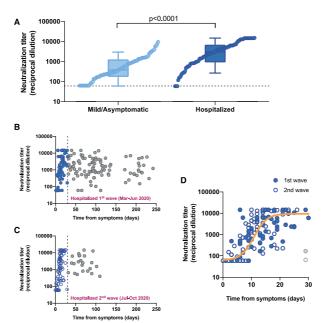


Figure 1. Neutralizing activity among study participants

(A) Maximal neutralization titer of 210 individuals recruited according to disease severity (light and dark blue for mild/asymptomatic and hospitalized individuals, respectively). Boxes show the median and the interquartile range and bars the 10<sup>th</sup> and 90<sup>th</sup> percentiles. Distributions were compared using the Mann-Whitney test. Individual values are ranked for comparative purposes. (B and C) Longitudinal dot plot of neutralizing activity among hospitalized individuals admitted during the first (B) and second (C) waves of the COVID-19 epidemic in our area; filled (B) and empty (C) blue dots show the early (i.e., 30 days after diagnosis) increasing phase. (D) Magnification of the early phase for individuals admitted during the first (filled symbols) and second (empty symbols) waves. No differences between waves were observed. The solid orange line shows the non-linear fit (mixed-model estimate) for the whole dataset (125 samples, 55 individuals analyzed). Two samples from late seroconverters (1 from each wave, gray dots) were excluded from the analysis.

# Comparative analysis of neutralizing responses and immunoglobulin G (IgG)

It has recently been proposed that the kinetics of neutralizing activity may not mirror those of antibody titers.  $^{11}$  Hence, we investigated the change in IgG titers in a subset of 28 individuals (14 in each severity group) with the most extended follow-up period. The analysis included antibodies against the S protein receptor-binding domain (RBD), the main target of SARS-CoV-2-specific neutralizing antibodies  $^{16}$ ; the S2 subunit of the S protein, which may also contribute to neutralizing activity and is more cross-reactive with other coronaviruses  $^{17}$ ; and the nucleoprotein (NP), which is very abundant, albeit unable to neutralize the SARS-CoV-2. The longitudinal analysis revealed a 1-phase significant (p < 0.0001) steady decay pattern of all tested antibodies, which was notably faster in anti-NP IgG (Figures 3A–3C). The half-lives of anti-RBD, anti-S2, and anti-NP antibodies for the period beyond day 30 were

316 Med 2, 313-320, March 12, 2021

# Med **Clinical and Translational Report**



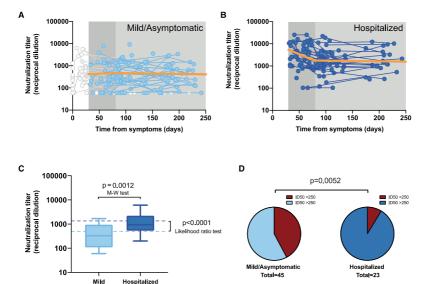


Figure 2. Longitudinal analysis of neutralizing activity

nptomatic

(A) Individual measurements (dots) and linear mixed model (solid orange line) of the longitudinal analysis for mild or asymptomatic individuals beyond  $day 30 \, (single-phase \, slope \, -0.00014; \, p = 0.75, \, like lihood \, ratio \, test; \, estimated \, half-life \, 2,134 \, days). \, Time \, points \, preceding \, day \, 30 \, as \, well \, as \, participants \, day \, 30 \, as \, well \, as \, participants \, day \, 30 \, as \, because \, 10 \, and \, 10 \,$ only showing undetectable titers were excluded from the analysis; values are shown but grayed out.

(B) The corresponding analysis for hospitalized individuals (the slopes of the linear fit for the first and second phase were -0.0096 [p = 0.0002] [half-life 31 days] and -00004 [half-life 753 days] [p = 0.78], respectively).

(C) Distribution of neutralizing activity 6 months after infection in both disease severity groups. Experimental values of mean neutralizing activities in the period 135-242 days as summarized in boxplots (as in Figure 1A; Mann-Whitney test for comparative analysis) and modeled data as dotted lines (likelihood ratio test for comparative analysis)

(D) Frequency of long-term neutralizers (i.e., individuals with mean neutralizing activity > 250 in the 135-242 days period) in each severity subgroup (chisquare test p value is shown).

86, 108, and 59 days, respectively. These values were consistent with those reported by Wheatley et al., 11 estimated on a 160-day time frame. Although the limited sample size of this sub-analysis precluded independent modeling of the decay in mild/ asymptomatic and hospitalized patients, the latter showed significantly higher titers of anti-S2 at the end of the follow-up period (Figure S3), whereas no significant differences were found in other antibodies regarding disease status. Interestingly, in this subset of individuals, the decay in antibody titers contrasted with the behavior of neutralizing activity, which fitted to a 2-phase model—as in the whole dataset with a rapid decay until day 80 (slope 0.014, half-life 22 days) and a flat slope (i.e., not significantly different from 0) afterward (Figure 3D).

# DISCUSSION

Complementary data on the binding affinity and B cell clone abundance at the same time points would provide a more comprehensive picture to explain this divergent trend. However, our findings support the hypothesis of Gaebler et al., 10 who suggested that the accumulation of IgG somatic mutations—and subsequent production of antibodies with increased neutralizing potency-allow the maintenance of

Med 2, 313-320, March 12, 2021 317



# Med Clinical and Translational Report

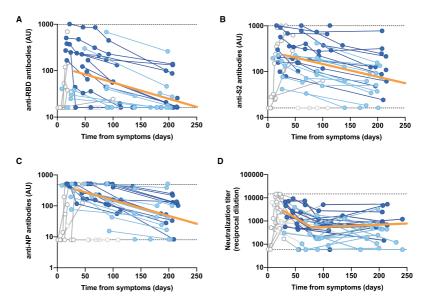


Figure 3. Longitudinal analysis of IgG titers

- (A) Anti-receptor binding domain (RBD).
- (B) Anti-S2.
- (C) Anti-nucleoprotein.

(D) Overall neutralizing activity in the same set of samples. All of the analyses were performed on a subset of individuals with the largest follow-up (n = 14 for mild/asymptomatic in light blue and n = 14 for hospitalized in dark blue; total no. samples 94). Solid orange lines show the linear mixed model estimate for the period beyond day 30.

Kinetics of antibody decay (A–C) were calculated excluding time points preceding the maximal values for each patient. Kinetics of neutralizing antibodies excluded samples preceding day 30 (as in Figures 2A and 2B). All of the excluded values are shown but grayed out.

neutralizing activity levels, despite the decline in specific antibody titers. Of note, our follow-up period encompassed 2 waves of the COVID-19 outbreak in our country. Individuals infected during the first wave were likely to be exposed to high viral pressure in their environment, potentially favoring further virus exposure that may also contribute to maintaining humoral responses, adding to the mechanism proposed by Gaebler et al.<sup>10</sup>

Our longitudinal analysis supplements current evidence regarding mid-term immunity against SARS-CoV-2<sup>8,10,11</sup> and confirms the slow decay and mid-term maintenance of neutralizing activity observed in other cohorts, with a 5%-to-11% prevalence of hospitalized patients. <sup>8,10</sup> In this regard, the 2-phase behavioral pattern of neutralizing activity observed in hospitalized individuals suggests that the rapid decay reported in previous characterizations <sup>7</sup> may be due to the abundance of individuals in this early phase. Furthermore, apparent inconsistencies found between the declines of neutralizing activity and IgG titers reinforce the idea proposed by other authors that the behavior of antibody titers may not mirror the neutralizing activity. Interestingly, differences in decline were observed not only between neutralizing activity and anti-N antibodies, which do not contribute to neutralization, but also for anti-S2 and anti-RBD antibodies, which are major determinants of

318 Med 2, 313–320, March 12, 2021

# Med

# **Clinical and Translational Report**

neutralization. <sup>16,17</sup> The current evidence on immunity to SARS-CoV-2 infection suggests stability of neutralizing activity, pointing toward an optimistic scenario for the establishment of infection- or vaccine-mediated herd immunity. Still, long-term data available on other human coronaviruses show waning of antibodies 1–2 years after infection, <sup>18,19</sup> with uncertainty regarding the immune response behavior in the context of vaccine-mediated immunity. <sup>20</sup> The continuity of our prospective cohort of individuals recovered from SARS-CoV-2 infection will provide novel insights into the long-term kinetics of the immune response.

### **Limitations of Study**

Our analysis is limited by the reduced sample size, particularly in the acute phase for mild/asymptomatic subgroup, for which we failed to define the kinetics of neutralizing response development and to identify a 2-phase pattern decay. Despite the limited sample size, the availability of multiple measures along the follow-up period allowed us to provide a longitudinal perspective on neutralizing activity and antibody titer behavior.

#### **STAR**\*METHODS

Detailed methods are provided in the online version of this paper and include the following:

- KEY RESOURCES TABLE
- RESOURCE AVAILABILITY
  - Lead contact
  - Materials availability
  - O Data and code availability
- EXPERIMENTAL MODEL AND SUBJECT DETAILS
  - O Study overview and subjects
- Cell lines
- METHOD DETAILS
  - O Humoral response determination
- O Pseudovirus generation and neutralization assay
- QUANTIFICATION AND STATISTICAL ANALYSIS

# SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION

Supplemental information can be found online at https://doi.org/10.1016/j.medj. 2021.01.005.

# **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

We are grateful to all of the participants and the technical staff of IrsiCaixa for sample processing. Gerard Carot-Sans provided medical writing support during the preparation of the manuscript.

# **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

J.B. and B.C. designed and coordinated the study. E.P., B.T., S.M., C.A.-N., M.L.R., F.T.-F., S.P.-Y., C.R., E.A.-E., J.R., J.V.-A., J.S., and N.I.-U. performed and analyzed the neutralization and ELISA assays. V.U. performed the statistical analysis. R.P., L.M., A.C., M.M., V.G., A.V., and J.C. selected the patients and coordinated the data. J.B. and Gerard Carot-Sans drafted the manuscript, and all of the authors made substantial contributions to the revision of the subsequent versions. All of the authors approved the submitted version of the manuscript and agreed both to be personally accountable for their own contributions and to ensure answer to questions related to the accuracy or integrity of any part of the work.

CellPress

Med 2, 313-320, March 12, 2021 319



# Med Clinical and Translational Report

### **DECLARATION OF INTERESTS**

J.B. and J.C. are founders of and shareholders in AlbaJuna Therapeutics; B.C. is a founder of and shareholder in AlbaJuna Therapeutics and AELIX Therapeutics (all unrelated to the present work). The other authors declare no competing interests.

Received: December 5, 2020 Revised: January 13, 2021 Accepted: January 26, 2021 Published: January 31, 2021

### **REFERENCES**

- 1. Zhao, J., Yuan, Q., Wang, H., Liu, W., Liao, X., Su, Y., Wang, X., Yuan, J., Li, T., Li, J., et al. (2020). Antibody Responses to SARS-CoV-2 in Patients With Novel Coronavirus Disease 2019. Clin. Infect. Dis. 71. 2027–2034.
- Xiao, A.T., Gao, C., and Zhang, S. (2020). Profile of specific antibodies to SARS-CoV-2: the first report. J. Infect. 81, 147–178.
- Suthar, M.S., Zimmerman, M.G., Kauffman, R.C., Mantus, G., Linderman, S.L., Hudson, W.H., Vanderheiden, A., Nyhoff, L., Davis, C.W., Adekunle, O., et al. (2020). Rapid Generation of Neutralizing Antibody Responses in COVID-19 Patients. Cell Rep Med 1, 100040.
- 4. Wang, K., Long, Q.X., Deng, H.J., Hu, J., Gao, Q.Z., Zhang, G.-J., He, C.-L., Huang, L.-Y., Hu, J.-L., Chen, J., et al. (2020). Longitudinal Dynamics of the Neutralizing Antibody Response to SARS-CoV-2 Infection. Clin. Infect. Dis. ciaal 1143.
- 5. Long, Q.X., Tang, X.J., Shi, Q.L., Li, Q., Deng, H.J., Yuan, J., Hu, J.L., Xu, W., Zhang, Y., Lv, F.J., et al. (2020). Clinical and immunological assessment of asymptomatic SARS-CoV-2 infections. Nat. Med. 26, 1200–1204.
- 6. Wang, X., Guo, X., Xin, Q., Pan, Y., Hu, Y., Li, J., Chu, Y., Feng, Y., and Wang, Q. (2020). Neutralizing Antibody Responses to Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 in Coronavirus Disease 2019 Inpatients and Convalescent Patients. Clin. Infect. Dis. 71, 2688–2694.
- Ibarrondo, F.J., Fulcher, J.A., Goodman-Meza, D., Elliott, J., Hofmann, C., Hausner, M.A., Ferbas, K.G., Tobin, N. H., Aldrovandi, G.M., and Yang, O.O. (2020). Rapid Decay of Anti-SARS-CoV-2 Antibodies in Persons with Mild Covid-19. N. Engl. J. Med. 383, 1085–1087.
- 8. Wajnberg, A., Amanat, F., Firpo, A., Altman, D.R., Bailey, M.J., Mansour, M., McMahon, M., Meade, P., Mendu, D.R., Muellers, K., et al. (2020). Robust neutralizing antibodies to SARS-CoV-2 infection persist for months. Science 370, 1227–1230.
- Dan, J.M., Mateus, J., Kato, Y., Hastie, K.M., Yu, E.D., Faliti, C.E., Grifoni, A., Ramirez, S.I., Haupt, S., Frazier, A., et al. (2021). Immunological memory to SARS-CoV-2 assessed for up to 8 months after infection.

- Science. Published online January 6, 2021. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.ab/4063
- Gaebler, C., Wang, Z., Lorenzi, J.C.C., Muecksch, F., Finkin, S., Tokuyama, M., Cho, A., Jankovic, M., Schaefer-Babajew, D., Oliveira, T.Y., et al. (2021). Evolution of Antibody Immunity to SARS-COV2. Nature. Published online January 4, 2021. https://doi.org/10. 1138/e41886.071.03207.
- 11. Wheatley, A.K., Juno, J.A., Wang, J.J., Selva, K.J., Reynaldi, A., Tan, H.-X., Lee, W.S., Wragg, K.M., Kelly, H.G., Esterbauer, R., et al. (2020). Evolution of immunity to SARS-CoV-22 medRxiv, 2020.09.09.20191205. https://www.medrxiv.org/content/10.1101/2020.09.09. 20191205/2.
- Pastor-Barriuso, R., Pérez-Gómez, B., Hernán, M.A., Pérez-Olmeda, M., Yotti, R., Oteo-Iglesias, J., Sanmartin, J.L., León-Gómez, I., Fernández-Gardia, A., Fernández-Navarro, P., et al.; ENE-COVID Study Group (2020). Infection fatality risk for SARS-CoV-2 in community dwelling population of Spain: nationwide seroepidemiological study. BMJ 371, m4509.
- 13. Trinité, B., Tarrés-Fraixas, F., Rodon, J., Pradenas, E., Urrea, V., Marfil, S., Rodriguez de la Concepción, M.L., Avila-Nieto, C., Aguilar-Gurrieri, C., Barajas, A., et al. (2021). SARS-CoV-2 infection elicits a rapid neutralizing antibody response that correlates with disease severity. Sci. Rep. 11, 2608.
- Grzelak, L., Velay, A., Madec, Y., Gallais, F., Staropoli, I., Schmidt-Mutter, C., Wendling, M.-J., Meyer, N., Flanchais, C., Rey, D., et al. (2020). Sex differences in the decline of neutralizing antibodies to SARS-CoV-2. medrxiv, 2020.11.12.0230466. https://www. medrxiv.org/content/10.1101/2020.11.12. 2023046v1
- Addetia, A., Crawford, K.H.D., Dingens, A., Zhu, H., Roychoudhury, P., Huang, M.L., Jerome, K.R., Bloom, J.D., and Greninger, A.L. (2020). Neutralizing Antibodies Correlate with Protection from SARS-CoV-2 in Humans during a Fishery Vessel Outbreak with a High Attack Rate. J. Clin. Microbiol. 58, 1–11.
- Brouwer, P.J.M., Caniels, T.G., van der Straten, K., Snitselaar, J.L., Aldon, Y., Bangaru, S., Torres, J.L., Okba, N.M.A., Claireaux, M.,

- Kerster, G., et al. (2020). Potent neutralizing antibodies from COVID-19 patients define multiple targets of vulnerability. Science 369, 643-650.
- Ng, K.W., Faulkner, N., Cornish, G.H., Rosa, A., Harvey, R., Hussain, S., Ulferts, R., Earl, C., Wrobel, A.G., Benton, D.J., et al. (2020).
   Preexisting and de novo humoral immunity to SARS-CoV-2 in humans. Science 370, 1339–1343.
- Wu, L.P., Wang, N.C., Chang, Y.H., Tian, X.Y., Na, D.Y., Zhang, L.Y., Zheng, L., Lan, T., Wang, L.F., and Liang, G.D. (2007). Duration of antibody responses after severe acute respiratory syndrome. Emerg. Infect. Dis. 13, 1562–1564.
- Callow, K.A., Parry, H.F., Sergeant, M., and Tyrrell, D.A.J. (1990). The time course of the immune response to experimental coronavirus infection of man. Epidemiol. Infect. 105, 435–446.
- Cohen, J. (2019). How long do vaccines last? The surprising answers may help protect people longer. https://www.sciencemag.org/ news/2019/04/how-long-do-vaccines-lastsurprising-answers-may-help-protect-peoplelonger.
- Sánchez-Palomino, S., Massanella, M., Carrillo, J., García, A., García, F., González, N., Merino, A., Alcami, J. Bofill, M., Yuste, E., et al. (2011). A cell-to-cell HIV transfer assay identifies humoral responses with broad neutralization activity. Vaccine 29: 5250–5259.
- 22. WHO Working Group on the Clinical Characterisation and Management of COVID-19 Infection (2020). A minimal common outcome measure set for COVID-19 clinical research. Lancet Infect. Dis. 20, e192–e197.
- Connor, R.I., Chen, B.K., Choe, S., and Landau, N.R. (1995). Vpr is required for efficient replication of human immunodeficiency virus type-1 in mononuclear phagocytes. Virology 206, 935–944.
- 24. Ou, X., Liu, Y., Lei, X., Li, P., Mi, D., Ren, L., Guo, L., Guo, R., Chen, T., Hu, J., et al. (2020). Characterization of spike glycoprotein of SARS-CoV-2 on virus entry and its immune cross-reactivity with SARS-CoV. Nat. Commun. 11.1400.

# Med

# **Clinical and Translational Report**



# **STAR**\*METHODS

# **KEY RESOURCES TABLE**

REAGENT or RESOURCE	SOURCE	IDENTIFIER
Antibodies		
Anti-6x-His clone HIS.H8	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#MA1-21315; RRID: AB_557403
HRP-conjugated, F(ab') <sub>2</sub> goat anti-human IgG	Jackson ImmunoResearch	Cat#109-035-006; RRID: AB_2337578
Bacterial and virus strains		
pNL4-3.Luc.RE-	NIH ARP	Cat#3418
SARS-CoV-2.SctΔ19	This paper	N/A
pcDNA3.4-TOPO	GeneArt/Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#810330DE
pVSV-G	Clontech	21
Biological samples		
ELISA standard, positive plasma sample	This paper	N/A
Chemicals, peptides, and recombinant proteins		
S2 (Ser686-Pro1213)	Sino Biological	Cat#40590-V08B
RBD (Arg319-Phe541)	Sino Biological	Cat#40592-V08H
Nucleocapsid protein (NP)	Sino Biological	Cat#40588- V08B
MACS BSA solution	Miltenyi Biotec	Cat#130-091-376
Phosphate Buffered Saline	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#10010015
o-Phenylenediamine dihydrochloride	Sigma-Aldrich	Cat#P8787-100TAB
H <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub>	Sigma-Aldrich	Cat#258105-1L-PC-M
Fetal Bovine Serum	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#10270106
Dulbecco's Modified Eagle Medium	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#41966052
Expi293 Expression Medium	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#A1435102
Opti-MEM I Reduced Serum Medium	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#31985070
ExpiFectamine 293 Transfection Kit	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#A14524
Versene	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#15040033
Puromycin	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#A1113803
DEAE-Dextran	Sigma-Aldrich	Cat#D9885-100G
BriteLite Plus Luciferase	PerkinElmer	Cat#6066769
Experimental models: cell lines		
Expi293F GnTl- cells	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#A39240
HEK293T/hACE2 cells	Integral Molecular	Cat#C-HA101
Software and algorithms		
GraphPad Prism v8.4.3	GraphPad Software	https://www.graphpad.com/scientific- software/prism/
R v4.0	R Foundation for Statistical Computing	https://www.r-project.org/
"nlme" R Package	R Foundation for Statistical Computing	https://cran.r-project.org/web/packages/ nlme/index.html
Other	·	
GeneArt Gene Synthesis	Thermo Fisher Scientific	N/A

# RESOURCE AVAILABILITY

# Lead contact

Further information and requests for resources and reagents should be directed to and will be fulfilled by the Lead Contact, Julià Blanco (jblanco@irsicaixa.es).

# Materials availability

The plasmid pcDNA3.4 SARS-CoV-2.SctΔ19 is available upon request to the lead contact.

Med 2, 313-320.e1-e4, March 12, 2021 e1



# Med Clinical and Translational Report

### Data and code availability

This study did not generate any unique datasets or code.

### **EXPERIMENTAL MODEL AND SUBJECT DETAILS**

#### Study overview and subjects

The study was approved by the Hospital Ethics Committee Board from Hospital Universitari Germans Trias i Pujol (Pl-20-122 and Pl-20-217) and all participants provided written informed consent before inclusion.

Plasma samples were obtained from individuals of the prospective KING cohort of the HUGTiP (Badalona, Spain). This is an observational cohort, no blinding or randomization was applied. The recruitment period lasted from March to October 2020, thus covering the first and second waves of COVID-19 outbreak in Catalonia (dadescovid.cat). The KING cohort included individuals with a documented positive RT-qPCR result from nasopharyngeal swab and/or a positive serological diagnostic test. In addition, we performed in all individuals a confirmatory ELISA test, analyzing IgG, IgM and IgA anti-RDB and anti-S2 responses, that has been developed in our (https://www.irsicaixa.es/sites/default/files/detection\_of\_sars-cov-2\_anti bodies by elisa - protocol by irsicaixa protected.pdf). Participants were recruited irrespective of age and disease severity-including asymptomatic statusin various settings, including primary care, hospital, and epidemiological surveillance based on contact tracing. Age under 18 was the sole exclusion criterion. Stratification of participants was performed according to the WHO progression scale:<sup>22</sup> asymptomatic or mild (levels 1-3), and hospitalized (levels 4-10). We collected plasma samples at the time of COVID-19 diagnosis and at 3 and 6 months. Additionally, hospitalized individuals were sampled twice a week during the acute phase.

# **Cell lines**

HEK293T cells (presumably of female origin) overexpressing WT human ACE-2 (Integral Molecular, USA) were used as target for SARS-CoV-2 spike expressing pseudovirus infection. Cells were maintained in T75 flasks with Dulbecco's Modified Eagle's Medium (DMEM) supplemented with 10% FBS and 1μg/mL of Puromycin (Thermo Fisher Scientific, USA).

# **METHOD DETAILS**

# **Humoral response determination**

The humoral response against SARS-CoV-2 was evaluated with an in-house sandwich- ELISA using the following antigens (Sino Biological, Germany): \$2 (Ser686-Pro1213), RBD (Arg319-Phe541), both potentially contributing to neutralizing activity; and whole nucleocapsid protein (NP), which is unrelated to neutralizing capacity. Nunc MaxiSorp plates were coated with 50  $\mu$ L of anti-6x-His antibody clone HIS-H8 (2  $\mu$ g/mL, Thermo Fisher Scientific) in PBS overnight at 4°C. After washing, plates were blocked with 1% BSA in PBS (Miltenyi Biotec, Germany) for two hours at room temperature. Antigens were added at 1  $\mu$ g/mL concentration (50  $\mu$ L/well) and incubated overnight at 4°C. Plasma samples were heat-inactivated before use (56°C for 30 minutes) and analyzed in duplicate in antigen-coated and antigenfree wells in the same plate. Serial dilutions of a positive plasma sample were used as standard. A pool of pre-pandemic plasmas from healthy controls was used as a negative control. Standards, negative control, and plasma samples were diluted in blocking buffer and were incubated (50  $\mu$ L/well) for one hour at room temperature. The HRP-conjugated (Fab)2 goat anti-human IgG (Fc specific, Jackson

e2 Med 2, 313–320.e1–e4, March 12, 2021

# Med

# **Clinical and Translational Report**

ImmunoResearch, UK) was then incubated for 30 minutes at room temperature. Plates were revealed with o-Phenylenediamine dihydrochloride (Sigma-Aldrich, USA) and reaction was stopped using 4N of H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub> (Sigma-Aldrich). Optical density (OD) at 492 nm with noise correction at 620 nm were used to calculate specific signal for each antigen after subtracting the antigen-free well signal for each sample. Standard curves were fitted to a 5-parameter logistic curve and data was expressed as arbitrary units (AU) according to the standard.

# Pseudovirus generation and neutralization assay

HIV reporter pseudoviruses expressing SARS-CoV-2 S protein and Luciferase were generated, pNL4-3.Luc.R-.E- was obtained from the NIH AIDS Reagent Program.<sup>2</sup> SARS-CoV-2.Sct 19 was generated (GeneArt) from the full protein sequence of SARS-CoV-2 spike with a deletion of the last 19 amino acids in C-terminal,<sup>24</sup> human-codon optimized and inserted into pcDNA3.4-TOPO. Expi293F cells were transfected using ExpiFectamine293 Reagent (Thermo Fisher Scientific) with pNL4-3.Luc.R-.E- and SARS-CoV-2.SctΔ19 at a 24:1 ratio, respectively. Control pseudoviruses were obtained by replacing the S protein expression plasmid with a VSV-G protein expression plasmid as reported.<sup>21</sup> Supernatants were harvested 48 hours after transfection, filtered at 0.45 μm, frozen, and titrated on HEK293T cells overexpressing WT human ACE-2 (Integral Molecular, USA). This neutralization assay has been previously validated in a large subset of samples. 13

Neutralization assays were performed in duplicate. Briefly, in Nunc 96-well cell culture plates (Thermo Fisher Scientific), 200 TCID<sub>50</sub> of pseudovirus were preincubated with three-fold serial dilutions (1/60-1/14,580) of heat-inactivated plasma samples for 1 hour at 37°C. Then, 2x10<sup>4</sup> HEK293T/hACE2 cells treated with DEAE-Dextran (Sigma-Aldrich) were added. Results were read after 48 hours using the EnSight Multimode Plate Reader and BriteLite Plus Luciferase reagent (PerkinElmer, USA). The values were normalized, and the ID<sub>50</sub> (the reciprocal dilution inhibiting 50% of the infection) was calculated by plotting and fitting the log of plasma dilution versus response to a 4-parameters equation in Prism 8.4.3 (GraphPad Software, USA).

## QUANTIFICATION AND STATISTICAL ANALYSIS

Continuous variables were described using medians and the interquartile range (IQR, defined by the 25<sup>th</sup> and 75<sup>th</sup> percentiles), whereas categorical factors were reported as percentages over available data. Quantitative variables were compared using the Mann-Whitney test, and percentages using the chi-square test. All experimental data were generated in duplicates. Kinetics of neutralizing activity and antibody titers (Log<sub>10</sub> transformed to approximate to a normal distribution) were estimated from symptom onset—or serological diagnosis in asymptomatic individuals—and modeled using mixed-effects models in two steps. First, a 4-parameter logistic function was adjusted for the first 30 days after diagnosis using non-linear mixed models. Mid-term decay was analyzed using a piecewise regression with two decline slopes for data beyond 30 days, with a breakpoint at 80 days. For the latter analysis, linear mixed-effect models with random intercepts and slopes were used, and different breakpoints were tested; the best fit was chosen. For the longitudinal analysis of neutralizing activity, patients were grouped into two severity groups according to the WHO progression scale:<sup>22</sup> asymptomatic or mild (levels 1-3), and hospitalized (levels 4-10). Differences between the two severity groups were assessed using the likelihood ratio test. Association of neutralizing titers with gender was analyzed adjusting fitted models by gender and computing the corresponding likelihood ratio test. The longitudinal analysis of antibody titers was CellPress





## Med Clinical and Translational Report

performed on a subset of 28 individuals (14 in each severity group) with the highest number of measures during the follow-up; owing to the limited sample size, all individuals were analyzed as a single group. Analyses were performed with Prism 8.4.3 (GraphPad Software) and R version 4.0 (R Foundation for Statistical Computing). Mixed-effects models were fitted using "nlme" R package.

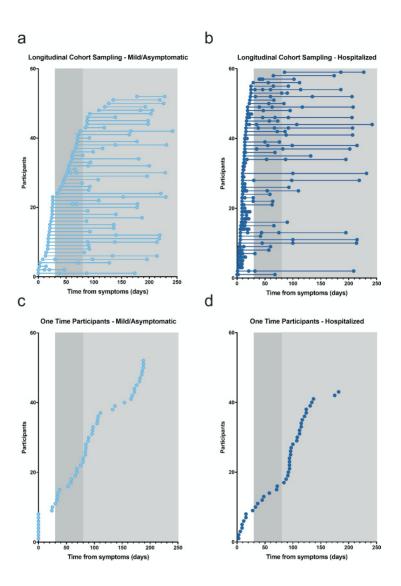
Med, Volume 2

#### Supplemental information

#### Stable neutralizing antibody levels 6 months

#### after mild and severe COVID-19 episodes

Edwards Pradenas, Benjamin Trinité, Víctor Urrea, Silvia Marfil, Carlos Ávila-Nieto, María Luisa Rodríguez de la Concepción, Ferran Tarrés-Freixas, Silvia Pérez-Yanes, Carla Rovirosa, Erola Ainsua-Enrich, Jordi Rodon, Júlia Vergara-Alert, Joaquim Segalés, Victor Guallar, Alfonso Valencia, Nuria Izquierdo-Useros, Roger Paredes, Lourdes Mateu, Anna Chamorro, Marta Massanella, Jorge Carrillo, Bonaventura Clotet, and Julià Blanco



**Figure S1. Patient and sampling distribution across the follow-up period, related to Figure 1.** Top panels show the time points for sample collection among mild/asymptomatic (**a**) and hospitalized (**b**) individuals. Bottom panels show the time points for samples of individuals with a single measurement: **c**, mild/asymptomatic; **d**, hospitalized. Time count starts on the day of symptom onset, except for asymptomatic individuals, for whom the serological diagnosis was considered. The areas define the periods considered for the longitudinal analysis: days 0-30 (white), 30-80 (dark grey) and after 80 days (light grey).

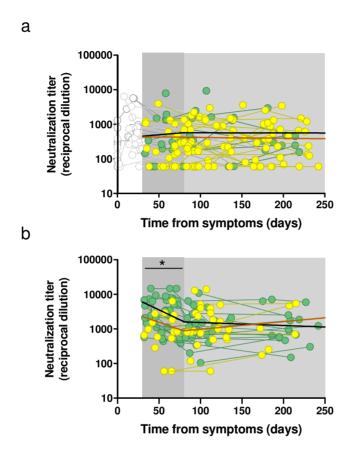
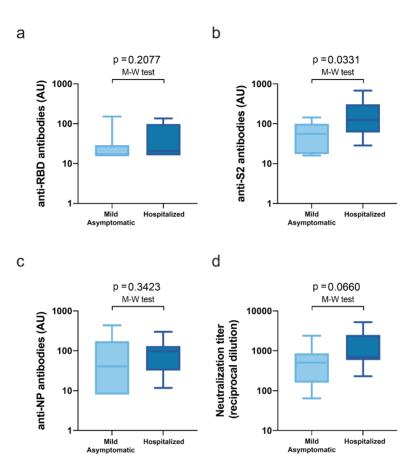


Figure S2. Longitudinal analysis of neutralizing activity with gender comparison, related to Figure 2. a, Analysis of figure 2a (mild/asymptomatic participants) comparing males (green dots) and females (yellow dots). Linear mixed model is shown for males (black lines) and female (brown line). No effect of gender was detected (p=0.75, likelihood ratio test). Time points preceding day 30 as well as participants only showing undetectable titers were excluded from the analysis, values are shown but grayed out. b, Equivalent reanalysis for figure 2b. Statistical difference between the male and female during the initial slope (day 30-80; p=0.014, likelihood ratio test initial slope, asterisk) but not the second slope (day >80; p=0.16, likelihood ratio test).



**Figure S3.** Antibody titers at the end of the follow-up period, related to Figure 3. Antibody titers of the last measure for IgG against the receptor binding domain (RBD) (**a**), S2 (**b**), and nucleoprotein (NP) (**c**) on a subset of individuals with largest follow-up (n=14 for mild/asymptomatic and n=14 for hospitalized). Panel **d** shows the neutralizing activity of the same subset of individuals at the end of the follow-up period. Boxes show the median and the interquartile range, and bars the 10<sup>th</sup> and 90<sup>th</sup> percentiles. Severity groups (i.e., mild/asymptomatic and hospitalized) were compared using the Mann-Whitney test.

# Part III: Clinical course impacts early kinetics, magnitude, and amplitude of SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies beyond 1 year after infection

Edwards Pradenas<sup>®</sup>, Benjamin Trinité<sup>®</sup>, Víctor Urrea, Silvia Marfil, Ferran Tarrés-Freixas, Raquel Ortiz, Carla Rovirosa, Jordi Rodon, Júlia Vergara-Alert, Joaquim Segalés, Victor Guallar, Alfonso Valencia, Nuria Izquierdo-Useros, Marc Noguera-Julian, Jorge Carrillo, Roger Paredes, Lourdes Mateu, Anna Chamorro, Ruth Toledo, Marta Massanella, Bonaventura Clotet, Julià Blanco

• Co-first authors



Cell Reports Medicine 3(2), 100523 (2022)

DOI: 10.1016/j.xcrm.2022.100523

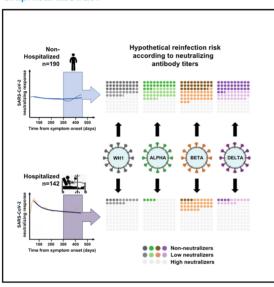
Reproduced under author rights

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>™</sup> Corresponding author

#### **Article**

## Clinical course impacts early kinetics, magnitude, and amplitude of SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies beyond 1 year after infection

#### **Graphical abstract**



#### Authors

Edwards Pradenas, Benjamin Trinité, Víctor Urrea, ..., Marta Massanella, Bonaventura Clotet, Julià Blanco

#### Correspondence

jblanco@irsicaixa.es

#### In brief

Pradenas and Trinité et al. analyze the kinetics of neutralizing antibodies in response to natural SARS-CoV-2 infection and evaluate the long-term (beyond 1 year) stability and breadth of the neutralizing response before subsequent vaccination.

#### **Highlights**

- Long-term persistence (>12 months) of neutralizing antibodies against SARS-CoV-2
- Severity of infection determines the magnitude and quality of neutralizing response
- Vaccination boosts neutralizing response to natural infection







#### **Article**

### Clinical course impacts early kinetics, magnitude, and amplitude of SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies beyond 1 year after infection

Edwards Pradenas, <sup>1,8</sup> Benjamin Trinité, <sup>1,8</sup> Víctor Urrea, <sup>1</sup> Silvia Marfil, <sup>1</sup> Ferran Tarrés-Freixas, <sup>1</sup> Raquel Ortiz, <sup>1</sup> Carla Rovirosa, <sup>1</sup> Jordi Rodon, <sup>2</sup> Júlia Vergara-Alert, <sup>2</sup> Joaquim Segalés, <sup>3,4</sup> Victor Guallar, <sup>5,6</sup> Alfonso Valencia, <sup>5,6</sup> Nuria Izquierdo-Useros, <sup>1</sup> Marc Noguera-Julian, <sup>1</sup> Jorge Carrillo, <sup>1</sup> Roger Paredes, <sup>1,7</sup> Lourdes Mateu, <sup>7</sup> Anna Chamorro, <sup>7</sup> Ruth Toledo, <sup>7</sup> Marta Massanella, <sup>1</sup> Bonaventura Clotet, <sup>1,7,8</sup> and Julià Blanco <sup>1,8,10,8</sup>

1rsiCaixa AIDS Research Institute, Germans Trias i Pujol Research Institute (IGTP), Can Ruti Campus, UAB, Hospital Germans Trias i Pujol, Ctra. de Canyet s/n. 2a Planta Maternal, 08916 Badalona, Catalonia, Spain

<sup>2</sup>IRTA Centre de Recerca en Sanitat Animal (CReSA, IRTA-UAB), Campus de la UAB, 08193 Bellaterra, Catalonia, Spain

<sup>3</sup>UAB, Centre de Recerca en Sanitat Animal (IRTA-UAB), Campus de la UAB, 08193 Bellaterra, Catalonia, Spain

<sup>4</sup>Departament de Sanitat i Anatomia Animals, Facultat de Veterinària, UAB, 08193, Bellaterra, Catalonia, Spain

<sup>5</sup>Barcelona Supercomputing Center, 08034 Barcelona, Catalonia, Spain

<sup>6</sup>Catalan Institution for Research and Advanced Studies (ICREA), 08010 Barcelona, Catalonia, Spain

7Infectious Diseases Department, Fight against AIDS Foundation (FLS), Germans Trias i Pujol Hospital, 08916 Badalona, Catalonia, Spain 8University of Vio-Central University of Catalonia (UVic-UCC), 08500 Vic, Catalonia, Spain

<sup>9</sup>These authors contributed equally

10Lead contact

\*Correspondence: jblanco@irsicaixa.es

https://doi.org/10.1016/j.xcrm.2022.100523

#### SUMMARY

To understand the determinants of long-term immune responses to severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) and the concurrent impact of vaccination and emerging variants, we follow a prospective cohort of 332 patients with coronavirus disease 2019 (COVID-19) over more than a year after symptom onset. We evaluate plasma-neutralizing activity using HIV-based pseudoviruses expressing the spike of different SARS-CoV-2 variants and analyze them longitudinally using mixed-effects models. Long-term neutralizing activity is stable beyond 1 year after infection in mild/asymptomatic and hospitalized participants. However, longitudinal models suggest that hospitalized individuals generate both short- and long-lived memory B cells, while the responses of non-hospitalized individuals are dominated by long-lived B cells. In both groups, vaccination boosts responses to natural infection. Long-term (>300 days from infection) responses in unvaccinated participants show a reduced efficacy against beta, but not allpha nor delta, variants. Multivariate analysis identifies the severity of primary infection as an independent determinant of higher magnitude and lower relative cross-neutralization activity of long-term neutralizing responses.

#### INTRODUCTION

Immune responses to severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) infection involve an undefined balance of innate and adaptive pathways¹ resulting in the development of a seemingly long-lasting immunological memory.<sup>2,3</sup> Although there is a general consensus on the key role of both T and B cells in the protection against SARS-CoV-2 infection and the development of coronavirus disease 2019 (COVID-19), the specific contribution of each arm of the immune system is still unclear.¹ Neutralizing antibodies mediate their protective effect by binding to the spike (S) glycoprotein of SARS-CoV-2 and by blocking viral entry into target cells; however, additional effector functions promoting viral clearance or natural killer (NK)-mediated infected-cell killing seems to be also relevant in SARS-CoV-2 and other viral infections.⁴ Nevertheless, abundant experimental

and epidemiological studies on SARS-CoV-2 indicate that neutralizing antibodies can serve as surrogate markers of protection, <sup>5-7</sup> as they do for other viral infections. <sup>8,9</sup>

Given the relevance of antibodies, the early (1–3 months) and mid-term (3–12 months) humoral responses after SARS-CoV-2 infection have been thoroughly described. 10–14 Current data outline a heterogeneous scenario in which infected individuals generate a wide range of neutralizing antibodies (from no sero-conversion to rapid development of high titers) with no definitive association to age, gender, or disease severity. 15–17 Various authors have also suggested complex kinetics of neutralizing activity decay. 3,18,19 This is particularly relevant in the current context of viral evolution, as several variants of concern (VOCs) have shown total or partial resistance to neutralizing antibodies and partial resistance to polyclonal humoral responses elicited by infection or vaccination. 20



g/licenses/by-nc-nd/4.0/).



	March 20-June 20		July 20-December 20		January 21-March 21		
	Non-hospitalized (n = 128)	Hospitalized (n = 84)	Non-hospitalized (n = 43)	Hospitalized (n = 36)	Non-hospitalized (n = 19)	Hospitalized (n = 22)	p value
Gender (fema <b>l</b> e), n (%)	92 (72)	39 (46)	24 (56)	12 (33)	9 (47)	5 (23)	0.0006ª
Age (years), median ( <b>I</b> QR)	47 (38–54)	58 (48–67)	43 (33–53)	55 (45-63)	46 (23–52)	56 (49–62)	< 0.0001 <sup>b</sup>
Severity							
Asymptomatic, n (%)	12 (9)	-	7 (16)	-	1 (5)	-	
Mild, n (%)	116 (91)	-	36 (84)	-	18 (95)	-	
Hospitalized non-severe, n (%)	-	31 (37)	-	9 (25)	-	2 (9)	
Hospitalized severe, n (%)	-	41 (49)	_	23 (64)	-	20 (91)	
Hospitalized (intensive care unit), n (%)	-	12 (14)	-	4 (11)	-	0 (0)	
Samples per participant median (IQR)	3 (1–3)	3 (2-4)	2 (1–2)	4 (2-4)	1 (1-2)	3 (2-4)	
Last samp <b>l</b> ing day, median ( <b>I</b> QR)	272 (180–360)	311 (115–362)	116 (21–186)	183 (90–208)	47 (17–108)	32 (28–83)	
Length of fo <b>ll</b> ow up, days median (IQR)	172 (0–256)	185 (5–266)	75 (0–166)	169 (7–193)	0 (0–80)	26 (16–76)	

IQR: IQR (25th and 75th percentiles).

<sup>a</sup>Chi-square test.

<sup>b</sup>Mann-Whiney test.

To understand the dynamics of natural responses to infection. we focused on the longitudinal analysis of the neutralizing humoral response in a large cohort of mild/asymptomatic and hospitalized individuals infected by SARS-CoV-2. Our analysis includes one of the longest follow-up periods (up to 15 months) and shows that the long-term magnitude of neutralization is remarkably stable, being boosted by vaccines, and potentially threatened by VOCs. Clinical severity of primary infection was identified as the main factor determining the kinetics, magnitude, and quality of neutralizing antibodies.

#### **RESULTS**

Our cohort included 332 participants with confirmed SARS-CoV-2 infection who were recruited between March 2020 and March 2021 in Catalonia (Northeastern Spain). Participants were group-ed according to the epidemiological waves of the SARS-CoV-2 pandemic in Spain, defined by an early outbreak caused by the original 19B strain and the B.1/20A variant (D614G) (from March to June 2020), a second wave dominated by the 20E (EU1) variant (from July to December 2020), and a third wave associated with the emergence of the B.1.1.7/20I Alpha variant covering the January to June 2021 period, until the recent introduction of the B.1.617.2 delta variant in June 2021 (Figure S1). A total of 212 participants were recruited during the first-wave period, 128 of whom had mild or absent symptomatology (WHO progression scale<sup>21</sup> levels 1–3; non-hospitalized) and 84 of whom required hospitalization (WHO progression scale21 levels 4-10) with a wide range of severity from non-severe pneumonia to intensive care unit admission/death (Table 1). Comparable proportions of disease severity were observed in patients recruited in the second (n = 79) and third (n = 41) COVID-19 waves. In all cases, the hospitalization groups showed older age and lower female frequency when compared with non-hospitalized groups (mild or asymptomatic; Table 1).

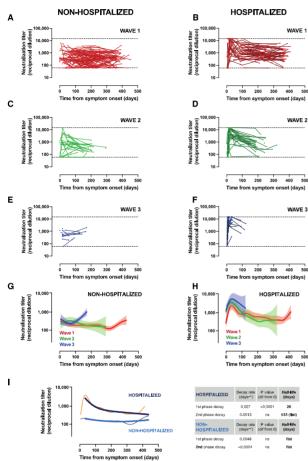
#### Longitudinal analysis of neutralization activity

For comparative purposes, samples from all patients prior to vaccination, irrespective of the infection wave, were assayed for their plasma neutralization capacity of the original isolate WH1 sequence in a validated pseudovirus assay. 13 Maximal follow-up periods for unvaccinated individuals infected during the first, second, and third waves were 458, 320, and 145 days, respectively. In line with previous analyses, 15,17 spective of the infecting virus, hospitalized patients showed a rapid development of neutralizing activity over the first month after symptom onset and a transient decrease reaching a plateau (Figures 1B, 1D, and 1F). This was observed only in the first- and second-wave participants due to the limited follow-up of

<sup>2</sup> Cell Reports Medicine 3, 100523, February 15, 2022

**Article** 





recently infected patients. In contrast, mildly affected or asymptomatic individuals developed a lower maximal neutralization titer with flatter behavior (Figures 1A, 1C, and 1E), although an early peak could be observed in some of the second-wave participants who had earlier sampling (Figure 1C). Longitudinal analysis using smoothing-splines mixed-effects models showed overlapping kinetics for the different waves in each clinical group (Figures 1G and 1H), although neutralizing activity tended to reach higher values at the peak (around 30 days) in hospitalized patients from the third wave (mostly infected by the Alpha variant; Figure 1H). According to recent data.<sup>22</sup> we assumed

the generation of early short-lived plasmablast/plasma cells

#### Figure 1. Longitudinal analysis of neutralizing activity

(A–F) Neutralization titer of 332 individuals according to disease severity (non-hospitalized or hospitalized groups) and date of infection (wave 1: March–June 2020, wave 2: July–December 2020, and wave 3: January–March 2021). Dots are single determinations, and lines indicate individual follow up. Dotted lines indicate the upper and lower limits of the neutralization assay.

(G and H) Longitudinal smoothing-splines mixedeffects models for the different groups shown in (A)– (F). Solid lines indicate the best fit, and light areas indicate confidence intervals (Cls).

(i) Non-linear models of the full dataset (n = 190 for non-hospitalized and n = 142 for hospitalized groups) were analyzed by smoothing-splines mixed-effects models (gray and orange narrow lines) or fitted to a non-linear two-phase exponential decay model (light and dark blue lines). Decay rate constants are described on the right side of the figure.

and long-lived plasma and memory B cells and modeled data from all patients to a two-phase exponential decay. The longitudinal modeling revealed that hospitalized individuals had a significantly rapid firstphase decay (half-life of 26 days) and a flat slope in the second phase (half-life of 533 days; Figure 1I). Conversely, a flat slope (i.e., not significantly different from 0 in any phase) was observed in individuals with asymptomatic infection or mild disease (Figure 1I). These data confirm that, despite different individual patterns, a large fraction of infected individuals (87% in nonhospitalized and 96% in hospitalized) generate detectable long-lasting neutralizing antibodies (infective dose [ID]50 > 60).

#### Impact of vaccination

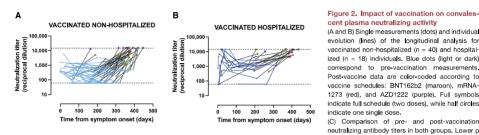
Massive vaccination campaigns across developed countries have positively impacted the course of the COVID-19 pandemic and have interfered with the follow-up of immune responses induced by natural infection. During routine follow-

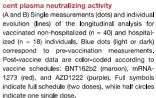
up visits, we identified 58 vaccinated individuals in our cohort. Participants showed a wide range of vaccination status in terms of type of vaccine (21% received BNT162b2 [Pfizer-BioNTech], 62% mRNA-1273 [Moderna], and 17% AZD1222 [AstraZeneca-Oxford]), number of doses (only 55% had received the full 2-dose schedule), and time from the last dose (BNT162b2 vaccinees analyzed at longer time points after vaccination). Despite these differences, vaccines boosted pre-existing neutralizing responses in all non-hospitalized (n = 40) and hospitalized (n = 18) participants (Figures 2A and 2B). A direct comparison of pre- and post-vaccination titers of neutralizing antibodies clearly confirms a highly significant increase in both

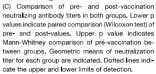
Cell Reports Medicine 3, 100523, February 15, 2022 3

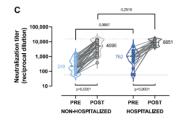


#### **Cell Reports Medicine Article**









subgroups, using only values with measurable neutralization titers for both WH1 and the variant of interest, showed no differences between non-hospitalized and hospitalized groups for the Alpha/ B.1.1.7 variant (with a mean fold change around 1). On the other hand, statistically

groups (p < 0.0001). Pre-vaccination titers tended to be lower in non-hospitalized than in hospitalized individuals (geometric mean, 249 and 762, respectively, p = 0.0667) and reached comparable levels after vaccination (4,595 and 8,851, respectively; Figure 2C; p = 0.2919). However, the heterogeneous vaccine schedules and sampling times prevented further analysis.

significant differences were observed for the Beta/B.1.351 variant, which induced a higher relative loss of neutralization in hospitalized patients (p = 0.0350; Figure 3B), while the Delta/ B.1.617.2 variant showed again intermediate behavior with a more pronounced decrease in hospitalized patients that did not reach significance (p = 0.3425; Figure 3B). As a consequence, the median magnitudes of neutralization against WH1. Alpha, and Delta were all superior in hospitalized individuals compared with in non-hospitalized individuals (p = 0.0005, 0.0003, and 0.0048 respectively), while statistical significance was lost for the Beta variant (p = 0.3107; Figure 3A).

#### Impact of viral variants

Following previous reports correlating protection with neutralization titers,7, we estimated the frequency of individuals with undetectable, low, and high neutralization titers using a previously described cutoff value of 250.2 The analysis showed that 33% of individuals had undetectable or low neutralization against the WH1 or the Alpha variant, increasing to 52% or 41% for the Beta and Delta variants, respectively. In all cases, the frequency of non-neutralizers and low neutralizers was higher in non-hospitalized individuals, reaching 63% against the Beta variant, compared with 36% in hospitalized patients (Figure 3C)

It is well known that SARS-CoV-2 VOCs show variable degrees of resistance to neutralizing responses elicited by natural infection or vaccination.20 Therefore, to evaluate the impact of the most relevant VOCs on long-term neutralizing activity, a subset of 60 unvaccinated individuals with follow-up periods beyond 300 days was analyzed against Alpha. Beta, and Delta variants. A global analysis showed that long-term neutralizing responses blocked the WH1 and the Alpha (B.1.1.7) variants with similar potency, while lower titers were measured against the Beta (B.1.351) variant (p = 0.0001), and an intermediate but not significant loss of neutralization was observed against the more transmissible Delta variant (Figure 3A). The analysis of non-hospitalized and hospitalized subgroups showed similar but not identical results. We observed a highly significant loss (p  $\leq$ 0.0001) of neutralizing capacity against the Beta variant in hospitalized individuals (Figure 3A) but a lower loss in non-hospitalized individuals, reaching significance when compared with the Alpha but not with the original WH1 variant (p = 0.4020; Figure 3A). To quantitatively assess these differences, we compared the ratio of neutralization titers between the original WH1 sequence and the tested variants as a measure of the relative loss of neutralization for each individual. The comparison of this parameter among

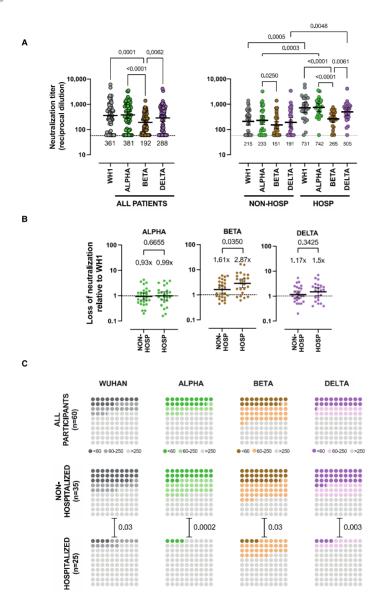
#### Factors determining long-term neutralizing activity

Despite similar long-term stability in non-hospitalized and hospitalized individuals, neutralizing activity was highly heterogeneous with the presence of non-neutralizer and highly neutralizer patients in both groups (see Figure 3). Therefore, we analyzed the factors that potentially define the magnitude of long-term neutralization (>300 days after infection) in unvaccinated infected patients. A multivariate analysis including severity group.

4 Cell Reports Medicine 3, 100523, February 15, 2022



**Article** 



(legend on next page)

Cell Reports Medicine 3, 100523, February 15, 2022 5



age, and gender showed that only severity, as defined by hospitalization, was independently associated with the magnitude of responses (p = 0.0285; Figure 4A). Consistent with the close relationship between age and severity, age showed a significant effect in the univariate analysis that was lost in the multivariate model (p = 0.0951; Figure 4B), while gender had no impact (Figure 4C).

A similar approach was used to assess the impact of severity, age, and gender on variant cross-neutralization ratios (shown in Figure 3B). In this case, the multivariate analysis ruled out any impact of age and gender in the loss of neutralization against Alpha, Beta, and Delta variants, which pointed to severity as the main determinant, although it only reached significance for the Beta variant (p = 0.0259; Table S2).

#### DISCUSSION

To our knowledge, this report has analyzed the neutralizing response against SARS-CoV-2 with the longest follow-up to date, with sampling more than 1 year after symptom onset, in a large cohort with a broad spectrum of clinical disease presentation (from asymptomatic to patients requiring intensive care) over different COVID-19 outbreaks in Catalonia. Longitudinal sampling allowed us to model accurate kinetics of neutralizing activity for the different waves (associated with different viral variants). The temporal patterns for each wave appear to repeat themselves independently of the infecting variant but with a strong impact of disease severity, as previously defined. <sup>13</sup>

In comparison to the apparent short-lasting immunity against seasonal human coronaviruses, 24,25 the neutralizing response developed against SARS-CoV-2 shows a dynamic pattern similar to the ones described against other coronaviruses that cause severe acute respiratory illness, such as SARS-CoV and Middle East respiratory syndrome (MERS)-CoV. For these viruses, several studies detected neutralizing antibodies in the first days after diagnosis with a rapid increase peaking between 2 weeks and 1 month post-symptom onset. Thereafter, there was a decline and, subsequently, a "stabilization" that was maintained beyond 1 year after infection in most cases and was related to disease severity <sup>26–32</sup> Our data demonstrate the long-term persistence of neutralizing antibodies against SARS-CoV-2 in most individuals with COVID-19. Although long-term increases were observed in qualitative spline models, biexponential fitted models confirm a flat slope and therefore predict longer stability, as has also been described for SARS-CoV and MERS-CoV. 33-38 This raises an optimistic scenario, as neutralizing antibody levels are highly predictive of immune protection, 5,7,39,40 although sporadic cases of reinfection have been reported even in the presence of neutralizing antibodies. 41,42

Our results complement previous studies that evaluated midterm immunity<sup>2,17,18,43,44</sup> and are in line with current evidence showing a long-lasting neutralizing response for at least 1 and the presence of receptor-binding domain (RBD)specific memory B cells<sup>3,48</sup> and long-lived bone marrow plasma cells.<sup>22</sup> Although several mechanisms have been proposed that may lead to the long-term persistence of antibodies, 49 the presence of long-lived plasma cells has received more support in recent years, 50-52 and a biphasic model considering short- and long-lived plasma cells has been described. 53,54 On this basis and considering the neutralizing capacity of plasma as a surrogate marker of the plasma-cell lifespan, we fitted our data to a two-phase exponential decay curve, probably reflecting both short- and long-lived plasma cells. Therefore, our data point to an initial and transient generation or expansion of short-lived SARS-CoV-2-specific plasmablast/plasma cells in hospitalized patients. While the selection of high-affinity B cells into germinal centers seems to be a hallmark for the generation of long-lived plasma cells,55 short-lived cells can be generated following an extrafollicular response,51 which does not necessarily imply immunoglobulin evolution through somatic hypermutation nor selection of high-affinity B cells. Interestingly, hospitalized patients showed a more limited cross-neutralizing response against the Beta variant relative to WH1, suggesting that B cell responses in severe disease, despite being higher in magnitude, could be less cross-neutralizing. Although the association of severity and magnitude of neutralizing responses has been pointed out for early responses in different studies, 2,13,56 our data extend this observation to the long-term responses, also suggesting a discordant relationship between the magnitude and quality of antibodies in hospitalized individuals.

In the cohort studied, we observed that neutralizing activity is significantly boosted after vaccination, although the longevity of this response still needs to be determined. Based on our data on unvaccinated infected individuals, the vaccination of people who have overcome the SARS-CoV-2 infection should lead to a long-lasting protection. But this information must be interpreted carefully since new emerging variants of the virus could escape both natural and vaccine-induced immunity.<sup>57</sup>

#### Figure 3. Impact of SARS-CoV-2 variants on long-term neutralizing activity

(A–C) Neutralization titers, against WH1, Alpha, Beta, and Delta spike variants, measured on convalescent plasmas collected more than 300 days after symptom onset from non-hospitalized (n = 35) and hospitalized (n = 25) patients (see Table S1 for details).

(A) Neutralization titers (ID50 expressed as reciprocal dilutions) from all patients (left) or divided into non-hospitalized and hospitalized patients (right). Bars and values below symbols indicate the geometric mean titer in each group, p values show the comparison of median titers among the four viruses (Friedman test with Dunn's multiple comparison) or the comparison of the same variant between the two groups (Kruskal-Wallis test with Dunn's multiple comparison). Only significant differences are shown. Dotted lines indicate lower limits of detection.

(B) Loss of neutralization titers against variants (indicated on top) compared with WH1 pseudovirus (lower values identify maintained neutralization), Samples with undetectable titers for both WH1 and the analyzed variant were removed from the analysis. Bars and values indicate the median ratio, and p values indicate the comparison of the two patient groups (Mann-Whitney test).

(C) Frequency of long-term non-neutralizers (ID50 < 60), low neutralizers (i.e., ID50 between 60 and 250 after 300 days post-symptom onset), and high neutralizers (ID > 250, light gray) in all patients and separately in hospitalized and non-hospitalized groups. p values show the comparison of frequency between both groups for each variant (chi-square test).

6 Cell Reports Medicine 3, 100523, February 15, 2022

**Article** 



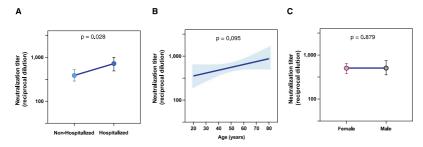


Figure 4. Factors determining long-term neutralizing titer
(A-C) Factor effects by multivariate linear regression for samples collected more than 300 days post-symptom onset from 99 participants. Estimated effect (dots) and 95% CI (bars or bands) are plotted, and the p value is shown for each predictor covariate: (A) severity, (B) age, and (C) gender. Multivariate analyses were performed with R-3.6.3 software.

To address the impact of VOCs, we tested neutralization titers against Alpha, Beta, and Delta variants, Despite showing lower titers, non-hospitalized individuals tended to have better relative cross-neutralization against all variants tested. Of note, the loss of neutralization titers observed in our study was lower than the values reported for vaccinated individuals. 58 We did not observe changes for the Alpha variant, and the ratios calculated for the Beta and Delta variants compared with the WH1 isolate below 3-fold. This fact could be related to antibody evolution after recovery from infection and is consistent with data reporting increased cross-neutralization in vaccinated or unvaccinated COVID-19 convalescent individuals. 48,58,59 Therefore, we exclusively observed a significant reduction of titers for the Beta variant, resulting in a high frequency of individuals with undetectable or low (<250) neutralizing capacities that were significantly higher in non-hospitalized individuals. When analyzing the clinical and demographic factors that could influence the longterm neutralizing antibody response, we did not observe any differences between women and men. In contrast, age shows a certain tendency (older participants present higher neutralizing activity) whose significance was evident in the univariate analysis but did not reach significance in the multivariate linear regression. This latter result could indicate that age by itself is not a determinant component but depends on other cofactors, as could be the severity of the disease, which is highlighted as the main determinant of the magnitude of long-term responses. This is in line with the evidence described so far, 44,47 although it disagrees with another study describing antibody kinetics influenced by gender. 46 Despite the clear effect of severity, there is still a high individual heterogeneity in the magnitude of neutralization achieved by participants in each group (non-hospitalized or hospitalized individuals) that needs further study to unveil additional determinants.

#### Limitations of the study

Our analysis provides one of the largest datasets on neutralizing activity (in number of participants and follow-up time) but is limited by the lack of parallel data on T cells and other im-

mune-related factors. In addition, the long-term impact of vaccination is still an open question; therefore, beyond the clear boosting effect observed, we cannot draw further conclusions due to heterogeneous vaccine schedules and sampling times.

Our longitudinal analysis confirmed the early decay and longterm maintenance of neutralizing activity observed in other conorts. <sup>10,12</sup> Moreover, our data identified different dynamics of short- and long-lived responses after infection. In particular, severity of primary infection is associated with the emergence of short-lived antibodies (not observed in non-hospitalized individuals) and the generation of higher titers of less cross-neutralizing long-lived antibodies (beyond 1 year).

#### STAR\*METHODS

Detailed methods are provided in the online version of this paper and include the following:

- KEY RESOURCES TABLE
- RESOURCE AVAILABILITY
  - Lead contact
  - Materials availability
  - O Data and code availability
- EXPERIMENTAL MODEL AND SUBJECT DETAILS
  - Study overview and subjects
  - Cell lines
- METHOD DETAILS
  - O Pseudovirus generation and neutralization assay
- QUANTIFICATION AND STATISTICAL ANALYSIS

#### SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION

Supplemental information can be found online at https://doi.org/10.1016/j.xcrm.2022.100523.

#### ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This work was partially funded by Grifols, the Departament de Salut of the Generalitat de Catalunya (grants SLD016 to J.B. and SLD015 to J.C.), the Spanish Health Institute Carlos III and the European Regional Development Fund (grant

Cell Reports Medicine 3, 100523, February 15, 2022 7



PI17/01518 and PI20/00093 to J.B. and PI18/01332 to J.C.), CERCA Programme/Generallita de Catalunya 2017 SGR 252, and the crowdfunding initiatives #joencorono, BonFreu/Esclat, and Correos. The funders had no role in study design, data collection and analysis, the decision to publish, or the preparation of the manuscript. E.P. was supported by a doctoral grant from the National Agency for Research and Development of Chile (ANID) (72180406). We are grateful to all participants and the technical staff of IrsiCaixa for sample processing. Francesc López-Segui provided medical writing support during the preparation of the manuscript.

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

J.B. and B.C. designed and coordinated the study. E.P. B.T., S.M., F.T.-F., R.O., C.R., J.R., J.V.-A., J.S., and N.I.-U, performed and analysis M.N.-J., R.P., L.M., A.C., R.T., and V.U. performed statistical analysis. M.N.-J., R.P., L.M., A.C., R.T., M.M., V.G., A.V., and J.C. selected patients and coordinated data, J.B. and E.P. drafted the manuscript, and all authors have made sustantial contributions to the revision of the subsequent versions. All authors approved the submitted version of the manuscript and agreed both to be personally accountable for their own contributions and to ensure the accuracy or integrity of any part of the work.

#### **DECLARATION OF INTERESTS**

Unrelated to the submitted work, J.B. and J.C. are founders and shareholders of AlbaJuna Therapeutics, St. B.C. is founder and shareholder of AlbaJuna Therapeutics, St., and AELIX Therapeutics, St.. The other authors declare no competing interests.

Received: August 23, 2021 Revised: November 12, 2021 Accepted: January 17, 2022 Published: January 24, 2022

#### REFERENCES

- Sette, A., and Crotty, S. (2021). Adaptive immunity to SARS-CoV-2 and COVID-19. Cell 184, 861–880.
- Pradenas, E., Trinité, B., Urrea, V., Marfil, S., Ávila-Nieto, C., Rodríguez de la Concepción, M.L., Tarrés-Freixas, F., Pérez-Yanes, S., Rovirosa, C., Ainsua-Enrich, E., et al. (2021). Stable neutralizing antibody levels 6 months after mild and severe COVID-19 episodes. Med 2, 313–320.e4.
- Dan, J.M., Mateus, J., Kato, Y., Hastie, K.M., Yu, E.D., Faliti, C.E., Grifoni, A., Ramirez, S.I., Haupt, S., Frazier, A., et al. (2021). Immunological memory to SARS-CoV-2 assessed for up to 8 months after infection. Science 80, 371.
- Carrillo, J., Izquierdo-Useros, N., Ávila-Nieto, C., Pradenas, E., Clotet, B., and Blanco, J. (2020). Humoral immune responses and neutralizing antibodies against SARS-CoV-2; implications in pathogenesis and protective immunity. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 538, 187–191.
- Khoury, D.S., Cromer, D., Reynaldi, A., Schlub, T.E., Wheatley, A.K., Juno, J.A., Subbarao, K., Kent, S.J., Triccas, J.A., and Davenport, M.P. (2021). Neutralizing antibody levels are highly predictive of immune protection from symptomatic SARS-CoV-2 infection. Nat. Med. 27, 1–7
- Lumley, S.F., O'Donnell, D., Stoesser, N.E., Matthews, P.C., Howarth, A., Hatch, S.B., Marsden, B.D., Cox, S., James, T., Warren, F., et al. (2021). Albibody status and incidence of SARS-CoV-2 infection in Health care workers. N. Engl. J. Med. 384, 533-540.
- Addetia, A., Crawford, K.H.D.D., Dingens, A., Zhu, H., Roychoudhury, P., Huang, M.-L.L., Jerome, K.R., Bloom, J.D., and Greninger, A.L. (2020). Neutralizing antibodies correlate with protection from SARS-CoV-2 in humans during a fishery vessel outbreak with high attack rate. J. Clin. Microbiol. 58, 1–11
- 8. Plotkin, S.A. (2010). Correlates of protection induced by vaccination. Clin. Vaccin, Immunol. 17, 1055–1065.

- AD, J., AJ, H., N, M., M, M., and HC, W. (1999). What level of hepatitis B antibody is protective? J. Infect. Dis. 179, 489–492.
- Zhao, J., Yuan, Q., Wang, H., Liu, W., Liao, X., Su, Y., Wang, X., Yuan, J., Li, T., Li, J., et al. (2020). Antibody responses to SARS-CoV-2 in patients with Novel coronavirus disease 2019. Clin. Infect. Dis. 71, 2027–2034.
- Xiao, A.T., Gao, C., and Zhang, S. (2020). Profile of specific antibodies to SARS-CoV-2: the first report. J. Infect. 81, 147–178.
- Suthar, M.S., Zimmerman, M.G., Kauffman, R.C., Mantus, G., Linderman, S.L., Hudson, W.H., Vanderheiden, A., Nyhoff, L., Davis, C.W., Adekunle, O., et al. (2020). Rapid generation of neutralizing antibody responses in COVID-19 patients. Cell Rep. Med. 7, 100040.
- Trinité, B., Tarrés-Fraixas, F., Rodon, J., Pradenas, E., Urrea, V., Marfil, S.S., Rodriguez de la Concepción, M.L., Avila-Nieto, C., Aguilar-Gurrieri, C., Barajas, A., et al. (2021). SARS-CoV-2 infection elicits a rapid neutralizing antibody response that correlates with disease severity. Sci. Rep. 11, 2608.
- Long, Q.X., Tang, X.J., Shi, Q.L., Li, Q., Deng, H.J., Yuan, J., Hu, J.L., Xu, W., Zhang, Y., Lv, F.J., et al. (2020). Clinical and immunological assessment of asymptomatic SARS-CoV-2 infections. Nat. Med. 26, 1200–1204.
- Wang, X., Guo, X., Xin, Q., Pan, Y., Hu, Y., Li, J., Chu, Y., Feng, Y., and Wang, Q. (2020). Neutralizing antibody responses to severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 in coronavirus disease 2019 inpatients and convalescent patients. Clin. Infect. Dis. 71, 2688-2694.
- Ibarrondo, F.J., Fulcher, J.A., Goodman-Meza, D., Elliott, J., Hofmann, C., Hausner, M.A., Ferbas, K.G., Tobin, N.H., Aldrovandi, G.M., and Yang, O.O. (2020). Rapid decay of anti-SARS-CoV-2 antibodies in Persons with mild Covid-19. N. Engl. J. Med. 383, 1085–1087.
- Wajnberg, A., Amanat, F., Firpo, A., Altman, D.R., Bailey, M.J., Mansour, M., McMahon, M., Meade, P., Mendu, D.R., Muellers, K., et al. (2020). Robust neutralizing antibodies to SARS-CoV-2 infection persist for months. Science 370, 1227–1230
- Gaebler, C., Wang, Z., Lorenzi, J.C.C., Muecksch, F., Finkin, S., Tokuyama, M., Cho, A., Jankovic, M., Schaefer-Babajew, D., Oliveira, T.Y., et al. (2021). Evolution of antibody immunity to SARS-CoV-2. Nature 591, 639-644.
- Wheatley, A.K., Juno, J.A., Wang, J.J., Selva, K.J., Reynaldi, A., Tan, H.-X., Lee, W.S., Wragg, K.M., Kelly, H.G., Esterbauer, R., et al. (2021). Evolution of immune responses to SARS-CoV-2 in mild-moderate COVID-19. Nat. Commun. 12, 1162.
- Planas, D., Bruel, T., Grzelak, L., Guivel-Benhassine, F., Staropoli, I., Porrot, F., Planchais, C., Buchrieser, J., Rajah, M.M., Bishop, E., et al. (2021). Sensitivity of infectious SARS-CoV-2 B.1.1.7 and B.1.351 variants to neutralizing antibodies. Nat. Med. 27, 917–924.
- Marshall, J.C., Murthy, S., Diaz, J., Adhikari, N., Angus, D.C., Arabi, Y.M., Baillie, K., Bauer, M., Berry, S., Blackwood, B., et al. (2020). A minimal common outcome measure set for COVID-19 clinical research. Lancet Infect. Dis. 20, e192–e197.
- 22. Turner, J.S., Kim, W., Kalaidina, E., Goss, C.W., Rauseo, A.M., Schmitz, A.J., Hansen, L., Haile, A., Klebert, M.K., Pusic, I., et al. (2021). SARS-CoV-2 infection induces long-lived bone marrow plasma cells in humans. Nature 7867. 421–425.
- Gilbert, P.B., Montefiori, D.C., McDermott, A., Fong, Y., Benkeser, D., Deng, W., et al. (2021). Immune correlates analysis of the mRNA-1273 COVID-19 vaccine efficacy clinical trial. Science 375, 43–50.
- Edridge, A.W.D., Kaczorowska, J., Hoste, A.C.R., Bakker, M., Klein, M., Loens, K., Jebbink, M.F., Matser, A., Kinsella, C.M., Rueda, P., et al. (2020). Seasonal coronavirus protective immunity is short-lasting. Nat. Med. 26, 1691–1693.
- Callow, K.A., Parry, H.F., Sergeant, M., and Tyrrell, D.A.J. (1990). The time course of the immune response to experimental coronavirus infection of man. Epidemiol. Infect. 105, 435–446.
- 26. Al-Abdely, H.M., Midgley, C.M., Alkhamis, A.M., Abedi, G.R., Lu, X., Binder, A.M., Alanazi, K.H., Tamin, A., Banjar, W.M., Lester, S., et al.

#### **Article**



- (2019). Middle east respiratory syndrome coronavirus infection dynamics and antibody responses among clinically diverse patients, Saudi Arabia. Emerg. Infect. Dis. 25, 753–766.
- Choe, P.G., Perera, R.A.P.M., Park, W.B., Song, K.H., Bang, J.H., Kim, E.S., Kim, H.B., Ko, L.W.R., Park, S.W., Kim, N.J., et al. (2017). MERS-CoV antibody responses 1 year after symptom onset, South Korea, 2015. Emerg, Infect. Dis. 23, 1079–1084.
- Corman, V.M., Albarrak, A.M., Omrani, A.S., Albarrak, M.M., Farah, M.E., Almasri, M., Muth, D., Sieberg, A., Meyer, B., Assiri, A.M., et al. (2016). Viral shedding and antibody response in 37 patients with Middle East respiratory syndrome coronavirus infection. Clin. Infect. Dis. 62, 477–483.
- Nie, Y., Wang, G., Shi, X., Zhang, H., Qiu, Y., He, Z., Wang, W., Lian, G., Yin, X., Du, L., et al. (2004). Neutralizing antibodies in patients with severe acute respiratory syndrome-associated coronavirus infection. J. Infect. Dis. 190, 1119–1126.
- Park, W.B., Perera, R.A.P.M., Choe, P.G., Lau, E.H.Y., Choi, S.J., Chun, J.Y., Oh, H.S., Song, K.H., Bang, J.H., Kim, E.S., et al. (2015). Kinetics of serologic responses to MERS coronavirus infection in humans, South Korea. Emerg. Infect. Dis. 21, 2186–2189.
- Temperton, N.J., Chan, P.K., Simmons, G., Zambon, M.C., Tedder, R.S., Takeuchi, Y., and Weiss, R.A. (2005). Longitudinally profiling neutralizing antibody response to SARS coronavirus with pseudotypes. Emerg. Infect. Dis. 11, 411–416.
- 32. Huang, A.T., Garcia-Carreras, B., Hitchings, M.D.T., Yang, B., Katzelnick, L.C., Rattigan, S.M., Borgert, B.A., Moreno, C.A., Solomon, B.D., Trimmer-Smith, L., et al. (2020). A systematic review of antibody mediated immunity to coronaviruses: kinetics, correlates of protection, and association with severity. Nat. Commun. 11, 1–16.
- Cao, W.-C., Liu, W., Zhang, P.-H., Zhang, F., and Richardus, J.H. (2007).
   Disappearance of antibodies to SARS-associated coronavirus after recovery. N. Engl. J. Med. 357, 1162–1163.
- 34. Liu, L., Xie, J., Sun, J., Han, Y., Zhang, C., Fan, H., Liu, Z., Qiu, Z., He, Y., and Li, T. (2011). Longitudinal profiles of immunoglobulin G antibodies against severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus components and neutralizing activities in recovered patients. Scand. J. Infect. Dis. 43, 515–521.
- 35. Alshukairi, A.N., Zhao, J., Al-Mozaini, M.A., Wang, Y., Dada, A., Baharoon, S.A., Alfaraj, S., Ahmed, W.A., Enani, M.A., Elzein, F.E., et al. (2021). Longevity of middle east respiratory syndrome coronavirus antibody responses in humans, Saudi Arabia. Emerg. Infect. Dis. 27, 1472–1476.
- Anderson, D.E., Tan, C.W., Chia, W.N., Young, B.E., Linster, M., Low, J.H., Tan, Y.-J., Chen, M.I.-C., Smith, G.J.D., Leo, Y.S., et al. (2020). Lack of cross-neutralization by SARS patient sera towards SARS-CoV-2. Emerg. Microbes Infect. 9, 900–902.
- Payne, D.C., Iblan, I., Rha, B., Alqasrawi, S., Haddadin, A., Al Nsour, M., Alsanouri, T., Ali, S.S., Harcourt, J., Miao, C., et al. (2016). Persistence of antibodies against middle east respiratory syndrome coronavirus. Emerg. Infect. Dis. 22, 1824–1826
- Mo, H., Zeng, G., Ren, X., Li, H., Ke, C., Tan, Y., Cai, C., Lai, K., Chen, R., Chan-Yeung, M., et al. (2006). Longitudinal profile of antibodies against SARS-coronavirus in SARS patients and their clinical significance. Respirology 11, 49–53.
- Kim, Y. II, Kim, S.M., Park, S.J., Kim, E.H., Yu, K.M., Chang, J.H., Kim, E.J., Casel, M.A.B., Rollon, R., Jang, S.G., et al. (2021). Critical role of neutralizing antibody for SARS-CoV-2 reinfection and transmission. Emerg. Microbes Infect. 10, 152–160.
- Earle, K.A., Ambrosino, D.M., Fiore-Gartland, A., Goldblatt, D., Gilbert, P.B., Siber, G.R., Dull, P., and Plotkin, S.A. (2021). Evidence for antibody as a protective correlate for COVID-19 vaccines. Vaccine 39, 4423–4428.
- Zhang, J., Ding, N., Ren, L., Song, R., Chen, D., Zhao, X., Chen, B., Han, J., Li, J., Song, Y., et al. (2021). COVID-19 reinfection in the presence of neutralizing antibodies, Natl. Sci. Rev. 8, 2021.

- 42. Brehm, T.T., Pfefferle, S., von Possel, R., Kobbe, R., Nörz, D., Schmiedel, S., Grundhoff, A., Olearo, F., Emmerich, P., Robitaille, A., et al. (2021). Sars-cov-2 reinfection in a healthcare worker despite the presence of detectable neutralizing antibodies. Viruses 13, 661.
- Dupont, L., Snell, L.B., Graham, C., Seow, J., Merrick, B., Hallett, S.R., et al. (2021). Neutralizing antibody activity in convalescent sera from infection in humans with SARS-CoV-2 and variants of concern. Nat. Microbiol. 6, 1433–1442
- 44 Ortega, N., Ribes, M., Vidal, M., Rubio, R., Aguilar, R., Williams, S., Barrios, D., Alonso, S., Hernández-Luis, P., Mitchell, R.A., et al. (2021). Sevenmonth kinetics of SARS-CoV-2 antibodies and role of pre-existing antibodies to human coronaviruses. Nat. Commun. 12, 4740.
- Muena, N.A., García-Salum, T., Pardo-Roa, C., Serrano, E.F., Levican, J., José Avendaño, M., Almonacid, L.I., Valenzuela, G., Poblete, E., Salinas, E., et al. (2021). Long-lasting neutralizing antibody responses in SARS-CoV-2 seropositive individuals are 1 robustly boosted by immunization with the CoronaVac and BNT162b2 vaccines. medRxiv. https://doi.org/ 10.1101/2021.05.17.2 1257197.
- Gallais, F., Gantner, P., Bruel, T., Velay, A., Planas, D., Wendling, M.-J., et al. (2021). Evolution of antibody responses up to 13 months after SARS-CoV-2 infection and risk of reinfection. eBioMedicine 71. https:// doi.org/10.1101/2021.05.07.21256823.
- Haveri, A., Ekström, N., Solastie, A., Virta, C., Österlund, P., Isosaari, E., et al. (2021). Persistence of neutralizing antibodies a year after SARS-CoV-2 infection in humans. European Journal of Immunology 51, 3202– 3213. https://doi.org/10.1101/2021.07.13.21260426.
- 48. Wang, Z., Muecksch, F., Schaefer-Babajew, D., Finkin, S., Viant, C., Gaebler, C., Hoffmann, H.H., Barnes, C.O., Cipolla, M., Ramos, V., et al. (2021). Naturally enhanced neutralizing breadth against SARS-CoV-2 one year after infection. Nature 595, 1–10.
- Slifka, M.K., and Ahmed, R. (1998). Long-lived plasma cells: a mechanism for maintaining persistent antibody production. Curr. Opin. Immunol. 10, 252-258.
- Radbruch, A., Muehlinghaus, G., Luger, E.O., Inamine, A., Smith, K.G.C., Dörner, T., and Hiepe, F. (2006). Competence and competition: the challenge of becoming a long-lived plasma cell. Nat. Rev. Immunol. 6, 744-756.
- Khodadadi, L., Cheng, Q., Radbruch, A., and Hiepe, F. (2019). The maintenance of memory plasma cells. Front. Immunol. 0, 721.
- Manz, R.A., Hauser, A.E., Hiepe, F., and Radbruch, A. (2004). Maintenance of serum antibody levels. Annu. Rev. Immunol. 23, 367–386.
- Slifka, M.K., Antia, R., Whitmire, J.K., and Ahmed, R. (1998). Humoral immunity due to long-lived plasma cells. Immunity 8, 363–372.
- Miller, J.J. (1964). An autoradiographic study of plasma cell and lymphocyte survival in rat popliteal lymph nodes. J. Immunol. 92, 673–681.
- Suan, D., Sundling, C., and Brink, R. (2017). Plasma cell and memory B cell differentiation from the germinal center. Curr. Opin, Immunol. 45, 97–102.
- 56. Vanshylla, K., Di Cristanziano, V., Kleipass, F., Dewald, F., Schommers, P., Gieselmann, L., Gruell, H., Schlotz, M., Ercanoglu, M.S., Stumpf, R., et al. (2021). Kinetics and correlates of the neutralizing antibody response to SARS-CoV-2 infection in humans. Cell Host Microbe 29, 917–929.e4.
- 57. Garcia-Beltran, W.F., Lam, E.C., St. Denis, K., Nitido, A.D., Garcia, Z.H., Hauser, B.M., Feldman, J., Pavlovic, M.N., Gregory, D.J., Poznansky, M.C., et al. (2021). Multiple SARS-CoV-2 variants escape neutralization by vaccine-induced humoral immunity. Cell 184, 2372–2383.e9.
- 58. Carreño, J.M., Alshammary, H., Singh, G., Raskin, A., Amanat, F., Amoako, A., Gonzalez-Reiche, A.S., van de Guchte, A., study group, P., Srivastava, K., et al. (2021). Evidence for retained spike-binding and neutralizing activity against emerging SARS-CoV-2 variants in serum of COVID-19 mRNA vaccine recipients. EBioMedicine 73, 103626.
- Trinité, B., Pradenas, E., Marfil, S., Rovirosa, C., Urrea, V., Tarrés-Freixas, F., Ortiz, R., Rodon, J., Vergara-Alert, J., Segalés, J., et al. (2021). Previous

Cell Reports Medicine 3, 100523, February 15, 2022 9



## **Cell Reports Medicine**Article

- SARS-CoV-2 infection increases B.1.1.7 cross-neutralization by vaccinated individuals. Viruses *13*, 1135.
- Connor, R.I., Chen, B.K., Choe, S., and Landau, N.R. (1995). Vpr is required for efficient replication of human immunodeficiency virus type-1 in mononuclear phagocytes. Virology 206, 935–944.
- 61. Ou, X., Liu, Y., Lei, X., Li, P., Mi, D., Ren, L., Guo, L., Guo, R., Chen, T., Hu, J., et al. (2020). Characterization of spike glycoprotein of SARS-CoV-2 on
- virus entry and its immune cross-reactivity with SARS-CoV. Nat. Commun. 11, 1620
- 62 Sánchez-Palomino, S., Massanella, M., Carrillo, J., García, A., García, F., González, N., Merino, A., Alcami, J., Bofill, M., Yuste, E., et al. (2011). A cell-to-cell HIV transfer assay identifies humoral responses with broad neutralization activity. Vaccine 29, 5250–5259.

**Article** 



#### **STAR**\*METHODS

#### **KEY RESOURCES TABLE**

REAGENT or RESOURCE	SOURCE	IDENTIFIER
Bacterial and virus strains		
pNL4-3.Luc.RE-	NIH ARP	Cat#3418
SARS-CoV-2.SctΔ19	This paper	N/A
pcDNA3.1(+)	GeneArt/Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#810330DE
pVSV-G	Clontech	Sánchez-Palomino et al <sup>48</sup>
Chemicals, peptides, and recombinant p	proteins	
Fetal Bovine Serum	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#10270106
Dulbecco's Modified Eagle Medium	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#41966052
Expi293 Expression Medium	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#A1435102
Opti-MEM I Reduced Serum Medium	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#31985070
ExpiFectamine 293 Transfection Kit	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#A14524
Versene	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#15040033
Puromycin	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#A1113803
DEAE-Dextran	Sigma-Aldrich	Cat#D9885-100G
BriteLite Plus Luciferase	PerkinE <b>l</b> mer	Cat#6066769
Experimental models: Cell lines		
Expi293F GnT <b>i-</b> ce <b>ll</b> s	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#A39240
HEK293T/hACE2 cells	Integral Molecular	Cat#C-HA101
Software and algorithms		
GraphPad Prism v9.3.1	GraphPad Software	https://www.graphpad.com/scientific-software/prism/
R v3.6.3	R Foundation for Statistical Computing	https://www.r-project.org/
"nlme" R Package	R Foundation for Statistical Computing	https://cran.r-project.org/web/packages
"sme" R Package	R Foundation for Statistical Computing	https://cran.r-project.org/web/packages
Other		
GeneArt Gene Synthesis	Thermo Fisher Scientific	N/A

#### RESOURCE AVAILABILITY

#### Lead contact

Further information and requests for resources and reagents should be directed to and will be fulfilled by the lead contact, Julià Blanco (jblanco@irsicaixa.es).

#### **Materials availability**

The plasmids pcDNA3.1 SARS-CoV-2.SctΔ19 are available upon request to the lead contact.

#### Data and code availability

All data reported in this paper will be shared by the lead contact upon request. This paper does not report original code. Any additional information required to reanalyze the data reported in this paper is available from the lead contact upon request.

#### **EXPERIMENTAL MODEL AND SUBJECT DETAILS**

#### Study overview and subjects

The study KING was approved by the Hospital Ethics Committee Board from Hospital Universitari Germans Trias i Pujol (HUGTiP, Pl-20-122 and Pl-20-217) and was further amended to include vaccinated individuals. All participants provided written informed consent before inclusion

Plasma samples were obtained from individuals of the prospective KING cohort of the HUGTiP (Badalona, Spain). The recruitment period lasted from March 2020 to March 2021, thus covering the three consecutive outbreaks of COVID-19 in Catalonia (Figure S1).

Cell Reports Medicine 3, 100523, February 15, 2022 e1



The KING cohort included individuals with a documented positive RT-qPCR result from nasopharyngeal swab and/or a positive sero-logical diagnostic test. Participants were recruited irrespective of age and disease severity including asymptomatic status in various settings, including primary care, hospital, and epidemiological surveillance based on contact tracing. We collected plasma samples at the time of COVID-19 diagnosis and at 3, 6 and 12 months after diagnosis. Additionally, hospitalized individuals were sampled twice a week during acute infection. Viral sequences were available from a subset of participants (n = 26, 8% of the cohort) and confirmed the expected prevalence of B.1 variant during the first wave (67% of sequences), 20E(EU1) variant during the second one (70% of sequences) and alpha variant after January 2021 (80% of sequences).

#### **Cell lines**

HEK293T cells overexpressing WT human ACE-2 (Integral Molecular, USA) were used as target in pseudovirus-based neutralization assay. Cells were maintained in T75 flasks with Dulbecco's Modified Eagle's Medium (DMEM) supplemented with 10% FBS and 1 µg/ml of Puromycin (Thermo Fisher Scientific, USA).

Expi293F cells (Thermo Fisher Scientific) are a HEK293 cell derivative adapted for suspension culture that were used for SARS-CoV-2 pseudovirus production. Cells were maintained under continuous shaking in Erlenmeyer flasks following manufacturer's guidelines.

#### **METHOD DETAILS**

#### Pseudovirus generation and neutralization assay

HIV reporter pseudoviruses expressing SARS-CoV-2 S protein and Luciferase were generated. pNL4-3.Luc.R-.E- was obtained from the NIH AIDS Reagent Program. <sup>50</sup> SARS-CoV-2.SctΔ19 was generated (GeneArt) from the full protein sequence of the original WH1 SARS-CoV-2 spike (Genbank MN908947.3) with a deletion of the last 19 amino acids in C-terminal, <sup>61</sup> human-codon optimized and inserted into pcDN43.1(+). A similar procedure was followed to generate expression plasmids for the alpha (69-70 del, Y144 del, N501Y, A570D, P681H, T716I, S982A and D1118H), beta (L18F, D80S, D215G, L242\_244 Del, R246I, K417N, E484K, N501Y, D614G, A701V) and delta (T19R, 157-158del, L452R, T478K, D614G, P681R, D950N) variants of SARS-CoV-2 S protein <sup>63</sup> according to consensus data (www.outbreak.info/). Expi293F cells were transfected using ExpiFectamine293 Reagent (Thermo Fisher Scientific) with pNL4-3.Luc.R-.E- and SARS-CoV-2.SctΔ19 (WH1, alpha, beta or delta), at an 8:1 ratio, respectively. Control pseudoviruses were obtained by replacing the S protein expression plasmid with a VSV-G protein expression plasmid as reported. <sup>62</sup> Supernatants were harvested 48 hours after transfection, filtered at 0.45 μm, frozen, and titrated on HEK293T cells overexpressing WT human ACE-2 (Integral Molecular, USA). This neutralization assay has been previously validated in a large subset of samples and negative controls with a replicative viral inhibition assay. <sup>13</sup>

Neutralization assays were performed in duplicate. Briefly, in Nunc 96-well cell culture plates (Thermo Fisher Scientific), 200 TCID $_{50}$  of pseudovirus were preincubated with three-fold serial dilutions (1/60–1/14,580) of heat-inactivated plasma samples for 1 hour at 37°C. Then, 2x10 $^4$  HEK293T/hACE2 cells treated with DEAE-Dextran (Sigma-Aldrich) were added. Results were read after 48 hours using the EnSight Multimode Plate Reader and BriteLite Plus Luciferase reagent (PerkinElmer, USA). The values were normalized, and the ID $_{50}$  (reciprocal dilution inhibiting 50% of the infection) was calculated by plotting and fitting all duplicate neutralization values and the log of plasma dilution to a 4-parameters equation in Prism 9.0.2 (GraphPad Software, USA).

#### **QUANTIFICATION AND STATISTICAL ANALYSIS**

Continuous variables were described using medians and the interquartile range (IQR, defined by the 25<sup>th</sup> and 75<sup>th</sup> percentiles), whereas categorical factors were reported as percentages over available data. Quantitative variables were compared using the Mann-Whitney test, and percentages using the chi-squared test. For the longitudinal analysis of neutralizing activity, patients were grouped into two severity groups according to the WHO progression scale<sup>21</sup> asymptomatic or mild (levels 1-3), and hospitalized (levels 4-10)

Longitudinal kinetics of neutralization activity for hospitalized and mild groups were analyzed by nonlinear models in two ways, parametric and non-parametric models and stratifying by severity in both cases. We fitted a non-parametric model using smoothing-splines mixed-effects model using the "sme" package of R. The final part of this model, showing an increase in neutralization activity, is unreliable due to the small sample size available in that stretch. We also analyzed the observed decrease of neutralization after 30 days by a biexponential decay model [y=P1\*exp(-k1\*t) + P2\*exp(-k2\*t)] fitting a nonlinear mixed-effects model and using "nlme" package of R. In this case three samples were excluded due to their influence in the model fitting since were samples after 350 days with and important increase of neutralization with respect the previous determinations and although we cannot rule out their veracity, they had a great impact on the proper fit of the model due to the lack of sample size in the final part of the follow-up.

Differences in neutralization between both groups after 300 days since symptoms were analyzed. We also analyzed the effect of age and gender using a multivariate linear model adjusting by severity to avoid confusion effects, especially for age that are associated with severity. Statistical analyses were performed using R-3.6.3 (R Foundation for Statistical Computing) and Prism 9.0.2 (GraphPad Software).

e2 Cell Reports Medicine 3, 100523, February 15, 2022

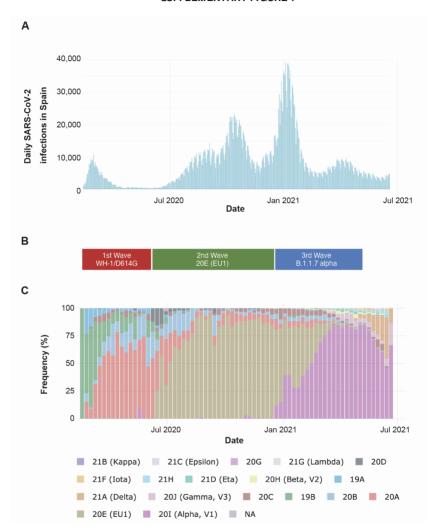
Cell Reports Medicine, Volume 3

Supplemental information

Clinical course impacts early kinetics, magnitude, and amplitude of SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies beyond 1 year after infection

Edwards Pradenas, Benjamin Trinité, Víctor Urrea, Silvia Marfil, Ferran Tarrés-Freixas, Raquel Ortiz, Carla Rovirosa, Jordi Rodon, Júlia Vergara-Alert, Joaquim Segalés, Victor Guallar, Alfonso Valencia, Nuria Izquierdo-Useros, Marc Noguera-Julian, Jorge Carrillo, Roger Paredes, Lourdes Mateu, Anna Chamorro, Ruth Toledo, Marta Massanella, Bonaventura Clotet, and Julià Blanco

#### **SUPPLEMENTARY FIGURE 1**



**Supplementary Figure 1.** Temporal identification of SARS-CoV-2 waves and main viral variants in Spain. **Panel A** shows the incidence of SARS-CoV-2 infection (source:

https://www.mscbs.gob.es/profesionales/saludPublica/ccayes/alertasActual/nCov/home.htm) identifying the main waves between March 2020 and June 2021 that are shown in **Panel B. Panel C** shows the frequency of circulating SARS-CoV-2 variants in the same time period and clearly associates wave 1 with the 19B and 20A variants, wave 2 with the 20E (EU1) variant and third wave with the 20I (alpha or B.1.1.7) variant (source: <a href="http://covidtag.paseq.org/">http://covidtag.paseq.org/</a>). **Related to Table 1 and Figure 1**.

#### SUPPLEMENTARY TABLE 1

Subset of participants selected for variant analysis. Related to Figure 3

		Non- Hospitalized	Hospitalized	TOTAL
Number of cases		35	25	60
AGE	median [IQR]	44 [34.5 - 48.5]	62 [47 - 68]	46.5 [38 - 57.2]
GENDER	Female, n (%)	28 (80%)	11 (44%)	39 (65%)
GROUP, n (%)	Asymptomatic	1 (2.9%)	0 (0%)	1 (1.7%)
	Mild	34 (97.1%)	0 (0%)	34 (56.7%)
	Hospitalized non-severe	0 (0%)	7 (28%)	7 (11.7%)
	Hospitalized severe	0 (0%)	12 (48%)	12 (20%)
	Hospitalized (intensive care unit)	0 (0%)	6 (24%)	6 (10%)

#### **SUPPLEMENTARY TABLE 2**

Multiparametric analysis of loss of neutralization titers associated with alpha, beta and delta variants. Impact of age, gender and severity (Non-hospitalized / hospitalized). **Related to Figure 3.** 

ALPHA variant			
	Estimate	Std. Error	p-value
Intercept	0.00067	0.20869	0.997
SEVERITY (Hosp)	0.05962	0.12506	0.636
AGE (per year)	-0.00037	0.00461	0.935
GENDER (Male)	-0.07751	0.11630	0.508
BETA variant			
	Estimate	Std. Error	p-value
Intercept	0.341029	0.220215	0.1282
SEVERITY (Hosp)	0.288541	0.132574	0.0346 *
AGE (per year)	-0.003163	0.004868	0.5191
GENDER (Male)	0.019781	0.123079	0.8730
DELTA variant			
	Estimate	Std. Error	p-value
Intercept	0.305829	0.197241	0.128
SEVERITY (Hosp)	0.173067	0.117602	0.148
AGE (per year)	-0.005322	0.004312	0.224
GENDER (Male)	-0.006291	0.108997	0.954

## Part IV: Virological and clinical determinants of the magnitude of humoral responses to SARS-CoV-2 in mild-symptomatic individuals

Edwards Pradenas<sup>®</sup>, Maria Ubals<sup>®</sup>, Víctor Urrea, Clara Suñer, Benjamin Trinité, Eva Riveira-Muñoz, Silvia Marfil, Carlos Ávila-Nieto, María Luisa Rodríguez de la Concepción, Ferran Tarrés-Freixas, Josep Laporte, Ester Ballana, Jorge Carrillo, Bonaventura Clotet, Oriol Mitja<sup>™</sup>, Julià Blanco<sup>™</sup>

• Co-first authors



Frontiers in Immunology 13, 860215 (2022)

DOI: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.860215

Reproduced under author rights

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>™</sup> Corresponding authors



ORIGINAL RESEARCH published: 28 April 2022 doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.860215



# Virological and Clinical Determinants of the Magnitude of Humoral Responses to SARS-CoV-2 in Mild-Symptomatic Individuals

OPEN ACCESS

#### Edited by:

Kathleen P. Pratt, Uniformed Services University of the Health Sciences, United States

#### Reviewed by:

Edward Mitre, Uniformed Services University of the Health Sciences, United States Benedikt MJ Lampl, Regensburg Department of Public Health, Germany

#### \*Correspondence:

Julià Blanco jblanco@irsicaixa.es Oriol Mitjà omitja@flsida.org

<sup>†</sup>These authors have contributed equally to this work

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Viral Immunology, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

Received: 22 January 2022 Accepted: 01 April 2022 Published: 28 April 2022

#### Citation:

Pradenas E, Ubals M, Urrea V, Suñer C, Trinité B, Riveira-Muñoz E, Marfil S, Ávila-Nieto C, Rodríguez de la Concepción ML, Tarrés-Freixas F, Laporte J, Ballana E, Carrillo J, Clotet B, Mitjà O and Blanco J (2022) Virological and Clinical Determinants of the Magnitude of Humoral Responses to SARS-CoV-2 in Mild-Symptomatic Individuals. Front. Immunol. 13:860215. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.860215

Edwards Pradenas<sup>1†</sup>, Maria Ubals<sup>2†</sup>, Víctor Urrea<sup>1</sup>, Clara Suñer<sup>2</sup>, Benjamin Trinité<sup>1</sup>, Eva Riveira-Muñoz<sup>1</sup>, Silvia Marfil<sup>1</sup>, Carlos Ávila-Nieto<sup>1</sup>, María Luisa Rodríguez de la Concepción<sup>1</sup>, Ferran Tarrés-Freixas<sup>1</sup>, Josep Laporte<sup>2</sup>, Ester Ballana<sup>1,3,4</sup>, Jorge Carrillo<sup>1,4</sup>, Bonaventura Clotet<sup>1,2,4,5</sup>, Oriol Mitjà<sup>2\*</sup> and Julià Blanco<sup>1,3,4,5\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> IrsiCaixa AIDS Research Institute, Badalona, Spain, <sup>2</sup> Infectious Diseases Department, Fight against AIDS Foundation (FLS), Germans Trias i Pujol Hospital, Badalona, Spain, <sup>3</sup> Germans Trias i Pujol Research Institute (IGTP), Badalona, Spain, <sup>4</sup> CIBERINFEC, ISCIII, Madrid, Spain, <sup>5</sup> Chair in AIDS and Related Diseases, University of Vic-Central University of Catalonia (UVic-UCC), Vic, Spain

**Background:** Evidence on the determinants of the magnitude of humoral responses and neutralizing titers in individuals with mild COVID-19 is scarce.

**Methods:** In this cohort study of mild COVID-19 patients, we assessed viral load (VL) by RT-qPCR at two/three time points during acute infection, and anti-SARS-CoV-2 antibodies by ELISA and plasma neutralizing responses using a pseudovirus assay at day 60

**Results:** Seventy-one individuals (65% female, median 42 years old) were recruited and grouped into high viral load (VL) >7.5  $\log_{10}$  copies/mL (n=20), low, VL  $\leq$ 7.5  $\log_{10}$  copies/mL (n=22), or as Non-early seroconverters with a positive PCR (n=20), and healthy individuals with a negative PCR (n=9). Individuals with high or low VL showed similar titers of total neutralizing antibodies at day 60, irrespective of maximal VL or viral dynamics. Non-early seroconverters had lower antibody titers on day 60, albeit similar neutralizing activity as the groups with high or low VL. Longer symptom duration and older age were independently associated with increased humoral responses.

**Conclusions:** In mild SARS-CoV-2-infected individuals, the duration of symptoms and age (but not VL) contribute to higher humoral responses.

Keywords: COVID-19, seroconversion, neutralizing antibodies, viral load, humoral response, symptoms

#### INTRODUCTION

Large efforts to understand the Coronavirus Disease 2019 (COVID-19) pathology suggest that infected patients elicit a rapid humoral response against the severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2). Most patients seroconvert 19 days after symptom onset (1), though the kinetics of IgM and IgG antibodies is heterogeneous (2). Elicited antibodies show reactivity

against multiple viral proteins, including the outer Spike (S) protein, which is the target of neutralizing antibodies (3). These include mainly, but not exclusively, antibodies blocking the binding of the S protein to the ACE-2 receptor through interaction with different epitopes of the receptor-binding domain (RBD) (4–10).

Although there is not a clear clinical definition of protective immunity in humans, neutralizing antibodies, which are elicited in most infected individuals, are able to protect golden Syrian hamsters from the acquisition of SARS-CoV-2 infection (9, 11) and are thought to play a relevant role in viral clearance after natural infection (12). Moreover, neutralizing antibodies generated by natural infection seem to be long-lasting (13) and correlate with protection against clinical reinfection (14, 15). Paradoxically, individuals with severe COVID-19 produce hightiters of antibodies (1, 16), while mild or asymptomatic infection leads to lower antibody titers or even lack of seroconversion (17).

Most of the knowledge generated on humoral responses against SARS-CoV-2 is based on severe/hospitalized patients. However, epidemiological data indicate that up to 80% of infected individuals present with mild disease (18). Importantly, there is an undetermined number of infected individuals, up to 40% in some studies, that do not develop symptoms (19). Overall, the heterogeneity of clinical trajectories observed after SARS-CoV-2 infection has been linked to different dynamics of immune responses, being an early innate and adaptive responses associated with early control of the infection and a mild clinical course, while late appearance of antibodies could be associated with more severe disease (20). It is, therefore, essential to gain a more comprehensive understanding of the antibody response to SARS-CoV-2 infection that captures the case-mix of disease pathways, particularly in patients with asymptomatic or mild COVID-19.

Here, we hypothesized that the degree of antigenic exposure could be a major determinant of the level of the humoral immune response. To evaluate this hypothesis, we designed the CIRCUS study and determined the titer of antibodies (total and neutralizing) in samples from individuals with well-defined viral load (VL) dynamics during acute infection, recruited from a previous randomized-controlled trial of COVID-19 cases and their contacts.

#### **MATERIALS AND METHODS**

#### **Study Design and Participants**

This was an observational, prospective, and comparative pilot study: Characterizing the Immune Response to SARS-CoV-2 Under well-defined infection Settings, the CIRCUS study. The study aimed to characterize immune responses to SARS-CoV-2 among participants of the PEP CoV-2 "CQ4COV19" and Eudra CT 2020-001031-27 studies (21). Briefly, the PEP CoV-2 Study was a cluster-randomized clinical trial conducted during March and April 2020 in Catalonia (North-East Spain) to investigate the efficacy of hydroxychloroquine to treat and prevent COVID-19. The trial included two types of participants: mild confirmed cases of COVID-19 ("cases") and asymptomatic adults who had a

recent history of close-contact exposure to a PCR-confirmed COVID-19 case ("contacts"). Serial oral and nasopharyngeal swab samples were obtained on days 0, 3, and 7 for cases, and days 0 and 14 for contacts. The presence of SARS-CoV-2 was investigated from nasopharyngeal swabs, and viral load was quantified by RT-qPCR as described below. For contacts, IgM and IgG antibodies were detected from fingertip blood at day 14 visit using a rapid test (VivaDiag<sup>TM</sup> COVID-19 IgM/IgG) (22).

Participants of the CIRCUS study were selected among adult individuals (age ≥18 years) allocated in the control arm of the PEP CoV-2 trial and their close contacts; therefore, participants did not receive any investigational product. To characterize the impact of viral load on the magnitude of humoral responses to SARS-CoV-2, we defined four groups of patients from this cohort. The Nonearly seroconverter group included 20 contacts with an acute SARS-CoV-2 infection characterized by a positive RT-qPCR test on days 0 and 14, and a negative result in the rapid antibody tests on day 14. The High VL group included 20 cases with an acute SARS-CoV-2 infection characterized by a positive RT-qPCR test, a maximum VL in nasopharyngeal swabs >7.5 Log<sub>10</sub> copies/mL during acute infection (i.e., days 0, 3, or 7). The Low VL group included 22 cases with an acute SARS-CoV-2 infection characterized by a positive RT-qPCR test, a maximum VL in nasopharyngeal swabs <7.5 Log<sub>10</sub> copies/mL during acute infection (days 0, 3, and 7). The control group consisted of 9 contacts without SARS-CoV-2 infection, confirmed by a negative RT-qPCR test (days 0 and 14), and a negative result in the rapid antibody tests (day 14). Cut-off VL value was selected according to virological data from the original PEP CoV-2 study (21).

A follow-up visit was scheduled 60 days after symptom onset or diagnosis by PCR ( ± 7 days). A blood sample and a nasopharyngeal swab were collected. Participants were interviewed about the presence of specific comorbidities and risk factors (smokers, hypertension, dyslipidemia, obesity, diabetes mellitus, respiratory or autoimmune disease). Respiratory diseases included Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease (COPD) and asthma. Obesity was defined as a Body Mass Index (BMI)>30. Epidemiological and clinical data were obtained from CQ4COV19 clinical trial (age, gender, time from diagnosed infection, treatment, severity of infection, peak VL, VL follow-up, cumulative antigen exposure and time to symptom resolution). In this trial, resolution of symptoms was assessed sequentially using a symptoms questionnaire designed to gather information on the type of symptom and last day experienced; complete resolution was considered when no COVID-19-related symptoms were reported at all. Participants received telephonic interviews on days 3, 7, 14, and 28. The following symptoms were considered as COVID-19-related: dyspnea, fever, cough, sudden olfactory or gustatory loss, rhinitis, headache, thoracic pain (21). Severity of SARS-CoV-2 infection was assessed using the WHO scale (23).

#### SARS-CoV-2 PCR Detection and Viral Load Quantification

RNA extraction was performed using the Viral RNA/Pathogen Nucleic Acid Isolation kit (Thermo Fisher), optimized for a

144

KingFisher instrument (Thermo Fisher), following manufacturer's instructions. PCR amplification was based on the 2019-Novel Coronavirus Real-Time RT-PCR Diagnostic Panel guidelines and protocol developed by the American Center for Disease Control and Prevention (24). Briefly, a 20 μL PCR reaction was set up containing 5 μL of RNA, 1.5 μL of N2 or RNAseP primers and probe (2019-nCov CDC EUA Kit, Integrated DNA Technologies) and 10 µL of GoTaq 1-Step RTqPCR (Promega). Thermal cycling was performed at 50°C for 15 min for reverse transcription, followed by 95°C for 2 min and then 45 cycles of 95°C for 10 sec, 56°C for 15 sec and 72°C for 30 sec in the Applied Biosystems 7500 or QuantStudio5 Real-Time PCR instruments (Thermo Fisher). For absolute quantification, a standard curve was built using 1/5 serial dilutions of a SARS-CoV-2 plasmid (2019-nCoV\_N\_Positive Control, 200 copies/µL, Integrated DNA Technologies) and run in parallel in all PCR determinations. The VL of each sample was determined in triplicate, and mean VL (in copies/mL) was extrapolated from the standard curve and corrected by the corresponding dilution factor. RNAseP gene amplification was performed in duplicate for each sample as an amplification control.

#### **Humoral Response Determination**

The humoral response against SARS-CoV-2 was evaluated with an in-house sandwich- ELISA using the following antigens (Sino Biological): S1+S2 protein, RBD (Arg319-Phe541), both potentially contributing to neutralizing activity; and whole nucleocapsid protein (NP), which is unrelated to neutralizing capacity. Nunc MaxiSorp plates were coated with 50 µL of anti-6x-His antibody clone HIS.H8 (2 μg/mL, Thermo Fisher) in PBS overnight at 4°C. After washing, plates were blocked with 1% BSA (Miltenyi Biotec in PBS) for two hours at room temperature. Antigens were added at 1 µg/mL (50 µL/well) and incubated overnight at 4°C. Plasma samples were heat-inactivated before use (56°C for 30 min) and analyzed in duplicate in antigencoated and antigen-free wells in the same plate. Serial dilutions of a positive plasma sample were used as standard. A pool of prepandemic plasmas from healthy controls was used as a negative control. Standards, negative control, and plasma samples were diluted in blocking buffer and were incubated (50 µL/well) for one hour at room temperature. The HRP-conjugated F(ab')2goat anti-human IgG (Fc specific, Jackson ImmunoResearch) was then incubated for 30 minutes at room temperature. Plates were revealed with o-Phenylenediamine dihydrochloride (Sigma-Aldrich), and the reaction was stopped using 4N of H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub> (Sigma-Aldrich). Optical density (OD) at 492 nm with noise correction at 620 nm were used to calculate specific signals for each antigen after subtracting the antigen-free well signal for each sample. Standard curves were fitted to a 5-parameter logistic curve, and data was quantitatively expressed as arbitrary units (AU) according to the standard.

#### **Pseudovirus Neutralization Assay**

HIV reporter pseudoviruses expressing SARS-CoV-2 S protein and Luciferase were generated. pNL4-3.Luc.R-.E- was obtained from the NIH AIDS Reagent Program (25). SARS-CoV-2.Sct $\Delta$ 19 was generated (GeneArt) from the full protein sequence of

SARS-CoV-2 spike with a deletion of the last 19 amino acids in C-terminal (26), human-codon optimized and inserted into pcDNA3.4-TOPO. Expi293F cells were transfected using ExpiFectamine293 Reagent (Thermo Fisher) with pNL4-3.Luc.R-.E- and SARS-CoV-2.SctΔ19 at an 8:1 ratio, respectively. Control pseudoviruses were obtained by replacing the S protein expression plasmid with a VSV-G protein expression plasmid as reported (27). Supernatants were harvested 48 h after transfection, filtered at 0.45 µm, frozen, and titrated on HEK293T cells overexpressing WT human ACE-2 (Integral Molecular). This neutralization assay has been previously validated in a larger subset of samples (1).

Neutralization assays were performed in duplicate. Briefly, in Nunc 96-well cell culture plates (Thermo Fisher), 200 TCID50 of pseudovirus were preincubated with three-fold serial dilutions (1/60–1/14,580) of heat-inactivated plasma samples for 1 h at 37°C. Then, 2x10<sup>4</sup> HEK293T/hACE2 cells treated with DEAE-Dextran (Sigma-Aldrich) were added. Results were read after 48 hours using the EnSight Multimode Plate Reader and BriteLite Plus Luciferase reagent (PerkinElmer). The values were normalized and the inhibitory dilution (ID) 50 (the reciprocal dilution inhibiting 50% of the infection) was calculated by plotting and fitting the log of plasma dilution versus response to a 4-parameters equation in Prism 8.4.3 (GraphPad Software).

#### Statistical Analysis

Continuous variables were described using medians and the interquartile range (IQR, defined by the 25<sup>th</sup> and 75<sup>th</sup> percentiles) or the mean and the standard error of the mean (SEM), whereas categorical variables were reported as percentages over available data. The different groups were compared using the nonparametric Mann-Whitney and Kruskal-Wallis with Dunn's multiple comparison tests. Correlations were assessed by Spearman test. Multivariate linear regression analyses were performed to assess independent associations of gender, age, symptoms duration and VL with the measured humoral responses at day 60 (Log<sub>10</sub> transformed). Two-sided p-value ≤0.05 was considered statistically significant. All analyses were performed with GraphPad Prism 8.4.3 (GraphPad Software, Inc.) and R version 4.0 (R Foundation for Statistical Computing).

#### **RESULTS**

#### **Study Cohort**

The CIRCUS study enrolled 71 participants who had been exposed to a COVID-19 case no more than 5 days before enrollment and were asymptomatic or had mild symptoms with onset up to 3 days before enrollment. Main characteristics are described in **Table 1**. The median [IQR] age of individuals was 43 [30-52] years, and 64.8% (46/71) were female. Most of the individuals were either healthcare workers (60.6%) or nursing home workers (14.1%); the remaining were household contacts (22.5%). The main comorbidities were obesity, respiratory disease, dyslipidemia, and hypertension.

Pradenas et al.

Predicting Humoral Responses to SARS-CoV-2

TABLE 1 | Description of participants.

	Non-early seroconverter	High VL	Low VL	Control
	n = 20	n = 20	n = 22	n = 9
Gender (female), n (%)	11 (55)	12 (60)	18 (82)	5 (56)
Age (years), median [IQR]	45 [36-54]	37 [27-51]	40 [30-54]	47 [32-52]
Type of contact with index case,	, n (%)			
Household contact	9 (45)	1 (5)	1 (5)	5 (56)
Healthcare worker	4 (20)	18 (90)	17 (77)	4 (44)
Nursing home worker	7 (35)	O (O)	3 (14)	0 (0)
Unknown	O (O)	1 (5)	1 (5)	0 (0)
Coexisting disease and other fac	ctors, n (%)			
None	8 (40)	15 (75)	12 (54)	1 (11)
Smoker	5 (25)	1 (5)	1 (5)	5 (56)
HT or Dyslipidemia	4 (20)	O (O)	5 (22)	1 (11)
Obesity or DM	3 (15)	O (O)	5 (22)	3 (33)
Respiratory disease	3 (15)	4 (20)	1 (5)	1 (11)
Autoimmune disease	O (O)	O (O)	1 (5)	0 (0)
Clinical presentation				
Symptoms (yes), n (%)	5 (25)	19 (95)	19 (86)	-

IQR, interquartile range (25th and 75th percentiles)

For our analysis on determinant factors of antibody response, RT-qPCR positive individuals were categorized into 3 groups: 20 individuals (28.2%) with maximum viral load >7.5  $\log_{10}$  RNA copies/mL (High VL); 22 individuals (31.0%) with maximum viral load <7.5  $\log_{10}$  RNA copies/mL (Low VL), and 20 individuals (28.2%) with a negative rapid antibody test on day 14 after a positive PCR result (Non-early seroconverter). A group of 9 RT-qPCR negative individuals was also included as control. **Table 1** summarizes the main demographical and clinical characteristics of individuals allocated in each of the immune response groups.

When we looked at the clinical presentation in each of the three infected groups, the proportion of symptomatic disease was significantly higher in the High VL group (95%) and Low VL group (86%) compared to Non-early seroconverter individuals (25%, chi-square test p < 0.001, **Table 1**). No significant differences were observed between the High and Low VL groups.

#### Viral Dynamics and Seroconversion

The characterization of the study cohort included a virological and serological follow-up. The VL peak of Non-early seroconverter individuals was similar to that of the Low VL group and significantly lower than the High VL group (by definition >7.5 Log<sub>10</sub> copies/mL, Figure 1A). The VL declined rapidly in the High VL group and slower in the Low VL group; Non-early seroconverter individuals showed a fast decay in VL, with only two positive samples 14 days after diagnosis (Figure 1B). The VL was associated with self-reported symptom duration, which was significantly lower in the Nonearly seroconverter group and showed no significant differences between the Low and High VL groups (Figure 1C).

All individuals were tested 60 days after diagnosis to evaluate IgG humoral response by in-house ELISAs against the spike (S1+S2 protein), the RBD, and the NP. Of the 62 subjects with positive RT-qPCR for SARS-CoV-2, 49 (79.0%) had detectable IgG titers against all three antigens tested, while 5 (8.1%) individuals had no IgG antibodies against any antigen (all of them belonged to the Non-

early seroconverter group). Antibodies against S1+S2 proteins and RBD were more frequently positive (89% and 90% of cases, respectively) than anti-NP antibodies (79%). The overall positivity (i.e., the proportion of individuals testing positive in at least one antigen) at day 60 was 100% for both the Low and High VL groups. The Non-early seroconverter group had a lower proportion of positive individuals to antibodies against S1+S2 proteins, RBD, and anti-NP antibodies: 70%, 70%, and 50%, respectively. The overall positivity (75%) was also lower in this group. All uninfected individuals had undetectable IgG antibodies (Figure 1D).

#### Levels of Humoral Immunity and Neutralizing Activity

The analysis of humoral responses at day 60 showed no differences between High and Low VL groups for anti-S1+S2, anti-NP, or anti-RBD responses. When comparing these two groups together with the Non-early seroconverter group, we observed significant differences with lower median IgG titer against all antigens (p < 0.05, **Figures 2A–C**). Using a neutralization assay with HIV-based pseudoviruses exposing the SARS-CoV-2 S or the VSV-G proteins, we analyzed all plasma samples using serial dilutions starting at 1/60 dilution (limit of detection). Specific neutralizing activity against SARS-CoV-2 was detected in 95% of RT-qPCR positive cases, including 85% in the Non-early seroconverter group. High and Low VL groups showed similar median values of neutralization titers, and the Non-early seroconverter group did not have significantly lower values compared to the other groups (**Figure 2D**).

Similar results were observed in an additional analysis in which Non-early seroconverters with High or Low VL (n=3 and n=17, respectively) were reclassified in the High and Low VL groups. These larger (n=23 High VL, n=39 Low VL) groups did not show differences in the levels of anti-S1+S2, anti-NP, anti-RBD or neutralizing antibodies at day 60 of follow-up (Supplementary Figure 1).

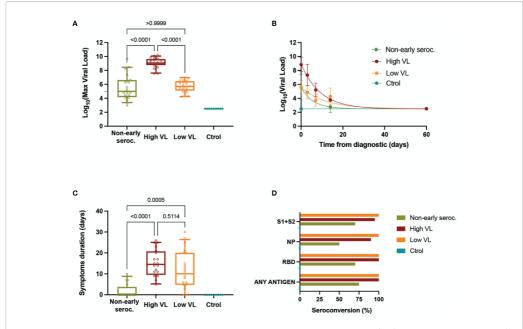


FIGURE 1 | Viral load determinations. (A) Maximal values of VL for each individual. Boxes show the median and the 25<sup>th</sup>-75<sup>th</sup> interquartile range and bars the 10<sup>th</sup>-90<sup>th</sup> interquartile range. P values correspond to Kruskal-Wallis test with Dunn's multiple comparisons. (B) VL dynamics in each group (mean ± SEM) with the best fit curve (single exponential decay). (C) Self-reported symptom duration for each individual. Boxes show the median and the 25<sup>th</sup>-75<sup>th</sup> interquartile range and bars the 10<sup>th</sup>-90<sup>th</sup> interquartile range. P values correspond to Kruskal-Wallis test with Dunn's multiple comparisons. (D) Seroconversion (frequency of positive samples for the indicated individual antigens or for any of them) in the different groups assessed by ELISA at day 60 of follow-up.

The unexpected high neutralization observed in Non-early seroconverter individuals, despite significantly lower antibody titers, suggested a good quality of neutralization in this group. To assess this possibility, we calculated the ratio of neutralizing titers and total antibodies for each individual as a proxy of antibody quality. The comparison of these ratios among groups showed significant differences for the ratio neutralization/anti-S1+S2 antibodies and anti-NP antibodies, being in both cases higher in Non-early seroconverter individuals (Figures 2E,G). In contrast ,no impact of levels of anti-RBD antibodies on neutralization activity was observed (ratios similar among groups, Figure 2F).

## Analysis of Determinants of Humoral Response

The multiple correlation analysis showed a positive association between the neutralizing antibody titer and the total IgG antibody levels against all antigens, with the highest association observed in anti-spike antibodies (r=0.78, **Figure 3A**). The results were similar when we performed the analysis for each group of patients separately (data not shown). In the analysis of

determinants of humoral response, we adjusted for virological and demographical factors that could be associated with the presence of IgG antibodies and neutralizing activity. Gender was analyzed separately, showing no impact on neutralizing antibodies (Figure 3B). The maximum VL was not associated with neutralizing capacity (p = 0.17, Figure 3C), nor with IgG antibody titers against any antigen (anti-S1+S2: p = 0.11; anti-RBD: p = 0.12; anti-NP: p = 0.21, data not shown). In contrast, we observed that both the duration of symptoms and age were associated with the level of the humoral response. The duration of symptoms was positively associated with antibody titers (Figure 3A) and neutralizing activity (r = 0.33; p = 0.0095, Figure 3D), although the analysis by groups revealed a lack of correlation for the Non-early seroconverter group (r = 0.99; p =0.72, data not shown), probably due to the higher frequency of asymptomatic individuals.

Older age correlated with increasing neutralizing antibody titer (r = 0.29; p = 0.023) (**Figure 3E**), but the correlation was not significant for the Non-early seroconverter group (r = 0.35; p = 0.14, data not shown). This correlation was also observed for anti-RBD antibodies (r = 0.35; p = 0.005), but not for anti-S1+S2 (r = 0.21; p = 0.10) and anti-NP (r = 0.18; p = 0.16) antibodies (**Figure 3A**).

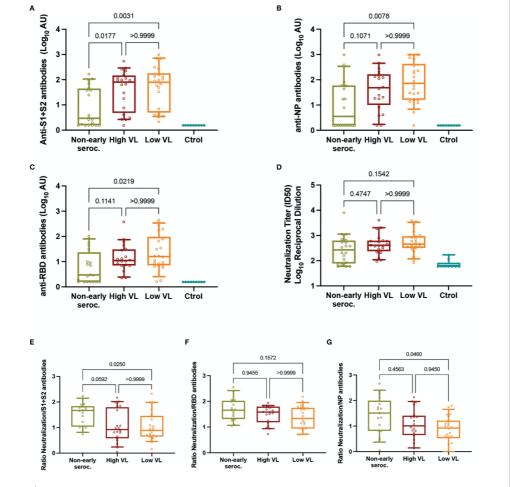


FIGURE 2 | Neutralizing activity, Individual titers of (A) anti-S1+S2 antibodies, (B) anti-NP antibodies, (C) anti-RBD antibodies, and (D) neutralization. Individual ratios of neutralization titers to (E) anti-S1+S2, (F) anti-RBD, and (G) anti-NP antibodies. In all panels, boxes show the median and the 25<sup>th</sup>-75<sup>th</sup> interquartile range and bars the 10<sup>th</sup>-90<sup>th</sup> interquartile range. P values correspond to Kruskal-Wallis test with Dunn's multiple comparisons. ID, inhibitory dilution; NP, nucleocapsid protein; VL, viral load.

We also performed multivariate linear regression analysis to identify the relationship of gender, age, duration of symptoms and VL with humoral responses. As summarized in **Supplementary Table 1**, duration of symptoms was independently associated with anti-S1+S2 and anti-NP antibody titers (p=0.0018 and 0.0036, respectively). Both duration of symptoms and age were associated with anti-RBD antibody titers (p=0.0062 and 0.0140, respectively), while exclusively age was significantly associated with neutralization titers (p=0.0114,

**Supplementary Table 1**). In summary, these analyses confirmed that duration of symptoms and age are the main determinants of the magnitude of humoral responses in our cohort.

To further assess the impact of asymptomatic infection on neutralization titers, we grouped patients into asymptomatic (n=19) or symptomatic (n=43), irrespective of the initial classification. Although neutralization titers tended to be lower in asymptomatic individuals, the comparison did not reach statistical significance due to the presence of high-neutralizers

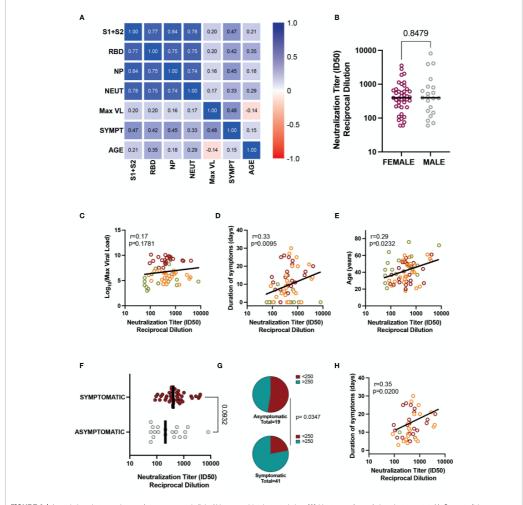


FIGURE 3 | Associations between humoral responses and clinical/demographic characteristics. (A) Heatmap of correlations between total IgG, neutralizing antibody titer, VL, symptom duration, and age for all patients. (B) Neutralization titers in female and male participants (all groups). Bar indicates median values, and the p-value is shown (Mann-Whitney test). Correlation of neutralization titers with (C) VL, (D) Duration of Symptoms, and (E) Age. Individual values are color-coded: green for Non-early seroconverter individuals at diagnosis, orange for individuals with low viral load, and red for individuals with high viral load. Lines indicate linear regression of all values for illustrative purposes. The correlation coefficient and p-value (Spearman correlation test) are shown. (F) The impact of asymptomatic infection was assessed by comparing neutralizing titers between all asymptomatic (grey dots) and all symptomatic patients (red symbols). (G) Frequency of low and high neutralizers (cutoff value 1/250); the Fisher exact test p-value is shown. (H) Correlation between symptom duration and neutralization titer in symptomatic individuals. The correlation coefficient and p-value (Spearman correlation test) is shown. ID, inhibitory dilution; NP, nucleocapsid protein; RBD, receptor-binding domain; VL, viral load.

in the asymptomatic group (**Figure 3F**). Nevertheless , the frequency of low neutralizers (using a cutoff value of 1/250) (14,16) was significantly higher in the asymptomatic (**Figure 3G**), suggesting that asymptomatic individuals may

interfere in the global analysis of the correlation of symptom duration and neutralizing responses. To avoid this potential artifact, we reanalyzed the data using only symptomatic individuals, which maintained a significant correlation ( $r = \frac{1}{2}$ )

0.35; p = 0.0200) between neutralization titers and symptom duration (**Figure 3H**), thus confirming the robust link between both parameters. Humoral responses (neutralizing or total antibodies) were not significantly influenced by other clinical or demographic characteristics such as gender, smoking, cardiovascular disease, obesity, respiratory disease, influenza vaccination, or residual symptoms (data not shown).

#### DISCUSSION

In this study of factors influencing the levels of neutralizing antibodies in asymptomatic and mildly symptomatic SARS-CoV-2-infected individuals, we observed that more than 90% of participants had detectable IgG antibodies 60 days after diagnosis. The proportion of serum antibody positivity was 100% in symptomatic individuals; however, it was lower in asymptomatic individuals, also leading to lower titers of neutralizing antibodies. This finding has already been described (1, 28, 29) and points to a relevant role of other arms of the immune system (innate immunity or cellular responses) in the early and effective control of SARS-CoV-2 infection, in the absence of detectable serum antibodies (30, 31).

Several studies have shown that humoral response is related to COVID-19 severity (1, 2, 32), which in turn is associated with age and gender (33) and has also been linked to VL (34). However, these reports analyze both hospitalized individuals and outpatients and are usually not designed to analyze these groups independently. Our study, which specifically focuses on outpatients to uncover the potential determinants of the magnitude of humoral responses, found that only age and symptom duration had a significant association. While age seems to correlate with neutralization and RBD antibodies, symptom duration showed a more consistent correlation with all humoral response parameters analyzed (anti-S1+S2, anti-RBD, anti-NP, and neutralizing antibodies). The correlation was still strong when looking at symptomatic individuals alone to avoid a potential confounding effect of asymptomatic individuals.

Finally, we did not observe an association between the elicitation of humoral responses and the different comorbidities; this should be interpreted with caution because the number of individuals with these characteristics did not allow us to perform a formal statistical analysis. Additionally, some comorbidities, such as hypertension, cardiovascular and respiratory diseases, have been found to be related to the COVID-19 severity (35); nevertheless, our study included only asymptomatic or mild symptomatic cases, explaining the fact that no differences were observed between groups with and without underlying diseases.

Our data is consistent with the notion that the early control of SARS-CoV-2 replication may be determinant in humoral responses. An effective control of infection by strong innate mechanisms or preexisting cross-reactive CTLs may limit the extent of SARS-CoV-2 replication (36, 37), and hence antigen levels and subsequent antibody development. In contrast, the failure to control viral replication may lead to sustained B cell

activation and antibody generation, resulting in increased titers of humoral responses. The determinants of this early control are still unclear and involve the efficacy of both innate and adaptive responses (20). Cross-reactivity of SARS-CoV-2 and other common cold human coronaviruses have been reported not only for cellular responses but also for antibodies (38-40), mainly those directed against the S2 subunit of Spike glycoprotein (41). In our cohort, we could not analyze preexisting responses but we found surprisingly high levels of neutralizing antibodies in individuals that were seronegative 14 days after diagnosis. When examining the reasons behind this high activity, we observed that it seems to be related to a high quality of neutralizing antibodies against the S1 and S2 proteins, but not against the RBD. Whether this observation reflects the rapid expansion of preexisting memory B cell responses remains to be defined.

Our analysis is mainly limited by the reduced sample size, which is insufficiently powered to assess comorbidities as factors that could determine the humoral response. In addition, our findings are not necessarily transferable to newer SARS-CoV-2 variants that exhibit modified tissue tropism, transmissibility and potentially immune response pattern (42). These and other parameters should be investigated further, and larger studies with longer follow-ups will be needed to address this issue properly. In contrast, despite limited sample size, our data on VL dynamics clearly rule out an impact of the level of viral exposure (as determined in nasopharyngeal swabs) on humoral responses. Rather, we identified age and symptom duration, which showed a partial correlation with VL, as the main parameter determining humoral responses in mild COVID-19 patients.

#### **DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT**

The raw data supporting the conclusions of this article will be made available by the authors, without undue reservation.

#### **ETHICS STATEMENT**

The studies involving human participants were reviewed and approved by Comité Ético Hospital Germans Trias i Pujol. The patients/participants provided their written informed consent to participate in this study.

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

JB, OM and BC designed and coordinated the study. EP, BT, SM, CA-N, MLR, FT-F and JC, performed and analyzed the neutralization and ELISA assays. ER-M and EB, performed viral load quantification. VU performed the statistical analysis. MU, CS and JL selected the patients and coordinated the data. EP, OM and JB drafted the manuscript, and all authors made

substantial contributions to the revision of the subsequent versions. All authors approved the submitted version of the manuscript and agreed both to be personally accountable for their own contributions and to answer the questions related to the accuracy or integrity of any part of the work.

de la Generalitat de Catalunya and the European Social Funds (2020-FI\_B\_00742). The funders had no role in study design, data collection and analysis, the decision to publish, or the preparation of the manuscript.

#### **FUNDING**

This work was partially funded by Grifols, the *Departament de Salut* of the *Generalitat de Catalunya* (grant DSL016 to JB and Grant DSL015 to JC), the Spanish Health Institute Carlos III (Grant PI17/01518 and PI20/00093 to JB and PI18/01332 to JC), CERCA Programme/*Generalitat de Catalunya* 2017 SGR 252, and the crowdfunding initiatives #joemcorono, BonPreu/Esclat and Correos and Foundation Dormeur for the acquisition of the QuantStudio-5 real time PCR system. EP was supported by a doctoral grant from National Agency for Research and Development of Chile (ANID): Grant 72180406. CA-N was supported by a predoctoral grant from *Secretaria d'Universitats* 

#### REFERENCES

- Trinité B, Tarrés-Fraixas F, Rodon J, Pradenas E, Urrea V, Marfil SS, et al. SARS-CoV-2 Infection Elicits a Rapid Neutralizing Antibody Response That Correlates With Disease Severity. Sci Rep (2021) 11:2608. doi: 10.1038/ s41598-021-81862-9
- Zhao J, Yuan Q, Wang H, Liu W, Liao X, Su Y, et al. Antibody Responses to SARS-CoV-2 in Patients With Novel Coronavirus Disease 2019. Clin Infect Dis (2020) 71:2027–34. doi: 10.1093/cid/ciaa344
- Carrillo J, Izquierdo-Useros N, Ávila-Nieto C, Pradenas E, Clotet B, Blanco J. Humoral Immune Responses and Neutralizing Antibodies Against SARS-CoV-2; Implications in Pathogenesis and Protective Immunity. Biochem Biophys Res Commun (2021) 538:187–91. doi: 10.1016/j.bbrc.2020.10.108
- Tian X, Li C, Huang A, Xia S, Lu S, Shi Z, et al. Potent Binding of 2019 Novel Coronavirus Spike Protein by a SARS Coronavirus-Specific Human Monoclonal Antibody. Emerg Microbes Infect (2020) 9:382–5. doi: 10.1080/ 22221751.2020.1729069
- Yuan M, Wu NC, Zhu X, Lee C-CD, So RTY, Lv H, et al. A Highly Conserved Cryptic Epitope in the Receptor Binding Domains of SARS-CoV-2 and SARS-CoV. Science (2020) 368:630–3. doi: 10.1126/science.abb7269
- Tai W, He L, Zhang X, Pu J, Voronin D, Jiang S, et al. Characterization of the Receptor-Binding Domain (RBD) of 2019 Novel Coronavirus: Implication for Development of RBD Protein as a Viral Attachment Inhibitor and Vaccine. Cell Mol Immunol (2020) 17:613–20. doi: 10.1038/s41423-020-0400-4
- Tai W, Zhang X, He Y, Jiang S, Du L. Identification of SARS-COV RBD-Targeting Monoclonal Antibodies With Cross-Reactive or Neutralizing Activity Against SARS-CoV-2. Antiviral Res (2020) 179:104820. doi: 10.1016/j.antiviral.2020.104820
- Premkumar L, Segovia-Chumbez B, Jadi R, Martinez DR, Raut R, Markmann A, et al. The RBD Of The Spike Protein Of SARS-Group Coronaviruses Is A Highly Specific Target Of SARS-CoV-2 Antibodies But Not Other Pathogenic Human and Animal Coronavirus Antibodies. Sci Immunol (2020) 5:eabc8413. doi: doi: 10.1126/sciimmunol.abc8413
- Liu L, Wang P, Nair MS, Yu J, Rapp M, Wang Q, et al. Potent Neutralizing Antibodies Against Multiple Epitopes on SARS-CoV-2 Spike. Nature (2020) 584:450-6. doi: 10.1038/s41586-020-2571-7
- Brouwer PJM, Caniels TG, van der Straten K, Snitselaar JL, Aldon Y, Bangaru S, et al. Potent Neutralizing Antibodies From COVID-19 Patients Define Multiple Targets of Vulnerability. Science (2020) 369:643–50. doi: 10.1126/ science.abc5902
- Rogers TF, Zhao F, Huang D, Beutler N, Burns A, He WT, et al. Isolation of Potent SARS-CoV-2 Neutralizing Antibodies and Protection From Disease in

#### **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

We are deeply grateful to all participants and to the technical staff of IrsiCaixa and FLSida for sample processing. We thank Gerard Carot Sans for helpful review of the manuscript.

#### **SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL**

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fimmu.2022.860215/full#supplementary-material

- a Small Animal Model. Science (2020) 369:956-63. doi: 10.1126/science.abc7520
- Zohar T, Alter G. Dissecting Antibody-Mediated Protection Against SARS-CoV-2. Nat Rev Immunol (2020) 20:392–4. doi: 10.1038/s41577-020-0359-5
- Pradenas E, Trinité B, Urrea V, Marfil S, Tarrés-Freixas F, Ortiz R, et al. Clinical Course Impacts Early Kinetics, Magnitude, and Amplitude of SARS-CoV-2 Neutralizing Antibodies Beyond 1 Year After Infection. Cell Rep Med (2022) 3:100523. doi: 10.1016/J.XCRM.2022.100523
- Addetia A, Crawford KHD, Dingens A, Zhu H, Roychoudhury P, Huang ML, et al. Neutralizing Antibodies Correlate With Protection From SARS-CoV-2 in Humans During a Fishery Vessel Outbreak With a High Attack Rate. J Clin Microbiol (2020) 58:1–11. doi: 10.1128/JCM.02107-20
- Khoury DS, Cromer D, Reynaldi A, Schlub TE, Wheatley AK, Juno JA, et al. Neutralizing Antibody Levels are Highly Predictive of Immune Protection From Symptomatic SARS-CoV-2 Infection. Nat Med (2021) 27:1205–11. doi: 10.1038/s41591-021-01377-8
- Pradenas E, Trinité B, Urrea V, Marfil S, Ávila-Nieto C, Rodríguez de la Concepción ML, et al. Stable Neutralizing Antibody Levels 6 Months After Mild and Severe COVID-19 Episodes. Med (2021) 2:313–320.e4. doi: 10.1016/ j.medj.2021.01.005
- Jiang C, Wang Y, Hu M, Wen L, Wen C, Wang Y, et al. Antibody Seroconversion in Asymptomatic and Symptomatic Patients Infected With Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2). Clin Transl Immunol (2020) 9:e1182. doi: 10.1002/cti2.1182
- Chen J, Qi T, Liu L, Ling Y, Qian Z, Li T, et al. Clinical Progression of Patients With COVID-19 in Shanghai, China. J Infect (2020) 80:e1-6. doi: 10.1016/ iiinf.2020.03.004
- Oran DP, Topol EJ. Prevalence of Asymptomatic SARS-CoV-2 Infection: A Narrative Review. Ann Intern Med (2020) 173:362–7. doi: 10.7326/M20-3012
- Sette A, Crotty S. Adaptive Immunity to SARS-CoV-2 and COVID-19. Cell (2021) 184:861–80. doi: 10.1016/j.cell.2021.01.007
- Mitjà O, Corbacho-Monné M, Ubals M, Alemany A, Suñer C, Tebé C, et al. A Cluster-Randomized Trial of Hydroxychloroquine for Prevention of Covid-19. N Engl J Med (2021) 384:417–27. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa2021801
- Whitman JD, Hiatt J, Mowery CT, Shy BR, Yu R, Yamamoto TN, et al. Evaluation of SARS-CoV-2 Serology Assays Reveals a Range of Test Performance. Nat Biotechnol (2020) 38:1174–83. doi: 10.1038/s41587-020-0659-0
- Marshall JC, Murthy S, Diaz J, Adhikari N, Angus DC, Arabi YM, et al. A Minimal Common Outcome Measure Set for COVID-19 Clinical Research. Lancet Infect Dis (2020) 20:E192–7. doi: 10.1016/S1473-3099 (20)30483-7

- CDC. Novel Coronavirus (2019-Ncov) Real-Time RT-PCR Diagnostic Panel For Emergency Use Only Instructions for Use (2019). Available at: https://www. fda.gov/media/134922/download (Accessed November 5, 2021).
- Connor RI, Chen BK, Choe S, Landau NR. Vpr Is Required for Efficient Replication of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type-1 in Mononuclear Phagocytes. Virology (1995) 206:935

  –44. doi: 10.1006/viro.1995.1016
- Ou X, Liu Y, Lei X, Li P, Mi D, Ren L, et al. Characterization of Spike Glycoprotein of SARS-CoV-2 on Virus Entry and its Immune Cross-Reactivity With SARS-CoV. Nat Commun (2020) 11:1–12. doi: 10.1038/ s41467-020-15562-9
- Sánchez-Palomino S, Massanella M, Carrillo J, García A, García F, González N, et al. A Cell-to-Cell HIV Transfer Assay Identifies Humoral Responses With Broad Neutralization Activity. Vaccine (2011) 29:5250–9. doi: 10.1016/ j.vaccine.2011.05.016
- Shirin T, Bhuiyan TR, Charles RC, Amin S, Bhuiyan I, Kawser Z, et al. Antibody Responses After COVID-19 Infection in Patients Who are Mildly Symptomatic or Asymptomatic in Bangladesh. Int J Infect Dis (2020) 101:220– 5. doi: 10.1016/J.IIID.2020.09.1484
- Long QX, Tang XJ, Shi QL, Li Q, Deng HJ, Yuan J, et al. Clinical and Immunological Assessment of Asymptomatic SARS-CoV-2 Infections. Nat Med (2020) 26:1200–4. doi: 10.1038/s41591-020-0965-6
- Sekine T, Perez-Potti A, Rivera-Ballesteros O, Strålin K, Gorin JB, Olsson A, et al. Robust T Cell Immunity in Convalescent Individuals With Asymptomatic or Mild COVID-19. Cell (2020) 183:158–168.e14. doi: 10.1016/I.CELL.2020.08.017
- Gallais F, Velay A, Nazon C, Wendling M-J, Partisani M, Sibilia J, et al. Intrafamilial Exposure to SARS-CoV-2 Associated With Cellular Immune Response Without Seroconversion, France - Volume 27, Number 1—January 2021 - Emerging Infectious Diseases Journal - CDC. Emerg Infect Dis (2021) 27:113–21. doi: 10.3201/EID2701.203611
- Hashem AM, Algaissi A, Almahboub SA, Alfaleh MA, Abujamel TS, Alamri SS, et al. Early Humoral Response Correlates With Disease Severity and Outcomes in COVID-19 Patients. Viruses (2020) 12:1390. doi: 10.3390/ v12121390
- Jin JM, Bai P, He W, Wu F, Liu XF, Han DM, et al. Gender Differences in Patients With COVID-19: Focus on Severity and Mortality. Front Public Health (2020) 8:152. doi: 10.3389/fpubh.2020.00152
- Liu Y, Yan LM, Wan L, Xiang TX, Le A, Liu JM, et al. Viral Dynamics in Mild and Severe Cases of COVID-19. Lancet Infect Dis (2020) 20:656–7. doi: 10.1016/S1473-3099/2030232-2
- Yang J, Zheng Y, Gou X, Pu K, Chen Z. Prevalence of Comorbidities and its Effects in Patients Infected With SARS-CoV-2: A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis. Int J Infect Dis (2020) 94:91–5. doi: 10.1016/j.ijid.2020.03.017
- Loske J, Röhmel J, Lukassen S, Stricker S, Magalhães VG, Liebig J, et al. Pre-Activated Antiviral Innate Immunity in the Upper Airways Controls Early

- SARS-CoV-2 Infection in Children. *Nat Biotechnol* (2021) 40:319–24. doi: 10.1038/s41587-021-01037-9
- Karlsson AC, Humbert M, Buggert M. The Known Unknowns of T Cell Immunity to COVID-19. Sci Immunol (2020) 5:8063. doi: 10.1126/ SCIIMMUNOLABE8063
- Mateus J, Grifoni A, Tarke A, Sidney J, Ramirez SI, Dan JM, et al. Selective and Cross-Reactive SARS-CoV-2 T Cell Epitopes in Unexposed Humans. Science (2020) 370:89–94. doi: 10.1126/SCIENCE.ABD3871
- Braun J, Loyal L, Frentsch M, Wendisch D, Georg P, Kurth F, et al. SARS-CoV-2-Reactive T Cells in Healthy Donors and Patients With COVID-19. Nature (2020) 587(7833):270-4. doi: 10.1038/s41586-020-2598-9
- Le Bert N, Tan AT, Kunasegaran K, Tham CYL, Hafezi M, Chia A, et al. SARS-CoV-2-Specific T Cell Immunity in Cases of COVID-19 and SARS, and Uninfected Controls. Nature (2020) 584(7821):457–62. doi: 10.1038/ s41586-020-2550-z
- Ng KW, Faulkner N, Cornish GH, Rosa A, Harvey R, Hussain S, et al. Preexisting and *De Novo* Humoral Immunity to SARS-CoV-2 in Humans. Science (2020) 370:1339–43. doi: 10.1126/science.abe1107
- Hirabara SM, Serdan TDA, Gorjao R, Masi LN, Pithon-Curi TC, Covas DT, et al. SARS-COV-2 Variants: Differences and Potential of Immune Evasion. Front Cell Infect Microbiol (2022) 11:781429. doi: 10.3389/fcimb.2021.781429

Conflict of Interest: Outside the submitted work JB and JC are founders and shareholders of AlbaJuna Therapeutics, S.L. BC is founder and shareholder of AlbaJuna Therapeutics, S.L. and AELIX Therapeutics, S.L.

The remaining authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

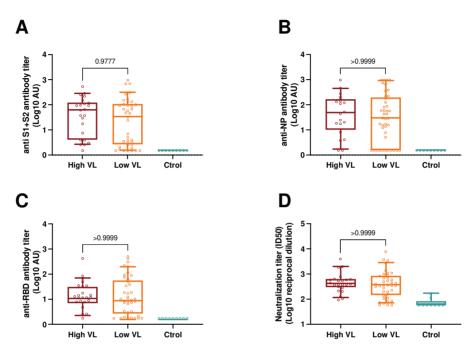
**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Pradenas, Ubals, Urrea, Suñer, Trinité, Riveira-Muñoz, Marfil, Ávila-Nieto, Rodríguez de la Concepción, Tarrés-Freixas, Laporte, Ballana, Carrillo, Clotet, Mitjà and Blanco. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.

152



### Supplementary Material



Supplementary Figure 1. Merged analysis of all participants. Participants were analyzed according to their maximal VL. Three Non-early seroconverter individuals were included in the High VL group (n=23) and 17 were included in the Low VL group (n=39). Control uninfected individuals were included for reference (n=9). The indicated quantitative parameters of humoral responses were analyzed at day 60. No statistical differences were observed (Mann-Whitney test).

#### Supplementary Material

Neutralization				
	Estimate	Std. Error	<i>p</i> -value	
Gender (men)	0.050094	0.129006	0.6992	
Age (year)	0.01165	0.004456	0.0114	*
Duration of symptoms (days)	0.013253	0.007762	0.0932	
Viral Load (Log10 copies/mL)	0.023485	0.033324	0.4838	
anti-S1+S2 antibody titer				
	Estimate	Std. Error	<i>p</i> -value	
Gender (men)	0.052055	0.224112	0.81716	
Age (year)	0.010559	0.007742	0.17798	
Duration of symptoms (days)	0.044127	0.013484	0.00181	**
Viral Load (Log10 copies/mL)	0.015272	0.057891	0.79288	
anti-NP antibody titer				
unit in unitsody tita	Estimate	Std. Error	<i>p</i> -value	
Gender (men)	0.039961	0.244766	0.8709	
Age (year)	0.006731	0.008455	0.4293	
Duration of symptoms (days)	0.044728	0.014726	0.0036	**
Viral Load (Log10 copies/mL)	0.00127	0.063226	0.984	
anti-RBD antibody titer				
	Estimate	Std. Error	<i>p</i> -value	
Gender (men)	0.113802	0.173774	0.51517	
Age (year)	0.015217	0.006003	0.01402	*
Duration of symptoms (days)	0.029688	0.010455	0.00625	**
Viral Load (Log10 copies/mL)	0.001334	0.044888	0.97639	

Supplementary Table 2. Analysis of factors associated with humoral responses. A multivariate linear regression analysis was performed to identify independent association of gender, age, duration of symptoms and VL with Neutralization or the indicated antibody titers. Asterisks denote significant association (\*<0.05, \*\*<0.001).

## Part V: Previous SARS-CoV-2 infection increases B.1.1.7 cross-neutralization by vaccinated individuals

Benjamin Trinité<sup>♠⊠</sup>, Edwards Pradenas<sup>♠</sup>, Silvia Marfil, Carla Rovirosa, Víctor Urrea, Ferran Tarrés-Freixas, Raquel Ortiz, Jordi Rodon, Júlia Vergara-Alert, Joaquim Segalés, Victor Guallar, Rosalba Lepore, Nuria Izquierdo-Useros, Glòria Trujillo, Jaume Trapé, Carolina González-Fernández, Antonia Flor, Rafel Pérez-Vidal, Ruth Toledo, Anna Chamorro, Roger Paredes, Ignacio Blanco, Eulàlia Grau, Marta Massanella, Jorge Carrillo, Bonaventura Clotet, Julià Blanco

• Co-first authors



Viruses 13(6), 1135 (2021)

DOI: 10.3390/v13061135

Reproduced under author rights

 $<sup>^{</sup> ext{ iny Corresponding authors}}$ 





Article

## Previous SARS-CoV-2 Infection Increases B.1.1.7 Cross-Neutralization by Vaccinated Individuals

Benjamin Trinité <sup>1,\*,†</sup>, Edwards Pradenas <sup>1,†</sup>, Silvia Marfil <sup>1</sup>, Carla Rovirosa <sup>1</sup>, Víctor Urrea <sup>1</sup>, Ferran Tarrés-Freixas <sup>1</sup>, Raquel Ortiz <sup>1</sup>, Jordi Rodon <sup>2</sup>, Júlia Vergara-Alert <sup>2</sup>, Joaquim Segalés <sup>3,4</sup>, Victor Guallar <sup>5,6</sup>, Rosalba Lepore <sup>5</sup>, Nuria Izquierdo-Useros <sup>1</sup>, Glòria Trujillo <sup>7</sup>, Jaume Trapé <sup>7</sup>, Carolina González-Fernández <sup>7</sup>, Antonia Flor <sup>7</sup>, Rafel Pérez-Vidal <sup>7</sup>, Ruth Toledo <sup>8</sup>, Anna Chamorro <sup>8</sup>, Roger Paredes <sup>1,8</sup>, Ignacio Blanco <sup>9</sup>, Eulàlia Grau <sup>1</sup>, Marta Massanella <sup>1</sup>, Jorge Carrillo <sup>1</sup>, Bonaventura Clotet <sup>1,8,10</sup> and Julià Blanco <sup>1,10,\*</sup>

- <sup>1</sup> IrsiCaixa AIDS Research Institute, Germans Trias i Pujol Research Institute (IGTP), Can Ruti Campus, Autonomous University of Barcelona (UAB), 08916 Badalona, Spain; epradenas@irsicaixa.es (E.P.); smarfil@irsicaixa.es (S.M.); crovirosa@irsicaixa.es (C.R.); vurrea@irsicaixa.es (V.U.); ftarres@irsicaixa.es (F.T.-F.); rortiz@irsicaixa.es (R.O.); nizquierdo@irsicaixa.es (N.I.-U.); rparedes@irsicaixa.es (R.P.); egrau@irsicaixa.es (E.G.); mmassanella@irsicaixa.es (M.M.); icarrillo@irsicaixa.es (J.C.); bclotet@irsicaixa.es (B.C.)
- Institute de Recerca i Tecnologia Agrària (IRTA), Centre de Recerca en Sanitat Animal (CReSA, IRTA-UAB), Campus de la UAB, 08193 Bellaterra, Spain; jordi.rodon@irta.cat (J.R.); julia.vergara@irta.cat (J.V.-A.)
- 3 Centre de Recerca en Sanitat Animal (CReSA, IRTA-UAB), Campus de la UAB, Autonomous University of Barcelona (UAB), 08193 Bellaterra, Spain; joaquim.segales@irta.cat
- Departament de Sanitat i Anatomia Animals, Facultat de Veterinària, UAB, 08193 Bellaterra, Spain
   Barcelona Supercomputing Center, 08034 Barcelona, Spain; victor.guallar@bsc.es (V.G.);
   alba.lepore@bsc.es (R.L.)
- 6 Catalan Institution for Research and Advanced Studies (ICREA), 08010 Barcelona, Spain
- <sup>7</sup> Fundació Althaia, Hospital de Sant Joan de Déu, 08243 Manresa, Spain; gtrujillo@althaia.cat (G.T.);
- jtrape@althaia.cat (J.T.); cgonzalezf@althaia.cat (C.G.-F.); aflor@althaia.cat (A.F.); rperez@althaia.cat (R.P.-V.)

  8 Infectious Diseases Department, Fight against AIDS Foundation (FLS), Germans Trias i Pujol Hospital,
  08916 Badalona, Spain; rtoledo@flsida.org (R.T.); achamorro@flsida.org (A.C.)
- <sup>9</sup> Germans Trias i Pujol Hospital, 08916 Badalona, Spain; iblanco.germanstrias@gencat.cat
- Chair of Infectious Diseases and Immunity, University of Vic-Central University of Catalonia (UVic-UCC), 08500 Vic, Spain
- Correspondence: btrinite@irsicaixa.es (B.T.); jblanco@irsicaixa.es (J.B.); Tel.: +34-934-656-374 (B.T. & J.B.);
   Fax: +34-934-653-968 (B.T. & J.B.)
- † Equal contribution

Abstract: With the spread of new variants of severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2), there is a need to assess the protection conferred by both previous infections and current vaccination. Here we tested the neutralizing activity of infected and/or vaccinated individuals against pseudoviruses expressing the spike of the original SARS-CoV-2 isolate Wuhan-Hu-1 (WH1), the D614G mutant and the B.1.1.7 variant. Our data show that parameters of natural infection (time from infection and nature of the infecting variant) determined cross-neutralization. Uninfected vaccinees showed a small reduction in neutralization against the B.1.1.7 variant compared to both the WH1 strain and the D614G mutant. Interestingly, upon vaccination, previously infected individuals developed more robust neutralizing responses against B.1.1.7, suggesting that vaccines can boost the neutralization breadth conferred by natural infection.

Keywords: SARS-CoV-2; humoral response; pseudovirus; neutralization; B.1.1.7 variant

#### check for

Citation: Trinité, B.; Pradenas, E.; Marfil, S.; Rovirosa, C.; Urrea, V.; Tarrés-Freixas, F.; Ortiz, R.; Rodon, J.; Vergara-Alert, J.; Segalés, J.; et al. Previous SARS-CoV-2 Infection Increases B.1.1.7 Cross-Neutralization by Vaccinated Individuals. Viruses 2021, 13, 1135. https://doi.org/ 10.3390/v13061135

Academic Editors: Luis Martinez-Sobrido and Fernando Almazan Toral

Received: 2 May 2021 Accepted: 10 June 2021 Published: 12 June 2021

Publisher's Note: MDPI stays neutral with regard to jurisdictional claims in published maps and institutional affiliations.



Copyright: © 2021 by the authors. Licensee MDPI, Basel, Switzerland. This article is an open access article distributed under the terms and conditions of the Creative Commons Attribution (CC BY) license (https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/).

#### 1. Introduction

Early in the COVID-19 pandemic, severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) variants started to develop regionally and globally. Currently, the rapid spread of the B.1.1.7, or 501Y.V1, variant [1], first reported in the UK, casts doubts on the

protection conferred by the neutralizing antibody response acquired during a previous immunization. Besides the D614G mutation, the B.1.1.7 variant contains six non-synonymous mutations and three deleted amino acids in the spike (S) protein (Figure 1A). The major changes are the mutation N501Y in the receptor-binding domain (RBD); the deletion 69–70 which may increase transmissibility [2] and produces a false negative in certain RT-PCR-based diagnostic assays; and the mutation P681H, next to the furin cleavage site, that could impact antigenicity and enhance viral infectivity. Recent studies indicate that B.1.1.7 is associated with a higher hospitalization risk [3] and higher mortality [4] and several reports indicate that it has a higher secondary attack rate, making this viral variant 30–50% more transmissible [5]. Importantly, this variant remains susceptible to some monoclonal and plasma antibodies from convalescent or vaccinated individuals [6–8].

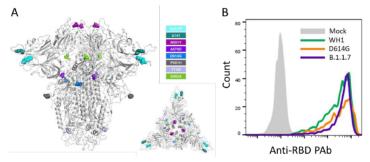


Figure 1. In vitro infectivity of SARS-CoV-2 variants. (A). The different mutations identified in the B.1.1.7 variant are listed and their location in the spike protein (side and top views) is shown. This variant also includes the D614G mutation. (B). Spike expression in pseudovirus-producing cells stained with an anti-RBD polyclonal rabbit antibody (See Methods for details).

Here we analyzed cross-neutralizing plasma antibody titers in individuals infected during both the first and second waves of COVID-19 epidemics in Catalonia (Spain), as well as in vaccinated individuals. The B.1.1.7 variant showed minimal resistance to the neutralizing capacity from both infected and vaccinated individuals, but its impact was significantly more pronounced on the latter group. Interestingly, previous infection significantly improved neutralization titers against this variant upon vaccination.

#### 2. Materials and Methods

#### 2.1. Study Overview and Subjects

The study was approved by the Hospital Ethics Committee Board from Hospital Universitari Germans Trias i Pujol (PI-20-122 and PI-20-217) and all participants provided written informed consent before inclusion.

Plasma samples were obtained from the prospective KING cohort of the HUGTIP (Badalona, Spain) and from Althaia (Manresa, Spain). The KING cohort included individuals with a documented positive RT-qPCR result from nasopharyngeal swab and/ or a positive serological diagnostic test.

Samples in this study were collected from March 2020 to February 2021; thus, covering the different COVID-19 outbreaks in Catalonia (dadescovid.cat). We analyzed 32 non-vaccinated individuals infected in March 2020, using plasma samples collected at a median of 48 days ( $\mathbf{n} = 16$ ) or 196 ( $\mathbf{n} = 16$ ) days after symptom onset. We also selected 16 individuals infected in August 2020 using plasma samples collected at a median of 44 days after symptom onset, and 5 patients ( $\mathbf{n} = 13$  samples) infected in January 2021 by the B.1.1.7 variant. Finally, 32 individuals having received two doses of Pfizer/ BioNTech vaccine were sampled 2 weeks after the second dose. This last group included uninfected and long-term

previously-infected individuals. A description of the different groups and subgroups is shown in Table  $1.\,$ 

**Table 1.** Description of participants. Uninfected individuals were included as negative controls for neutralizing activity. All of them showed undetectable neutralizing activity. IQR: interquartile range.

	Uninfected $n = 5$		Infected Non-Vaccinated $n = 53$			Vaccinated n = 32	
Infection Status Date of Infection Strains	Uninfected	Infected March 2020 D614/G614		Infected August 2020 20E (EU1)	Infected January 2021 B.1.1.7	Infected March 2020 D614/G614	Uninfected
Sampling		Early n = 16	Late n = 16	n = 16	n = 5	n = 16	n = 16
Age (years), median (IQR)	46 (42–52)	65 (55–68)	56 (54–62)	44 (37–54)	79 (60–91)	39 (29–44)	45 (30–61)
Gender (female), n (%)	4 (80)	4 (25)	7 (44)	8 (50)	2 (40)	11 (69)	12 (75)
Days from symptom onset, median (IQR)	_	48 (36–57)	196 (186–207)	44 (37–54)	16 (8–20) *	324 (184–339)	_
Days from vaccination, median (IQR)	=			=	=	13 (10–14)	9 (7–12)
Hospitalized, n (%) Severe (%)	_	11 (69) 6 (38)	11 (69) 6 (38)	11 (69) 5 (31)	5 (100) 0 (0)	0 (0) 0 (0)	_

<sup>\*</sup> Data from 13 samples obtained from 5 participants in this group.

#### 2.2. Cell Lines

HEK293T cells (presumably of female origin) overexpressing WT human ACE-2 (Integral Molecular, Philadelphia, PA, USA) were used as a target for a SARS-CoV-2 spike-expressing pseudovirus infection. The cells were maintained in T75 flasks with Dulbecco's Modified Eagle's Medium (DMEM) supplemented with 10% FBS and 1  $\mu g/mL$  of Puromycin.

#### 2.3. Spike Plasmid Generation

SARS-CoV-2.SctΔ19 WH1 and B.1.1.7 were generated (Geneart) from the full protein sequence of the original SARS-Cov-2 isolate Wuhan-Hu-1 (WH1) and the UK variant (B.1.7) spike sequences respectively, with the deletion of the last 19 amino acids in C-terminal [9], human-codon optimized and inserted into pcDNA3.1(+). The D614G spike mutant was generated by site-directed mutagenesis as previously described [10]. In brief, SARS-COV-2.SctΔ19 WH1 plasmid was amplified by PCR with Phusion DNA polymerase (Thermo Fisher Scientific, Waltham, MA, USA, ref# F-549S) and the following primers: 5′-TACCAGGgCGTGAACTGTACCGAAGTGCC-3′ and 5′-GTTCACGcCCTGGTACAGCA CTGCCAC-3′. PCR was 20 cycles with an annealing temperature of 60 °C and an elongation temperature of 72 °C. The PCR product was then treated for 3 h with the DpnI restriction enzyme (Thermo Fisher Scientific, ref# ER1705), to eliminate template DNA, and transformed into supercompetent *E. coli*. The final mutated DNA was then fully sequenced for validation.

#### 2.4. Pseudovirus Generation and Neutralization Assay

HIV reporter pseudoviruses expressing SARS-CoV-2 S protein and Luciferase were generated using the defective HIV plasmid pNL4-3.Luc.R-.E- obtained from the NIH AIDS Reagent Program [11]. Expi293F cells were transfected using ExpiFectamine293 Reagent (Thermo Fisher Scientific) with pNL4-3.Luc.R-.E- and SARS-CoV-2.Sct $\Delta$ 19 (WH1, G614 or B.1.1.7), at an 8:1 ratio, respectively. Control pseudoviruses were obtained by replacing the S protein expression plasmid with a VSV-G protein expression plasmid as reported [12]. Supernatants were harvested 48 h after transfection, filtered at 0.45  $\mu$ m, frozen and titrated on HEK293T cells overexpressing WT human ACE-2. Spike expression in pseudovirus-producing cells was confirmed by flow cytometry, showing comparable expression for all constructs (Figure 1B).

Neutralization assays were performed in duplicate. Briefly, in Nunc 96-well cell culture plates (Thermo Fisher Scientific), 200 TCID $_{50}$  of pseudovirus were preincubated with three-fold serial dilutions (1/60–1/14,580) of heat-inactivated plasma samples for 1 h at 37 °C. Then,  $2\times10^4$  HEK293T/hACE2 cells treated with DEAE-Dextran (Sigma-Aldrich) were added. Results were read after 48 h using the EnSight Multimode Plate Reader and BriteLite Plus Luciferase reagent (Perkin Elmer, Waltham, MA, USA). The values were normalized, and the ID $_{50}$  (the reciprocal dilution inhibiting 50% of the infection) was calculated by plotting and fitting the log of plasma dilution vs. response to a 4-parameter equation in Prism 8.4.3 (GraphPad Software, San Diego, CA, USA). This neutralization assay had been previously validated in a large subset of samples [13,14]. The lower limit of detection was 60 and the upper limit was 14,580 (reciprocal dilution).

#### 2.5. Flow Cytometry

Transfected Expi293F cells were first stained extracellularly with a polyclonal rabbit anti-spike RBD antibody (Sino Biological, Beijing, China, ref# 40592-T62) and a secondary APC labeled anti-rabbit (Jackson Immuno Research, West Grove, PA, USA, ref# 711-605-152). Cells were then fixed (Life Technologies, Carlsbad, CA, USA, ref# GAS001S100) and stained in permeabilization buffer (Life Technologies, ref# GAS002S100), with a FITC-labeled mouse anti-p24Gag antibody KC57 (Beckman Coulter, Brea, CA, USA, ref# 6604665). Cells were acquired on a BD Celesta flow cytometer with DIVA software and analyzed on FlowJo vX.0.7 (Tree Star, Inc., Ashland, OR, USA).

#### 2.6. Statistical Analysis

Continuous variables were described using medians and the interquartile range (IQR, defined by the 25th and 75th percentiles), whereas categorical factors were reported as percentages over available data. Quantitative variables were compared using the Mann–Whitney test; and percentages using the chi-squared test. The Friedman test with Dunn's multiple comparison test was used to compare neutralization of different pseudoviruses. Multiple M–W comparisons were corrected by false discovery rate. Analyses were performed with Prism 8.4.3 (GraphPad Software) and R version 4.0 (R Foundation for Statistical Computing).

#### 3. Results

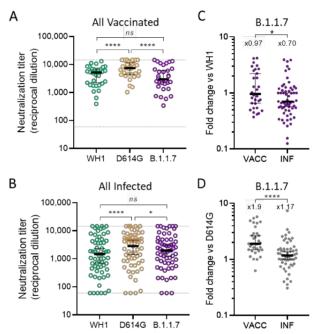
#### 3.1. Global Analysis of Cross-Neutralizing Titers in Vaccinated and Infected Participants

As a first approach, we tested the neutralizing antibody response of all participants segregated in two main groups labeled "all vaccinated" and "all infected". "All vaccinated" included all the vaccinated participants whether they had experienced previous natural infection or not. "All infected" included all non-vaccinated participants who were infected during either the first wave, the second wave or specifically infected by the B.1.1.7 variant. We tested all the plasma samples (n=98) against pseudoviruses expressing three different spike glycoproteins: a spike corresponding to the original SARS-CoV-2 virus, isolated in Wuhan, and named here WH1; a D614G mutant based on the WH1 spike and a spike including the defining mutations of the B.1.1.7 variant and named B.1.1.7.

The neutralization titers of all vaccinated individuals against B.1.1.7 and WH1 were not statistically different (according to the Friedman test with Dunn's multiple comparison test) (Figure 2A), despite WH1 expressing the spike sequence on which the vaccine was based. In contrast, vaccinated individuals showed significantly higher potency to neutralize the intermediate D614G mutant (p < 0.0001) (Figure 2A). A similar analysis, including all non-vaccinated infected individuals, showed similar results (Figure 2B). The highest neutralization (p < 0.0001) was noticed for the D614G mutant, while no significant differences were observed between WH1 and B.1.1.7. Next, we compared cross-neutralization capacities by determining fold change ratios between a spike of interest (S<sup>x</sup>, indicated on top) and a reference spike (S<sup>r</sup>, indicated in the Y axis of Figure 2C,D, fold change = S<sup>r</sup>/S<sup>x</sup>). This ratio is a measure of the loss of neutralizing capacity; a ratio inferior to one indicates a better neutralization of the spike of interest in comparison to the reference spike, and

Viruses 2021, 13, 1135 5 of 12

vice versa. When B.1.1.7 and WH1 variants were compared, median fold-change was 0.97 in the vaccinated group, a value significantly higher than the one obtained in naturally infected individuals (0.7; p= 0.033, M–W test, Figure 2C). Similarly, the fold change between B.1.1.7 and D614G was significantly different between the all vaccinated and the all infected groups (median values 1.9 vs 1.17, respectively; p< 0.0001, M–W test, Figure 2D). Altogether, these data indicate that, relative to WH1 and D614G, cross-neutralization of B.1.1.7 was worse in vaccinated individuals in comparison to infected ones.



**Figure 2.** Global analysis of neutralization titers in SARS-CoV-2 vaccinated and infected individuals. Values of ID  $_{50}$  (as reciprocal dilution) are shown for all plasma samples from (A) vaccinated and (B) infected non-vaccinated individuals against the indicated pseudoviruses. Bars indicate median titer in each group with a 95% confidence interval and  $\bf p$ values show the comparison of median titers among the three viruses (Friedman test with Dunn's multiple comparison test, \*  $\bf p$ < 0.05, \*\*\*\*  $\bf p$ < 0.0001). The corresponding fold-change in neutralization titers between (C) WH1 and B.1.1.7 or (D) D614G and B.1.1.7 is shown (lower is better), comparing the vaccinated (VACC) and the infected (INF) groups. Bars indicate median in each group with 95% confidence interval and top values indicate the median fold-change between the indicated variants (variants compared are indicated in the graph title and in the Y axis). Fold change medians were compared using the Mann–Whitney test (\*  $\bf p$  < 0.05, \*\*\*\*\*  $\bf p$  < 0.0001).

#### $3.2.\ Identification\ of\ Parameters\ Influencing\ Cross-Neutralization$

To better understand these differences, we analyzed infected and vaccinated subgroups. To assess the impact of sequence evolution on the immune responses, infected individuals were divided according to infection date. Individuals infected during the first wave (March 2020) in Spain were initially exposed to the original D614 virus that was rapidly displaced by the G614 variant. An evolving 85 to 22% prevalence for the original variant has been estimated [15]. Individuals infected during the second wave

(August 2020) were almost exclusively exposed to the G614-containing 20E (EU1) lineage, which accounted for nearly 100% of new infections during the summer of 2020 (https://nextstrain.org/ncov/global, accessed on 31 March 2021). Individuals infected by the B.1.1.7 variant, identified in January 2021, were also analyzed.

First, we analyzed the neutralization response specifically in participants infected during the first wave. Individuals sampled 48 days after infection showed a small but significant decrease in neutralization capacity against the B.1.1.7 variant when compared with the D614G mutant (median fold change of 1.53, p=0.031, Friedman test, Figure 3A,B). When compared to WH1, no significant difference was observed (median = 1.20-fold, p=0.155). Individuals infected on March 2020 and sampled 6 months later also showed a general decay of the neutralization response as previously reported by us and many others [14,16]. Interestingly though, in these limited cohorts, decay of the neutralization response was only significant when measured against WH1 (p=0.0374, K-W, Figure 3A) and not against D614G or B.1.1.7. In fact, we observed a general trend of improving cross-neutralization capacities against both D614G and the B.1.1.7 variant when compared with WH1, although it was only significant for the latter (fold change evolving from 1.2 to 0.6, p=0.024, M-W, Figure 3B). These data suggest that the neutralization response induced by natural infection continued to evolve several months after the initial symptoms.

We then looked at the neutralization responses induced during the subsequent waves of infection. Individuals infected in August 2020 or infected by the B.1.1.7 variant behaved differently from those infected in March 2020, in that no significant differences were detected between neutralizing titers against all three tested spikes (Figure 3C). When comparing ratios with first wave participants, B.1.1.7 infected individuals showed a significant increase in the neutralization of B.1.1.7 vs D614G (fold change going from 1.53 to 1, p=0.0006) (Figure 3D). These data illustrate the progressive evolution of the virus infecting the population and its impact on the induced cross-neutralization response. Importantly, individuals infected by the B.1.1.7 variant were still able to cross-neutralize the original WH1 spike and the D614G mutant.

Finally, we analyzed vaccinated individuals. Vaccinated individuals were sub-classified according to previous COVID-19 evidence into infected or uninfected. We compared three groups: vaccinated non-infected, vaccinated previously infected during the first wave and the group of first wave infected participants (late plasma sampling) not vaccinated. As we did not have the neutralization levels of vaccinated previously infected individuals prior to vaccination, we used the group of first wave infected (late plasma) individuals as a surrogate.

When analyzing specifically vaccinated individuals not previously infected, the decrease in B.1.1.7 cross-neutralization already observed for the all vaccinated group (Figure 2A) was even more clear (Figure 4A). This was significant in comparison to both WH1 (fold change of 2.04, p=0.0021) and D614G (fold change of 2.65, p=<0.0001). Vaccinated individuals previously infected did not show such a decrease; in fact, B.1.1.7 neutralization was increased compared to WH1 (fold change of 0.60, p=0.0034). B.1.1.7 neutralization was still reduced when compared to D614G (fold change of 1.55, p=0.0027) but, overall, the response in the vaccinated previously infected group was improved in comparison to vaccinated only individuals (Figure 4A,B).

Viruses 2021, 13, 1135 7 of 12

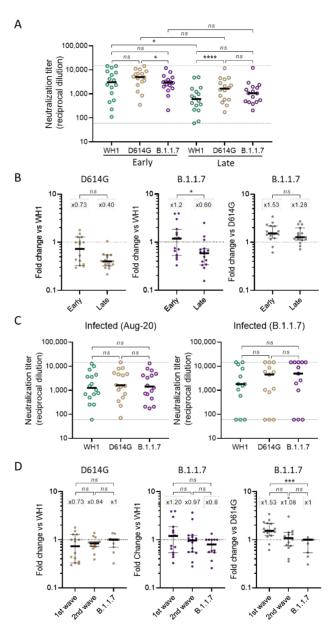
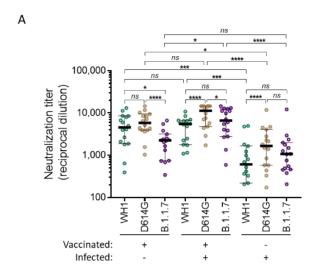


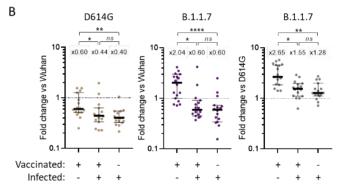
Figure 3. Subgroup analysis of neutralization titers in infected individuals. (A,B). Comparison of plasmas collected at 48 days (early sampling) and >6 month (late sampling) after infection from

2 independent groups of participants infected in March 2020 (first wave). Neutralization titers ( ${\rm ID}_{50}$ expressed as reciprocal dilutions) are shown in (A), and the corresponding ratios between variants (lower is better) are shown in (B). (C,D) Neutralizing titer of individuals infected during the second wave (August 2020) or specifically by the B.1.1.7 variant. Neutralization titers (ID $_{50}$  expressed as reciprocal dilutions) are shown in (C), and the corresponding ratios between variants (lower is better) are shown in (D). In (D), we also included ratios from the first wave infected individuals (early sampling) for comparison. In (A,C), bars indicate median titer in each group and p values show the comparison of median titers among the three viruses (Friedman test with Dunn's multiple comparison test; \* p < 0.05, \*\*\*\* p < 0.0001). Specifically in (A), p values are also indicated for the comparison of neutralization titers against the same spike between the 2 groups (Kruskal-Wallis test; \* p < 0.05). In (B,D), bars indicate the median in each group with a 95% confidence interval and top values indicate the median fold-change between the indicated variants (variants compared are indicated in the graph title and in the Y axis). p values show the comparison of the group sampled at 48 days vs the group sampled at 6 months (Mann–Whitney test; \* p < 0.05). In (D), p values show the comparison between individuals from the different infection waves (Kruskal-Wallis with Dunn's multiple comparison test; \*\*\* p < 0.001).

Neutralization titers in infected only individuals were generally lower than in the vaccinated groups (Figure 4A) as the former group experienced a decay in the neutralizing response over time (Figure 3A) [14,16] while vaccinated participants were sampled between 1 and 2 weeks after the second shot, when the neutralizing response was maximized [17]. However, in comparison to vaccinated only individuals, the cross-neutralizing response against both D614G and B.1.1.7 was superior to WH1 and the response against B.1.1.7 was only marginally reduced compared to D614G (fold change of 1.28, p=0.034). Interestingly, the cross-neutralization profile of vaccinated previously infected individuals was very similar to infected only participants as there was no significant difference between the two groups when looking at the ratios of the neutralizing response between variants (Figure 4B). This suggests that vaccination was able to boost the full cross-neutralization breadth of the response previously established by natural infection during the first wave. In fact, in these limited cohorts, the averages of the titers against each variant were all increased by a factor of four when considering the average titers of vaccinated and non-vaccinated previously infected groups (Figure 4A).

Viruses 2021, 13, 1135 9 of 12





**Figure 4.** Subgroup analysis of neutralization titers in vaccinated individuals. Comparison of plasma from vaccinated individuals, previously infected or not during the first wave, as well as late plasma from first wave infected individuals. (A) Neutralization titers (ID $_{50}$  expressed as reciprocal dilutions). Bars indicate the median titer in each group with a 95% confidence interval. **p**-values show the comparison of median titers against the three variants in the same group (Friedman with Dunn's multiple comparison test;  $^*$  **p**< 0.05,  $^{****}$  **p**< 0.0001) and the comparison of the response against the same spike between groups (Kruskal–Wallis with Dunn's multiple comparison test  $^*$  **p**< 0.05,  $^{****}$  **p**< 0.001,  $^{****}$  **p**< 0.0001) (B) Corresponding ratios between variants (lower is better). Bars indicate the median in each group with a 95% confidence interval and top values indicate the median fold-change between the indicated variants (variants compared are indicated in the graph title and in the Y axis). **p**-values show the comparison of median ratios between each group (Kruskal–Wallis with Dunn's multiple comparison tests;  $^*$  **p**< 0.05,  $^{***}$  **p**< 0.001,  $^{****}$  **p**< 0.0001).

#### 4. Discussion

D614G neutralization was significantly increased in both vaccinated and infected, compared to WH1. This is in agreement with recent reports showing that D614G mutation is associated with a more open (one-up) conformation which increases access to the RBD

and results in both an increase in infectivity [18] and an increase in sensitivity to neutralization [19,20]. Interestingly, this effect was increased when testing the plasma at 6 months from infected individuals but reduced when testing plasma from the second wave (largely G614) as well as B.1.1.7 infected participants.

Overall, we show that the B.1.1.7 variant minimally impacted sensitivity to neutralizing immune responses from individuals infected during the first wave and sampled between 1 and 2 months after symptoms, in line with other reports [6,21]. The neutralizing response associated with the B.1.1.7 variant only showed a significant decrease when compared to the D614G mutant but not with the original WH1 spike. Importantly, these small differences faded in first wave participants tested 6 months after infection, despite a general decay in the neutralization response. This observation supports the positive evolution over time of neutralizing responses in infected individuals suggested by different authors [14,22].

No significant impact of the B.1.1.7 variant was observed when analyzing the neutralizing activity of participants infected during the second wave, in August 2020. During the second wave in Spain, G614 genotype was highly prevalent but the B.1.1.7 variant was still absent. This suggests that the intermediate evolution of the virus spike sequence was sufficient to increase the quality of the neutralizing response against the B.1.1.7 variant. The second wave participants' plasma was collected between 1 and 2 months following symptoms. Considering our observations on the evolution of the cross-neutralization capacities in first wave participants, it will be interesting to perform a similar follow up on second wave participants. As expected, participants specifically infected by the B.1.1.7 variant, in January 2021, demonstrated the best cross-neutralization capacity against the B.1.1.7 variant in comparison to other spikes. Their plasma was collected earlier than the other groups, between 1 and 3 weeks following symptom onset. Once again, additional follow ups will refine our data. Finally, in line with other reports [23], we demonstrate that infection by the G614-containing 20E (EU1) and B.1.1.7 variants elicits cross-neutralizing responses against former viral variants.

Finally, we show here that vaccinated individuals, as a whole, suffered a small reduction of cross-neutralizing activity against B.1.1.7 in comparison to D614G, as previously reported [24-26]. This loss of neutralization was more evident when excluding vaccinated individuals who had experienced a previous SARS-CoV-2 infection. Indeed, previously infected vaccinated participants demonstrated a much-improved neutralization of the B.1.1.7 variant. The capacity of this group to neutralize B.1.1.7 in comparison to both WH1 and D614G was not statistically different from infected individuals tested after 6 months. This suggests that, even though the vaccine alone did not generate an optimal B.1.1.7 neutralization response (compared to natural infection), it was capable of boosting the full cross-neutralization response pre-established by natural infection, in line with other reports [27,28]. Importantly, vaccinated individuals were all sampled at least 7 days after the second dose of vaccine, at a time when both humoral and neutralizing responses have reportedly reached a plateau [29,30]. However, another study suggests that the kinetics of neutralization following vaccination might vary depending on the variant [31]. Moreover, our data do not allow us to draw any conclusion on the long-term evolution of immune responses elicited by vaccines, in terms of the quality or durability of antibodies.

In conclusion, the neutralizing response from infected individuals, while slowly decaying in magnitude, seems to show a good qualitative evolution which can be fully recalled upon vaccination. Importantly, our data suggest a better cross-neutralizing quality of antibodies induced by natural infection compared to those induced exclusively by vaccination. It will be interesting to analyze how neutralization breadth evolves over time in non-infected vaccinated individuals to define if new vaccines will be necessary to further enrich it.

**Author Contributions:** B.T., J.B. and B.C. designed and coordinated the study. E.P., S.M., C.R., F.T.-F., R.O., J.R., J.V.-A., J.S. and N.I.-U. performed and analyzed the neutralization assays. V.G., R.L. and V.U. performed structural and statistical analysis. G.T., J.T., C.G.-F., A.F., R.P.-V., R.T., A.C., R.P., I.B., E.G., M.M. and J.C. selected patients and coordinated data. J.B. and B.T. drafted the manuscript and all authors have made substantial contributions to the revision of the subsequent versions. All authors approved the submitted version of the manuscript and agreed both to be personally accountable for their own contributions and to answer any questions related to the accuracy or integrity of any part of the work.

**Funding:** This work was partially funded by Grifols, the Departament de Salut of the Generalitat de Catalunya (grant SLD016 to J.B. and Grant SLD015 to J.C.), the Spanish Health Institute Carlos III (Grant PI17/01518. PI20/00093 to J.B. and PI18/01332 to J.C.), CERCA Programme/Generalitat de Catalunya 2017 SGR 252 and the crowdfunding initiatives #joemcorono, BonPreu/Esclat and Correos. The funders had no role in study design, data collection and analysis, the decision to publish or the preparation of the manuscript. EP was supported by a doctoral grant from National Agency for Research and Development of Chile (ANID): 72180406.

**Institutional Review Board Statement:** The study was conducted according to the guidelines of the Declaration of Helsinki and approved by the Ethics Committee of Hospital Germans Trias i Pujol (protocol code PI-20-122 and PI-20-217).

Informed Consent Statement: Informed consent was obtained from all subjects involved in the study.

**Data Availability Statement:** Data are not publicly posted. They can be shared upon request to corresponding authors.

**Acknowledgments:** We are grateful to all participants and the technical staff of IrsiCaixa for sample processing.

**Conflicts of Interest:** Unrelated to the submitted work, J.B. and J.C. are founders and shareholders of AlbaJuna Therapeutics, S.L. B.C. is founder and shareholder of AlbaJuna Therapeutics, S.L. and AELIX Therapeutics, S.L. The other authors do not declare any conflict of interest.

#### References

- Leung, K.; Shum, M.H.; Leung, G.M.; Lam, T.T.; Wu, J.T. Early transmissibility assessment of the N501Y mutant strains of SARS-CoV-2 in the United Kingdom, October to November 2020. Euro Surveill. Bull. Eur. Mal. Transm. Eur. Commun. Dis. Bull. 2021, 26. [CrossRef]
- 2. Kemp, S.A.; Datir, R.P.; Collier, D.A.; Ferreira, I.A.T.M.; Carabelli, A.; Harvey, W.; Robertson, D.L.; Gupta, R.K. Recurrent emergence and transmission of a SARS-CoV-2 Spike deletion ΔH69/V70. *bioRxiv* 2020. [CrossRef]
- 3. Bager, P.; Wohlfahrt, J.; Fonager, J.; Albertsen, M.; Yssing Michaelsen, T.; Holten Møller, C.; Ethelberg, S.; Legarth, R.; Fischer Button, M.S.; Gubbels, S.M.; et al. Increased Risk of Hospitalisation Associated with Infection with SARS-CoV-2 Lineage B.1.1.7 in Denmark. SSRN Electron. J. 2021. [CrossRef]
- 4. Davies, N.G.; Jarvis, C.I.; Edmunds, W.J.; Jewell, N.P.; Diaz-Ordaz, K.; Keogh, R.H. Increased mortality in community-tested cases of SARS-CoV-2 lineage B.1.1.7. *Nature* 2021. [CrossRef]
- 5. Davies, N.G.; Abbott, S.; Barnard, R.C.; Jarvis, C.I.; Kucharski, A.J.; Munday, J.D.; Pearson, C.A.B.; Russell, T.W.; Tully, D.C.; Washburne, A.D.; et al. Estimated transmissibility and impact of SARS-CoV-2 lineage B.1.1.7 in England. *Science* 2021, 372, eabg3055. [CrossRef]
- Haynes, W.A.; Kamath, K.; Lucas, C.; Shon, J.; Iwasaki, A. Impact of B.1.1.7 variant mutations on antibody recognition of linear SARS-CoV-2 epitopes. medRxiv 2021. [CrossRef]
- 7. Muik, A.; Wallisch, A.-K.; Sänger, B.; Swanson, K.A.; Mühl, J.; Chen, W.; Cai, H.; Maurus, D.; Sarkar, R.; Türeci, Ö.; et al. Neutralization of SARS-CoV-2 lineage B.1.1.7 pseudovirus by BNT162b2 vaccine—elicited human sera. *Science* 2021. [CrossRef]
- 8. Wang, P.; Liu, L.; Iketani, S.; Luo, Y.; Guo, Y.; Wang, M.; Yu, J.; Zhang, B.; Kwong, P.D.; Graham, B.S.; et al. Increased Resistance of SARS-CoV-2 Variants B.1.351 and B.1.17 to Antibody Neutralization. bioRxiv 2021. [CrossRef]
- 9. Ou, X.; Liu, Y.; Lei, X.; Li, P.; Mi, D.; Ren, L.; Guo, L.; Guo, R.; Chen, T.; Hu, J.; et al. Characterization of spike glycoprotein of SARS-CoV-2 on virus entry and its immune cross-reactivity with SARS-CoV. Nat. Commun. 2020, 11, 1620. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- Zheng, L. An efficient one-step site-directed and site-saturation mutagenesis protocol. Nucleic Acids Res. 2004, 32, e115. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- Connor, R.I.; Chen, B.K.; Choe, S.; Landau, N.R. Vpr is required for efficient replication of human immunodeficiency virus type-1 in mononuclear phagocytes. Virology 1995, 206, 935–944. [CrossRef]
- 12. Sánchez-Palomino, S.; Massanella, M.; Carrillo, J.; García, A.; García, F.; González, N.; Merino, A.; Alcamí, J.; Bofill, M.; Yuste, E.; et al. A cell-to-cell HIV transfer assay identifies humoral responses with broad neutralization activity. *Vaccine* 2011, 29, 5250–5259. [CrossRef] [PubMed]

13. Trinité, B.; Tarrés-Fraixas, F.; Rodon, J.; Pradenas, E.; Urrea, V.; Marfil, S.; de la Concepción, M.L.R.; Avila-Nieto, C.; Aguilar-Gurrieri, C.; Barajas, A.; et al. SARS-CoV-2 infection elicits a rapid neutralizing antibody response that correlates with disease severity. Sci. Rep. 2021, 11, 2608. [CrossRef] [PubMed]

- 14. Pradenas, E.; Trinité, B.; Urrea, V.; Marfil, S.; Ávila-Nieto, C.; Rodríguez de la Concepción, M.L.; Tarrés-Freixas, F.; Pérez-Yanes, S.; Rovirosa, C.; Ainsua-Enrich, E.; et al. Stable neutralizing antibody levels six months after mild and severe COVID-19 episode. *Med* 2021. [CrossRef]
- Díez-Fuertes, F.; Iglesias-Caballero, M.; García-Pérez, J.; Monzón, S.; Jiménez, P.; Varona, S.; Cuesta, I.; Zaballos, Á.; Jiménez, M.; Checa, L.; et al. A Founder Effect Led Early SARS-CoV-2 Transmission in Spain. J. Virol. 2021, 95. [CrossRef]
- Anand, S.P.; Prévost, J.; Nayrac, M.; Beaudoin-Bussières, G.; Benlarbi, M.; Gasser, R.; Brassard, N.; Laumaea, A.; Gong, S.Y.; Bourassa, C.; et al. Longitudinal analysis of humoral immunity against SARS-CoV-2 Spike in convalescent individuals up to eight months post-symptom onset. Cell Rep. Med. 2021, 100290. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- Krammer, F.; Srivastava, K.; Alshammary, H.; Amoako, A.A.; Awawda, M.H.; Beach, K.F.; Bermúdez-González, M.C.; Bielak, D.A.; Carreño, J.M.; Chernet, R.L.; et al. Antibody Responses in Seropositive Persons after a Single Dose of SARS-CoV-2 mRNA Vaccine. N. Engl. J. Med. 2021, 384, 1372–1374. [CrossRef]
- 18. Volz, E.; Hill, V.; McCrone, J.T.; Price, A.; Jorgensen, D.; O'Toole, Á.; Southgate, J.; Johnson, R.; Jackson, B.; Nascimento, F.F.; et al. Evaluating the Effects of SARS-CoV-2 Spike Mutation D614G on Transmissibility and Pathogenicity. *Cell* 2021, 184, 64–75.e11. [CrossRef]
- Weissman, D.; Alameh, M.-G.; de Silva, T.; Collini, P.; Hornsby, H.; Brown, R.; LaBranche, C.C.; Edwards, R.J.; Sutherland, L.; Santra, S.; et al. D614G Spike Mutation Increases SARS CoV-2 Susceptibility to Neutralization. *Cell Host Microbe* 2021, 29, 23–31.e4. [CrossRef]
- Mansbach, R.A.; Chakraborty, S.; Nguyen, K.; Montefiori, D.C.; Korber, B.; Gnanakaran, S. The SARS-CoV-2 Spike variant D614G favors an open conformational state. Sci. Adv. 2021, 7, eabf3671. [CrossRef]
- 21. Supasa, P.; Zhou, D.; Dejnirattisai, W.; Liu, C.; Mentzer, A.J.; Ginn, H.M.; Zhao, Y.; Duyvesteyn, H.M.E.; Nutalai, R.; Tuekprakhon, A.; et al. Reduced neutralization of SARS-CoV-2 B.1.1.7 variant by convalescent and vaccine sera. *Cell* 2021. [CrossRef]
- 22. Gaebler, C.; Wang, Z.; Lorenzi, J.C.C.; Muecksch, F.; Finkin, S.; Tokuyama, M.; Cho, A.; Jankovic, M.; Schaefer-Babajew, D.; Oliveira, T.Y.; et al. Evolution of antibody immunity to SARS-CoV-2. *Nature* 2021. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 23. Faulkner, N.; Ng, K.W.; Wu, M.; Harvey, R.; Margaritis, M. Reduced antibody cross—Reactivity following infection with B. 1.1.7 than with parental SARS-CoV-2 strains. bioRxiv 2021. [CrossRef]
- Collier, D.A.; De Marco, A.; Ferreira, I.A.T.M.; Meng, B.; Datir, R.P.; Walls, A.C.; Kemp, S.A.; Bassi, J.; Pinto, D.; Silacci-Fregni, C.; et al. Sensitivity of SARS-CoV-2 B.1.1.7 to mRNA vaccine-elicited antibodies. *Nature* 2021. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- Wang, Z.; Schmidt, F.; Weisblum, Y.; Muecksch, F.; Barnes, C.O.; Finkin, S.; Schaefer-Babajew, D.; Cipolla, M.; Gaebler, C.; Lieberman, J.A.; et al. mRNA vaccine-elicited antibodies to SARS-CoV-2 and circulating variants. *Nature* 2021. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- Voysey, M.; Clemens, S.A.C.; Madhi, S.A.; Weckx, L.Y.; Folegatti, P.M.; Aley, P.K.; Angus, B.; Baillie, V.L.; Barnabas, S.L.; Bhorat, Q.E.; et al. Safety and efficacy of the ChAdOx1 nCoV-19 vaccine (AZD1222) against SARS-CoV-2: An interim analysis of four randomised controlled trials in Brazil, South Africa, and the UK. Lancet 2021, 397, 99–111. [CrossRef]
- Stamatatos, L.; Czartoski, J.; Wan, Y.-H.; Homad, L.J.; Rubin, V.; Glantz, H.; Neradilek, M.; Seydoux, E.; Jennewein, M.F.; MacCamy, A.J.; et al. mRNA vaccination boosts cross-variant neutralizing antibodies elicited by SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Science* 2021, eabg9175. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 28. Tauzin, A.; Nayrac, M.; Benlarbi, M.; Gong, S.Y.; Gasser, R.; Beaudoin-Bussières, G.; Brassard, N.; Laumaea, A.; Vézina, D.; Prévost, J.; et al. A single BNT162b2 mRNA dose elicits antibodies with Fc-mediated effector functions and boost pre-existing humoral and T cell responses. bioRxiv 2021. [CrossRef]
- 29. Sahin, U.; Muik, A.; Vogler, I.; Derhovanessian, E.; Kranz, L.M.; Vormehr, M.; Quandt, J.; Bidmon, N.; Ulges, A.; Baum, A.; et al. BNT162b2 induces SARS-CoV-2-neutralising antibodies and T cells in humans. *medRxiv* 2020, *18*. [CrossRef]
- 30. Danese, E.; Montagnana, M.; Salvagno, G.L.; Peserico, D.; Pighi, L.; de Nitto, S.; Henry, B.M.; Porru, S.; Lippi, G. Comprehensive assessment of humoral response after Pfizer BNT162b2 mRNA Covid-19 vaccination: A three-case series. Clin. Chem. Lab. Med. 2021. [CrossRef]
- 31. Planas, D.; Bruel, T.; Grzelak, L.; Guivel-Benhassine, F.; Staropoli, I.; Porrot, F.; Planchais, C.; Buchrieser, J.; Rajah, M.M.; Bishop, E.; et al. Sensitivity of infectious SARS-CoV-2 B.1.1.7 and B.1.351 variants to neutralizing antibodies. *Nat. Med.* **2021**, 1–8. [CrossRef]

# Part VI: Impact of hybrid immunity, booster vaccination and Omicron breakthrough infection on SARS-CoV-2 VOCs cross-neutralization

Edwards Pradenas, Silvia Marfil, Víctor Urrea, Tetyana Pidkova, Anna Pons-Grífols, Raquel Ortiz, Carla Rovirosa, Ferran Tarrés-Freixas, Carmen Aguilar-Gurrieri, Ruth Toledo, Anna Chamorro, Marc Noguera-Julian, Lourdes Mateu, Ignacio Blanco, Eulàlia Grau, Marta Massanella, Jorge Carrillo, Bonaventura Clotet, Benjamin Trinité<sup>⊠</sup>, Julià Blanco Illanco, Eulàlia Grau, Marta Massanella, Jorge Carrillo, Bonaventura Clotet, Benjamin Trinité Illanco, Illanc

<sup>™</sup> Corresponding authors



iScience 26(4), 106457 (2023)

DOI: 10.1016/j.isci.2023.106457

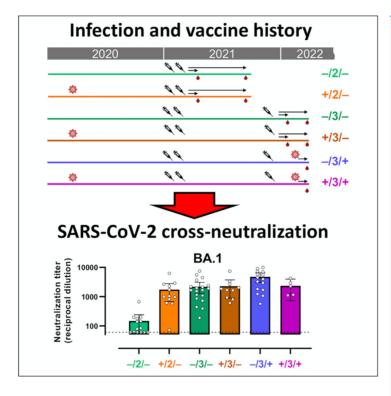
Reproduced under author rights

## **iScience**



#### **Article**

Impact of hybrid immunity, booster vaccination and Omicron breakthrough infection on SARS-CoV-2 VOCs cross-neutralization



Edwards Pradenas, Silvia Marfil, Víctor Urrea, ..., Bonaventura Clotet, Benjamin Trinité, Julià Blanco

btrinite@irsicaixa.es (B.T.) jblanco@irsicaixa.es (J.B.)

Highlights Initial mRNA vaccine schedule achieved limited cross-neutralization of Omicron VOCs

Previous infection increased Omicron neutralization in vaccinated individuals

Booster vaccine had a critical impact on broadening crossneutralizing responses

Omicron breakthrough infection further improved Omicron crossneutralization

Pradenas et al., iScience 26, 106457 April 21, 2023 © 2023 The Authors. https://doi.org/10.1016/ j.isci.2023.106457



### **iScience**



#### Article

## Impact of hybrid immunity, booster vaccination and Omicron breakthrough infection on SARS-CoV-2 VOCs cross-neutralization

Edwards Pradenas, <sup>1</sup> Silvia Marfil, <sup>1</sup> Víctor Urrea, <sup>1</sup> Macedonia Trigueros, <sup>1</sup> Tetyana Pidkova, <sup>1</sup> Anna Pons-Grífols, <sup>1</sup> Raquel Ortiz, <sup>1</sup> Carla Rovirosa, <sup>1</sup> Ferran Tarrés-Freixas, <sup>1</sup> Carmen Aguilar-Gurrieri, <sup>1</sup> Ruth Toledo, <sup>2</sup> Anna Chamorro, <sup>2</sup> Marc Noguera-Julian, <sup>1</sup> Lourdes Mateu, <sup>2</sup> Ignacio Blanco, <sup>3</sup> Eulàlia Grau, <sup>1</sup> Marta Massanella, <sup>1,4,5</sup> Jorge Carrillo, <sup>1</sup> Bonaventura Clotet, <sup>1,2,4</sup> Benjamin Trinité, <sup>1,6,7,\*</sup> and Julià Blanco, <sup>1,4,5,6,\*</sup>

#### SUMMARY

The elicitation of cross-variant neutralizing antibodies against SARS-CoV-2 represents a major goal for current COVID-19 vaccine strategies. Additionally, natural infection may also contribute to broaden neutralizing responses. To assess the contribution of vaccines and natural infection, we cross-sectionally analyzed plasma neutralization titers of six groups of individuals, organized according to the number of vaccines they received and their SARS-CoV-2 infection history. Two doses of vaccine had a limited capacity to generate cross-neutralizing antibodies against Omicron variants of concern (VOCs) in uninfected individuals, but efficiently synergized with previous natural immunization in convalescent individuals. In contrast, booster dose had a critical impact on broadening the cross-neutralizing response in uninfected individuals, to level similar to hybrid immunity, while still improving cross-neutralizing responses in convalescent individuals. Omicron breakthrough infection improved cross-neutralization of Omicron subvariants in non-previously infected vaccinated individuals. Therefore, ancestral Spike-based immunization, via infection or vaccination, contributes to broaden SARS-CoV-2 humoral immunity.

#### INTRODUCTION

One of the main features of the coronavirus disease 2019 (COVID-19) pandemic is the continuous evolution of the severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) fueled by the high rate of viral transmission (as illustrated by the > 759 million confirmed cases worldwide to date. World Health Organization (WHO) COVID-19 Dashboard; https://covid19.who.int/ accessed on March 9<sup>th</sup> 2023). Over the course of the pandemic, the WHO has considered five variants of SARS-CoV-2 (Alpha, Beta, Gamma, Delta, and Omicron) as variants of concern (VOCs), but currently four of them have been de-escalated. At the end of 2021, the world saw the rise of the Omicron (B.1.1.529) family of SARS-CoV-2 VOCs. First identified in Botswana and South Africa,<sup>2</sup> Omicron BA.1 (B.1.1.529.1) and its derivative BA.1.1 achieved global prevalence, like the Delta (B.1.617.2) VOC before it. BA.1 shows low fusogenicity, shifted tropism, reduced pathogenicity3-5 and roughly 3-fold increased transmissibility compared to Delta.6 In addition, Omicron was shown to evade the action of previously acquired or therapeutic neutralizing antibodies<sup>7-15</sup> by adding mutations in the coding region of the Spike glycoprotein, particularly in the receptor binding domain (RBD), and the N-terminal domain (NTD). In March 2022, a new—incrementally more transmissible 16—Omicron VOC, BA.2 (B.1.1.529.2) took the lead and became highly prevalent worldwide. <sup>17</sup> While considered to be part of the Omicron lineage and showing similar resistance to neutralization, <sup>12</sup> BA.2 carries a different NTD mutation landscape and several additional mutations in the RBD.<sup>18</sup> Finally, since June 2022 the Omicron BA.4 (B.1.1.529.4) and mainly the Omicron BA.5 (B.1.1.529.5) replaced BA.2 as the most prevalent VOCs and—at the time of this writing—are associated with a global increase in infection cases. 17 BA.4 and BA.5 share an identical Spike glycoprotein that is close to BA.2 although it contains the 69–70 deletion described for BA.1, and the RBD mutation L452R previously detected in the Delta VOC.

Remarkably, COVID-19 vaccination campaigns started less than a year after the beginning of the pandemic. While the precise impact of vaccines on the population worldwide is still evaluated, <sup>19</sup> their

<sup>1</sup>IrsiCaixa AIDS Research Institute, Germans Trias i Pujol Research Institute (IGTP), Can Ruti Campus, UAB, 08916 Badalona, Catalonia, Spain

Infectious Diseases
Department, Fight AIDS and
Infectious Diseases
Foundation (FLS), Germans
Trias i Pujol Hospital, 08916
Badalona, Catalonia, Spain

<sup>3</sup>Germans Trias i Pujol Hospital, 08916 Badalona, Catalonia, Spain

<sup>4</sup>University of Vic–Central University of Catalonia (UVic-UCC), 08500 Vic, Catalonia,

<sup>5</sup>CIBER Infectious Disease: (CIBERINFEC), Institute of Health Carlos III (ISCIII), Madrid, Spain

<sup>6</sup>These authors contributed equally

<sup>7</sup>Lead contact

\*Correspondence: btrinite@irsicaixa.es (B.T.), jblanco@irsicaixa.es (J.B.) https://doi.org/10.1016/j.isci.





effectiveness in preventing infection and reducing disease severity at the individual level was clearly demonstrated. <sup>20,21</sup> However, while the effect on fatality rate seemed longer lasting. <sup>22</sup> protection against symptomatic disease started to wane progressively after 3 months <sup>23</sup> due to the combination of both a progressive decrease in the titer of circulating neutralizing antibodies, and the emergence of neutralization escape variants. Not coincidently, the Omicron waves fueled an unprecedented surge of infection worldwide with a large number of mostly mild breakthrough infections. <sup>24</sup> Interestingly, the administration of a booster vaccine based on the ancestral Spike, which was initiated concomitantly with rising Omicron cases, showed a remarkable effect in restoring protection against Omicron, although not to optimal levels and probably only for a limited time. This was visible in a large efficacy study<sup>25</sup> but also through the measurement of neutralizing antibody titers, <sup>10,26,27</sup> which are considered a strong surrogate marker of protection against symptomatic disease. <sup>28–32</sup> Indeed, booster vaccine doses based on the ancestral variant have shown a highly positive impact on cross-neutralization of new variants.

Immunity against SARS-CoV-2 is also acquired from natural infection. As a considerable percentage of the global population has already been infected by SARS-CoV-2 at least once especially since the emergence of Omicron variants<sup>24</sup> immunity acquired through infection with previously circulating variants becomes an important parameter to understand and predict the level of protection against currently circulating ones. Indeed, immune responses induced by natural infection present some advantages over mRNA vaccines; natural infection was shown to trigger a more sustained B cell evolution leading over time to more potent and more broadly neutralizing antibodies.<sup>24</sup> Better yet, previous infection can combine with vaccination, in so-called hybrid immunity, to improve responses in vaccinated convalescent individuals.<sup>33–37</sup> Hybrid immunity was also observed following breakthrough infection which improved vaccine induced cross-neutralizing responses.<sup>38</sup> Finally, Omicron breakthrough infection was shown to induce poor cross-neutralizing responses in non-vaccinated individuals but this was improved with previous vaccination.<sup>39</sup>

To measure the impact of booster vaccines and hybrid immunity on the cross-neutralization of VOCs, we followed a cohort of vaccinated individuals (mRNA vaccine BNT162b2 from Pfizer-BioNTech or mRNA-1273 Moderna) who received or not an mRNA booster dose and who experienced or not mild infection before vaccination during the first year of the pandemic. In addition, we analyzed individuals who all received a booster dose and subsequently experienced breakthrough infection during the Omicron VOCs onset. We evaluated their neutralizing antibody responses against the ancestral SARS-CoV-2, Delta, and Omicron BA.1, BA.2, and BA.4/5 variants. Our data suggest that the number of vaccine doses and/or infection exposures similarly contribute to cross-neutralization activity.

#### RESULTS

A total of 76 participants were included in this study and organized in 6 groups (Table 1) according to 3 parameters: status of SARS-CoV-2 infection before all mRNA-based vaccine, status of vaccination (full schedule only or additional booster) and infection following the booster vaccine. All participants were vaccinated with mRNA vaccines (BNT162b2 [Pfizer-BioNTech] or mRNA-1273 [Moderna]) and at the time of sampling, had received either a full vaccine schedule (2 doses with 3–4 weeks interval between first and second dose) or also an additional booster dose (six months interval from full schedule). Notably, 5 participants, under 55 years of age, who experience SARS-CoV-2 infection before vaccination only received 1 mRNA vaccine dose that was considered a full vaccine schedule by the Spanish health authority. However, for simplicity, throughout the manuscript, full vaccine schedule is referred to "2 doses vaccination" while vaccination that included booster are referred to "3 doses vaccination". Booster vaccine was in large majority mRNA-1273 (Moderna) including for most participants who had received BNT162b2 (Pfizer-BioNTech). The rest of the booster was BNT162b2.

Infections before vaccination occurred a median of 277 (IQR = 87–296) days before vaccination (Table 1), during the first year of the pandemic, between March 2020 and February 2021, which, in Catalonia Spain, involved mainly ancestral Wuhan-Hu-1 (WH1), B.1, B.1.177, and Alpha (B.1.1.7) variants (Figure S1A, http://covidtag.paseq.org/). Infections after the third vaccine dose happened, from December 2021 to March 2022, when, in Catalonia Spain, Omicron (BA.1 and BA.2) displaced Delta and became largely prevalent (Figure S1B). Breakthrough Infections occurred a median of 39 (IQR = 24–54) days after last vaccine dose (Table 1). All samples from boosted individuals were collected around 4 weeks after the latest event (either vaccination or infection, Table 1). The uninfected status of participants was verified by testing their plasma



	Infection/Vaccine status					
	-/2/-	+/2/-	-/3/-	+/3/-	-/3/+	+/3/+
	n = 14	n = 12	n = 19	n = 10	n = 16	n = 5
Age (years), median [IQR]	45 [28–52]	43 [35–51]	42 [26–48]	37 [24–49]	49 [35–51]	43 [38–49]
Sex (% female)	78.6	66.7	73.7	70.0	75.0	100.0
Time between the first pla	sma sample colle	ction and the inc	dicated event	(median days [IC	ΣR]):	
Last vaccine dose	34 [32–38]	34 [14–46]	34 [31–37]	33 [31–41]	90 [60–92]	35 [32–70]
Pre-vaccine infection	NA	336 [153–360]	NA	588 [459–662]	NA	621 [424–677]
Post-vaccine infection	NA	NA	NA	NA	35 [18–43]	25 [13-38]
Time between the second	plasma sample c	ollection and the	indicated ev	ent (median day:	s [IQR]):	
Last vaccine dose	183 [177–197]	200 [176–223]	92 [91–99]	92 [91–104]	NA	NA
Pre-vaccine infection	NA	488 [333-529]	NA	697 [502-725]	NA	NA

sample for the absence of anti-nucleocapsid protein antibodies by ELISA (Figure S1C). No significant differences among groups were observed in age or sex (Table 1).

## Hybrid immunity is associated with increased and more stable cross-variant neutralization responses

First, we tested the effect of previous infection in combination with 2 doses of mRNA vaccines on the neutralization of WH1, Delta, Omicron BA.1, BA.2, and BA.4/5 variants. In plasma samples collected from uninfected participants 1 month after second dose of mRNA vaccine, neutralization titers (50% inhibitory dilution,  $ID_{50}$ ) were the highest against WH1 (Figures 1B and \$2A: geometric mean titer [GMT] = 2319), decreased, although not significantly, against Delta (GMT = 1000, p = 0.943) and were highly reduced against Omicron subvariants BA.1 (GMT = 108, p < 0.0001), BA.2 (GMT = 151, p < 0.0001), and BA.4/5 (GMT = 326, p = 0.0053).

By comparison, in vaccinated participants who were previously infected (and therefore experienced 3 immunogenic impacts), neutralization titers, 1 month after second vaccine dose, were similar against WH1 (Figure 1B: x 1.4, GMT = 3356, p = 0.1759) but significantly increased against Delta (x 5.2, GMT = 5181, p < 0.0001), BA.1 (x 10.4, GMT = 1120, p < 0.0001), BA.2 (x 8.2, GMT = 1365, p < 0.0001), and BA.4/5 (x 3.2, GMT = 1045, p = 0.0003). While Delta neutralization of previously infected individuals was above but not significantly different from the ancestral Spike (Figure S2B: Delta = 5181 vs WH1 = 3356, p > 0.9999), the improved neutralization titers against Omicron subvariants were still about 3-fold reduced compared to WH1 (BA.1 = 1120, p = 0.0368; BA.2 = 1236, p = 0.0241; BA.4/5 = 1045, p = 0.0008).

VOCs cross-neutralization was also assessed by calculating ratios between each VOC and the corresponding WH1 titers from the same individuals (Figure IC). This approach gives a measurement of the cross-neutralization potential using WH1 response as a reference and provides an alternative analysis with reduced inter-individual variability, which can bias group comparisons when analyzing only raw titers. An increased ratio value indicates increased cross-neutralization. A ratio superior to 1 indicates a better neutralization in comparison to WH1, while a ratio inferior to 1 indicates a worsen neutralization compared to WH1. As suggested by titer comparisons, the cross-neutralization potential against Delta that was inferior in vaccinated-only participant (ratio = 0.43) was increased to an apparent optimal level in previously infected individuals (ratio = 1.54, p < 0.0001). In the case of Omicron BA.1, BA.2, and BA.4/5, cross-neutralization potential was highly reduced in vaccinated-only participants (fold reduction for BA.1 = 0.05, BA.2 = 0.06, BA.4/5 = 0.14, Figure S2C) and sensibly improved in the previously infected group (fold reduction for BA.1 = 0.33, p = 0.0004; BA.2 = 0.37, p = 0.0004; BA.4/5 = 0.31, p = 0.0001) albeit still lagging behind the response against Delta (Figure S2D). Importantly, in the non-previously infected group, some individuals showed undetectable neutralization titers against BA.1 (Figure 18; 64% responders) and BA.2 (86%





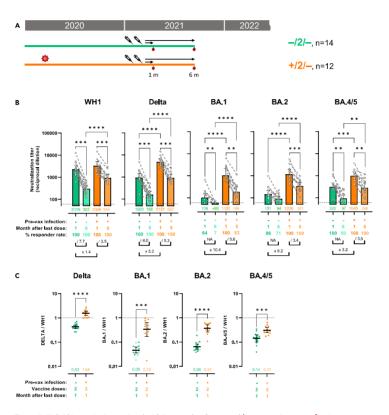


Figure 1. Hybrid immunity is associated with increased and more stable cross-variant neutralization responses (A) Schematic representation of plasma samples collection from individuals previously infected or not who received 2 doses of mRNA vaccine were tested for neutralization activity against pseudo viruses expressing the WH1, B.1.617.2 (Delta), BA.1, BA.2, and BA.4/5 SARS-CoV-2 Spike proteins. Plasma samples were collected at about 1 or 6 months after last vaccination.

(B) Raw  $ID_{50}$  (reciprocal dilutions) titers against the indicated variant Spikes. Horizontal bars and numbers indicate  $ID_{50}$  geometric means (GMT) for each group and error bars indicate 95% confidence intervals. At the bottom are fold changes for the indicated comparisons. For the comparison between 1- and 6-month plasma samples (intragroup), we applied a Wilcoxon paired test or a Prentice Z test when undetectable titers were observed. For intergroup comparison we applied a Mann-Whitney test or a Peto-Peto test when undetectable titers were observed. Significant p values are indicated and were corrected for multiple comparison (\*\*p < 0.01, \*\*\*p < 0.001, \*\*\*\*p < 0.0001). Dashed lines indicate the assay lower limit of detection (60 reciprocal dilutions). Non-responder rate was defined by undetectable neutralization titers for a specific variant at an initial serum dilution of 1:60 and are indicated.

(C) Ratio of VOC  $ID_{50}$  over the indicated WH1  $ID_{50}$  calculated for the groups with plasma samples at 1 month (shown in 1B) after the second vaccine dose. Horizontal bars indicate ratio geometric means for each group and error bars indicate 95% confidence intervals. Bottom numbers indicate the geometric mean of the ratio for each group. Significant p values are indicated for comparisons between uninfected and previously infected groups (Mann-Whitney test, \*\*\*p < 0.001, \*\*\*\*p < 0.0001). Non-responder samples are indicated by an open circle. See also Figure S2.



responders). Therefore, we also analyzed cross-neutralization ratios after removal of undetectable samples, confirming the initial results with slightly weaken statistics (Figures S2E and S2F).

To evaluate the stability of these responses at mid-term, the same participants were tested 5 months later (6 months after second dose). Non-infected participants showed a major decrease in their neutralizing titers against all variants tested (Figure 1B): while titers against WH1 and Delta were reduced 7.7 times (p < 0.0001) and 6 times (p = 0.0016) respectively, many participants reached non-detectable levels (ID $_{50}$  < 60) against Omicron BA.1, BA.2 and BA.4/5 in our assay. In contrast, previously infected participants showed a more robust stability of their neutralizing response against all variants (WH1 =/3.5; Delta =/5.3; BA.1 =/5.6; BA.2 =/3.4; BA.4/5 =/3.5). Temporal changes in ratios between VOC and WH1 neutralization could not be calculated after six months due to high number of undetectable measurements. We considered that a level superior to 25% undetectable samples could bias the results.

Overall, these results indicate that hybrid immunity greatly improves quantitatively and qualitatively the neutralization capacities against Delta and Omicron. However, neutralization against Omicron variants was still severely reduced after previous infection and 2 vaccine doses.

## Booster shot of mRNA vaccine in non-infected individuals generates hybrid immunity-like benefits 1 month after last immunization

Next, we evaluated the effect of a third vaccine dose, which was administered with a median of 9.2 (IQR = 8-10.3) months after the second dose, comparing participants previously infected or not (Figure 2A). In this analysis, we focused on plasma samples collected with a median of 34 (IQR = 16-40) days after last vaccine dose and, for comparison, we included data on participants who only received 2 vaccine doses, already shown in Figure 1.

When comparing neutralization titers at similar time (1 month) after last vaccination, the effect of the third dose on WH1 neutralization was not statistically different from the 2 doses groups respectively, whether the participants had been previously infected or not (Figure 2B). The third vaccine dose (booster) did, in fact, increase WH1 neutralization titers when compared with decayed neutralization response at 6 months post second dose (2817 vs 303 in Figures 1B and 2B), but it only brought back WH1 neutralization to an apparent maximal activity already reached after 2 doses. In sharp contrast, third dose vaccine increased protection against Delta (x 4.2, p < 0.0001), BA.1 (x 14.1, p < 0.0001), BA.2 (x 4.9, p = 0.0002) and BA.4/5 (x 2, p = 0.0187) to levels not previously reached in vaccinated-only individuals (Figures 2B and 534).

Of note, we observed a slightly decreased neutralization against WH1 in previously infected individuals compared to vaccinate only after booster; however, the difference was not significative and may result from the limited size of this group. This reduction was not observed against other variants.

When considering raw neutralization titers, previously infected participants who received a third vaccine dose did not show any significant increase of neutralization activity against any of the variant tested when compared to previously infected individuals who received only 2 doses of vaccine (Figures 2B and S3B). However, when considering cross-neutralization ratios (Figures 2C, S3C, and S3D), a trend for a better response against all VOCs was visible for the previously infected group who received the third vaccine dose compared to previously infected group who received 2 doses, but did not reach significance except for BA.1 (+/2/- = 0.33 and +/3/- = 0.89, p = 0.04711). Finally, the benefit of previous infection in the context of boosted vaccination (3 doses) was not visible when considering raw neutralization titers (Figure 2B), although there was still a trend for a better response quality against Omicron variants when considering cross-neutralization ratios (Figure 2C), which only reached significance against BA.2 (p = 0.0314) and BA.4/5 (p = 0.0352).

Of note, the group of individuals, who were previously infected and received booster vaccine, contained 3 individuals who had only received a single vaccine dose as part of the full vaccine schedule. To verify the impact of these individuals on our results, we re-analyzed both neutralization titers and ratios excluding them (Figures S3C, S3F, S4A, and S4B). No clear difference was observed although some statistical significance was lost as a result of group reduction and lower statistical power. We also verified the impact of BA.1 and BA.2 non-responders on the analysis of the cross-neutralization responses (Figure S3G). Results were almost identical.





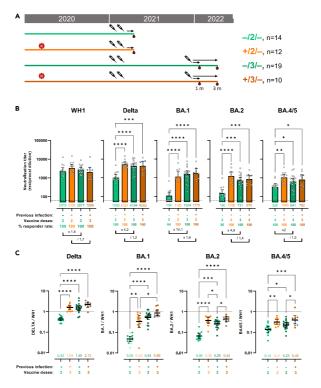


Figure 2. Booster shot of mRNA vaccine in non-infected individuals generates hybrid immunity-like benefits 1 month after last immunization

(A) Schematic representation of plasma samples collection from individuals previously infected or not, who received 2 or 3 doses of mRNA vaccine were tested for neutralization activity against pseudo viruses expressing the WH1, B.1.617.2 (Delta), BA.1, BA.2, and BA.4/5 SARS-CoV-2 Spike proteins. Plasma samples were collected at about 1 month after last vaccination.

(B) Raw  $ID_{50}$  (reciprocal dilutions) titers against the indicated variant Spikes. Horizontal bars and numbers indicate  $ID_{50}$  geometric means (GMT) for each group and error bars indicate 95% confidence intervals. At the bottom are fold changes for the indicated comparisons. Significant p values are indicated for comparisons between all groups (Kruskal-Wallis test with two-stage step-up multiple comparison, \*p < 0.05, \*\*p < 0.01, \*\*\*p < 0.001, \*\*\*\*p < 0.0001). Dashed lines indicate the assay lower limit of detection (60 reciprocal dilutions). Non-responder rate was defined by undetectable neutralization titers for a specific variant at an initial serum dilution of 1:60 and are indicated. Participants (3 from the +/3/- group) who only received 1 dose as part of the full vaccine schedule are indicated in blue. (C) Ratio of WH1  $ID_{50}$  over the indicated VOC  $ID_{50}$  calculated for the groups with plasma samples at 1 month (shown in 2A) after last vaccine dose. Horizontal bars indicate ratio geometric means for each group and error bars indicate 95% confidence intervals. Bottom numbers indicate fold reduction compared to WH1. Significant p values are indicated for comparisons between all groups (Kruskal-Wallis test with two-stage step-up multiple comparison, \*p < 0.05, \*\*p < 0.01, \*\*\*p < 0.001, \*\*\*p < 0.001). Non-responder samples are indicated by an open circle. Participants (3 from the +/3/- group) who only received 1 dose as part of the full vaccine schedule are indicated in blue. See also Figures 53 and 54.



Finally, we performed a follow up on these individuals at around 3 months after booster vaccine (Figure \$4O). Neutralization titers showed an encouraging limited decay for all variants. Additionally, we could observe a trend for an improved stability in previously infected individuals; however, it did not reach significance.

All together these results indicate that hybrid immunity conferred by previous infection provides clear benefits increasing protection against Delta and Omicron variants, but third vaccine dose could provide non-infected participants with a level of protection similar to previously infected individuals.

## Omicron breakthrough infection specifically increases neutralization activity against Omicron

Finally, we tested the effect of breakthrough infection in boosted individuals previously infected or not (Figure 3A). All breakthrough infections happened between December 2021 and March 2022 and probably include mostly Omicron BA.1 and BA.2 infections (Figure S1B), Plasma samples were collected with a median of 35 days (IQR = 18–43) after last infection in the case of participants only infected after the third dose (Table 1) and 25 days (IQR = 13–38) in the case of individuals infected before and after full vaccination. We included for comparison the groups of participants, who received 3 vaccine doses but did not undergo breakthrough infection, already shown Figure 2.

Omicron breakthrough infection had no effect on neither WH1 nor Delta neutralization titers, whether participants were or not previously infected (Figures 3B, 55A, and S5B). Delta cross-neutralization ratio did not change, either, compared to other 3 vaccine dose groups (Figures 3C, S5D, and S5E). The absence of increased neutralization against WH1 and Delta suggests that recent breakthrough infection had limited cross-variant immunity toward these variants because of a more pronounced antigenic disparity between pre-Omicron and Omicron variants. Alternatively, as the participants had received a booster vaccine soon before breakthrough infection (median of 45 days in between), it is possible that neutralization responses against WH1 and Delta were still at a peak after vaccine. BA.1, BA.2, and BA4/5 raw neutralization titers all showed trends of improvement following breakthrough infection in non-previously infected participants (Figure 3B) but statistical significance was only met for BA.1 (x 2.3, p = 0.0095). When looking at cross-neutralization ratios (Figure 3C), BA.1, BA.2, and BA.4/5 all showed significant improvement when comparing the breakthrough infection groups (-/3/+) and +/3/+) to the 3 doses uninfected group (-/3/-) but not the 3 doses previously infected group (+/3/-) but not the 3 doses previously infected group (+/3/-) but not the 3 doses previously infected group (+/3/-) but not the 3 doses previously infected group (+/3/-) but not the 3 doses previously infected group (+/3/-) but not the 3 doses previously infected group (+/3/-) but not the 3 doses previously infected group (+/3/-) but not the 3 doses previously infected group (+/3/-) but not the 3 doses previously infected group (+/3/-) but not the 3 doses previously infected group (+/3/-) but not the 3 doses previously infected group (+/3/-) but not the 3 doses uninfected group (+/3/-) but not the 3 doses previously infected group (+/3/-) but not the 3 doses uninfected group (+/3/-) but not the 3 doses uni

Of note, the group of individuals who experienced 2 infections (+/3/+) included 2 individuals who received a single dose as part of the full vaccine schedule. To verify their impact on the overall results, we re-analyzed both titers and ratios excluding them (Figures SSC, SSF, S6A, and S6B). Titers and ratios were both increased as a result but statistical analyses were hampered by the group reduction.

Taken together these results show that BA.1/BA.2 breakthrough infection contributed to improve crossneutralization against all Omicron variants but not Delta. This effect was more evident when analyzing participants who did not experience previous infection with pre-Omicron variants.

#### DISCUSSION

We face a seemingly relentless race between COVID-19 vaccinations and viral evolution, giving rise to more transmissible and immunity-escaping variants, leading to successive COVID-19 waves. As more and more vaccinated people experience SARS-COV-2 breakthrough infection, especially since the onset of the Delta and Omicron variants, <sup>2,40</sup> individual and global levels of protection get redefined. In line with previous reports, <sup>33,37</sup> we show that hybrid immunity, based on previous infection with non-Omicron variants, increased protection against SARS-CoV-2 VOCs following 2 doses vaccine. Importantly, these benefits were observed against all Omicron variants although, the levels of protection obtained were still reduced about 3-folds compared to the ancestral variant. Interestingly, after booster vaccine, hybrid immunity still showed a trend for improving cross-neutralization: This was visible against all the VOCs tested including significative difference against BA.2 and BA.4/5. The waning neutralizing responses following mRNA vaccine is a major concern. <sup>61–63</sup> We observed an improved stability of neutralization titers at mid-term associated with previous infection status following 2 doses vaccination. Additionally, following booster vaccine, titers showed an encouraging limited decay.





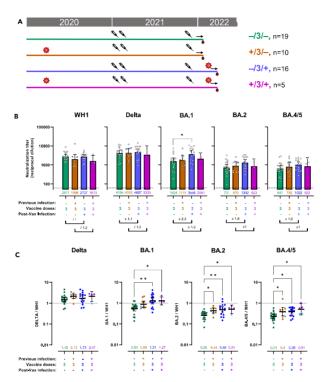


Figure 3. Omicron breakthrough infection specifically increases neutralization activity against Omicron (A) Schematic representation of plasma samples collected from individuals previously infected or not, who received 3 doses of mRNA vaccine and were affected or not by Omicron breakthrough infection were tested for neutralization activity against pseudo viruses expressing the WH1, B.1.617.2 (Delta), BA.1, BA.2, and BA.4/5 SARS-CoV-2 Spike proteins. Plasma samples were collected at about 1 month after last vaccination or 1 month after breakthrough infection if the latter hangened

(B) Raw  $\rm ID_{50}$  (reciprocal dilutions) titers against the indicated variant Spikes. Horizontal bars and numbers indicate  $\rm ID_{50}$  geometric means (GMT) for each group and error bars indicate 95% confidence intervals. At the bottom are fold changes for the indicated comparisons. Significant p values are indicated for comparisons between all groups (Kruskal-Wallis test with two-stage step-up multiple comparison, \*p < 0.05). Dashed lines indicate the assay lower limit of detection (60 reciprocal dilutions). Responder rates were all  $\rm 100\%$  ( $\rm ID_{50} > 60$ ). Participants (3 of the +/3/- group and 2 of the +/3/+ group) who only received 1 dose as part of the full vaccine schedule are indicated in blue. (C) Ratio of WH1  $\rm ID_{50}$  over the indicated VOC  $\rm ID_{50}$  calculated for the groups with plasma samples at 1 month (shown in 3A) after last event (infection or vaccination). Horizontal bars indicate ratio geometric means for each group and error bars indicate 95% confidence intervals. Bottom numbers indicate fold reduction compared to WH1. Significant p values are indicated for comparisons between all groups (Kruskal-Wallis test with two-stage step-up multiple comparison, \*p < 0.05). \*\*p < 0.01). Participants (3 of the +/3/- group and 2 of the +/3/+ group) who only received 1 dose as part of the

We evaluated the effect of Omicron BA.1 and BA.2 breakthrough infection on neutralization titers. While a modest but significant increase of BA.1 neutralizing titer was detected, most of the qualitative benefits observed after Omicron breakthrough infection on cross-neutralization ratios in uninfected individuals were comparable to the values observed in individuals previously infected with non-Omicron variants. In

8 iScience 26, 106457, April 21, 2023

full vaccine schedule are indicated in blue. See also Figures S5 and S6.



addition to the strong antigenic differences between Omicron and ancestral variants (particularly in the RBD), this apparent low impact of Omicron breakthrough infections could be explained by intrinsic viral factors of this VOC (tropism, fusogenicity)<sup>3,4</sup> or by the time interval and order of antigenic exposures. Certainly, pre-vaccination infections were separated by a median of 277 days from vaccination, while only a median of 39 days separated booster vaccination and breakthrough infection. Timing between infection and vaccination seems to be a major determinant on the extent of boosting of humoral responses with shorter time intervals resulting in lower suboptimal boost.<sup>44</sup>

Finally, in line with other studies, <sup>10,26,33,45,46</sup> we saw a remarkable effect of booster vaccines in improving neutralization titers against Omicron VOCs to similar levels as the ones obtained with hybrid immunity. These and others' results suggest that the number of antigenic exposures is a critical parameter for the improvement of cross-neutralizing responses. Indeed, it has been shown that booster mRNA vaccines can mobilize additional memory B cells, including Omicron specific B cells.<sup>47,48</sup> In addition, recent studies now propose that the generation of more broadly neutralizing antibodies, following immunization with ancestral Spike, requires multiple and sequential antigenic exposures to achieve the activation, differentiation, and expansion of subdominant memory B cells.<sup>49,50</sup>

Our data indicate that the benefits of Omicron over non-Omicron-based hybrid immunity on the neutralization Omicron VOCs was marginal. The scientific community and the pharmaceutical industry have developed second-generation COVID-19 vaccines that can boost acquired immunity more specifically against new variants and reduce their transmission. 51-55 A recent study not yet peer-reviewed predicts a limited added benefits of new Omicron specific COVID-19 mRNA vaccines. 56 These data suggest that for the time being ancestral Spike-based immunization remains a valuable strategy to improve and maintain protection against SARS-CoV-2 and limit transmission globally since the number of immunological exposures to the Spike, rather than the specific sequence, seems to be a major determinant of VOC cross-neutralization of humoral immune response.

#### Limitations of the study

The present work is limited mainly by the number of individuals included in each group, and the lack of parallel data on CD4 $^{\circ}$  and CD8 $^{\circ}$  T cells. In addition, there are many variables that have been detailed but not analyzed due to the complexity and limited power of the analyses, including the time elapsed between previous infections and vaccination and between the third dose and breakthrough infection, that could influence on the neutralizing response in the short, mid, and/or long term.

#### **STAR**\*METHODS

Detailed methods are provided in the online version of this paper and include the following:

- KEY RESOURCES TABLE
- RESOURCE AVAILABILITY
  - O Lead contact
  - Material availability
  - O Data and code availability
- EXPERIMENTAL MODEL AND SUBJECT DETAILS
  - O Study overview and subjects
  - O Cell lines
- METHOD DETAILS
- O Pseudovirus generation and neutralization assay
- O ELISA
- QUANTIFICATION AND STATISTICAL ANALYSIS

#### SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION

 $Supplemental\ information\ can\ be\ found\ online\ at\ https://doi.org/10.1016/j.isci.2023.106457.$ 

#### **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

This work was partially funded by Grifols, the Departament de Salut, Generalitat de Catalunya (grants SLD016 to J.B. and SLD015 to J.C.), the Spanish Health Institute Carlos III and the European Regional



Development Fund (grant PI17/01518 and PI20/00093 to J.B. and PI18/01332 to J.C.), CERCA Program/ Generalitat de Catalunya 2017 SGR 252, and the crowd funding initiatives #joemcorono, BonPreu/Esclat, and Correos. The funders had no role in study design, data collection, and analysis, the decision to publish, or the preparation of the manuscript. E.P. was supported by a doctoral grant from the National Agency for Research and Development of Chile (ANID: 72180406). M.M. was granted with RYC2020-028934-I/AEI/ 10.13039/501100011033 from Spanish Ministry of Science and Innovation and State Research Agency and the European Social Fund "investing in your future". A.P-G. was supported by a predoctoral grant from Generalitat de Catalunya and Fons Social Europeu (2022 FI\_B 00698). We are grateful to all participants and the Clinical Research Organization from FLS for support in ethical aspects and database construction, the clinical trial unit from Fundació Lluita contra les Infeccions for study coordination and sample collection, and technical staff of IrsiCaixa for sample processing.

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

J.B., B.T., and B.C. designed and coordinated the study. E.P., S.M., M.T., T.P., A.P.G., R.O., C.R, F.T.-F., C.A-G. performed and analyzed experimental assays. V.U. and E.P. performed statistical analyses. R.T., A.C., M.N.-J., L.M., I.B., E.G., M.M., and J.C. selected patients and coordinated data. J.B., B.T., and E.P. drafted the manuscript, and all authors have made substantial contributions to the revision of the subsequent versions. All authors approved the submitted version of the manuscript and agreed both to be personally accountable for their own contributions, and to ensure the accuracy or integrity of any part of the work.

#### **DECLARATION OF INTERESTS**

Unrelated to the submitted work, J.B. and J.C. are founders and shareholders of AlbaJuna Therapeutics, SL. B.C. is founder and shareholder of AlbaJuna Therapeutics, SL, and AELIX Therapeutics, SL. The other authors declare no competing interests.

Received: October 28, 2022 Revised: December 2, 2022 Accepted: March 16, 2023 Published: March 20, 2023

#### REFERENCES

- World Health Organization. Tracking SARS-CoV-2 variants. https://www.who.int/activities/tracking-SARS-CoV-2-variants.
- Viana, R., Moyo, S., Amoako, D.G., Tegally, H., Scheepers, C., Althaus, C.L., Anyaneji, U.J., Bester, P.A., Boni, M.F., Chand, M., et al. (2022). Rapid epidemic expansion of the SARS-COV-2 Omicron variant in southern Africa. Nature 603, 679–686. https://doi.org/ 10.1038/4158-022-04411-y.
- Suzuki, R., Yamasoba, D., Kimura, I., Wang, L., Kishimoto, M., Ito, J., Morioka, Y., Nao, N., Nasser, H., Uriu, K., et al. (2022). Attenuated fusogenicity and pathogenicity of SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant. Nature 603, 700–705. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-022-04462-1.
- Shuai, H., Chan, J.F.W., Hu, B., Chai, Y., Yuen, T.T.T., Yin, F., Huang, X., Yoon, C., Hu, J.C., Liu, H., et al. (2022). Attenuated replication and pathogenicity of SARS-CoV-2 B.1.1.529 Omicron. Nature 603, 693–699. https://doi. org/10.1038/s41586-022-04442-5.
- Tarrés-Freixas, F., Trinité, B., Pons-Grífols, A., Romero-Durana, M., Riveira-Muñoz, E., Ávila-Nieto, C., Pérez, M., Garcia-Vidal, E., Perez-Zsolt, D., Muñoz-Basagoiti, J., et al. (2022). Heterogeneous infectivity and pathogeness of SARS-CoV-2 variants Beta, Delta and

- omicron in transgenic K18-hACE2 and wildtype mice. Front. Microbiol. 13, 840757.
- Long, B., Carius, B.M., Chavez, S., Liang, S.Y., Brady, W.J., Koyfman, A., and Gottlieb, M. (2022). Clinical update on COVID-19 for the emergency clinician: presentation and evaluation. Am. J. Emerg. Med. 54, 46–57. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.AJEM.2022. 01.028.
- Tang, J., Novak, T., Hecker, J., Grubbs, G., Zahra, F.T., Bellusci, L., Pourhashemi, S., Chou, J., Moffitt, K., Halasa, N.B., et al. (2022). Cross-reactive immunity against the SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant is low in pediatric patients with prior COVID-19 or MIS-C. Nat. Commun. 13, 2979–3010. https://doi.org/10. 1038/s4147-702-3046.
- Muik, A., Lui, B.G., Wallisch, A.K., Bacher, M., Mühl, J., Reinholz, J., Ozhelvaci, O., Beckmann, N., Güimil Garcia, R.d.I.C., Poran, A., et al. (2022). Neutralization of SARS-CCV-2 Omicron by BNT162b2 TMRNA vaccineelicited human sera. Science 375, 678-680. https://doi.org/10.1128/SCIENCE.ABN7591/ SUPPL\_FILE/SCIENCE.ABN7591\_MDAR\_ REPRODUCIBILITY\_CHECKLIST.PDF.
- Rössler, A., Riepler, L., Bante, D., von Laer, D., and Kimpel, J. (2022). SARS-CoV-2 omicron

- variant neutralization in serum from vaccinated and convalescent persons. N. Engl. N. Engl. J. Med. 386, 698–700. https://doi.org/10.1056/neimc/119236
- Pajon, R., Doria-Rose, N.A., Shen, X., Schmidt, S.D., O'Dell, S., McDanal, C., Feng, W., Tong, J., Eaton, A., Maglinao, M., et al. (2022). SARS-CoV-2 omicron variant neutralization after mRNA-1273 booster vaccination. N. Engl. N. Engl. J. Med. 386, 1088–1091. https://doi.org/10.1056/ NEJMC2119912/SUPPL\_FILE/ NEJMC2119912/SUPPL\_FILE/ NEJMC2119912\_DISCLOSURES.PDF.
- Cele, S., Jackson, L., Khoury, D.S., Khan, K., Moyo-Gwete, T., Tegally, H., San, J.E., Cromer, D., Scheepers, C., Amoako, D.G., et al. (2022). Omicron extensively but incompletely escapes Pfizer BNT162b2 neutralization. Nature 602, 654–656. https:// doi.org/10.1038/s41586-021-04387-1.
- Yu, J., Collier, A.R.Y., Rowe, M., Mardas, F., Ventura, J.D., Wan, H., Miller, J., Powers, O., Chung, B., Siamatu, M., et al. (2022). Neutralization of the SARS-CoV-2 omicron BA.1 and BA.2 variants. N. Engl. N. Engl. J. Med. 386, 1579–1580. https://doi.org/10. 1056/NEJMC2201849/SUPPL\_FILE/ NEJMC2201849\_DISCLOSURES.PDF.

- McCallum, M., De Marco, A., Lempp, F.A., Tortorici, M.A., Pinto, D., Walls, A.C., Beltramello, M., Chen, A., Liu, Z., Zatta, F., et al. (2021). N-terminal domain antigenic mapping reveals a site of vulnerability for SARS-CO-V2. Cell 184, 2332–2347, e16. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.CELL.2021.03.028.
- Dejnirattisai, W., Zhou, D., Ginn, H.M., Duyvesteyn, H.M.E., Supasa, P., Case, J.B., Zhao, Y., Walter, T.S., Mentzer, A.J., Liu, C., et al. (2021). The antigenic anatomy of SARS-CoV-2 receptor binding domain. Cell 184, 2183–2200.e22. https://doi.org/10.1016/J. CELL.2021.02.032.
- Dejnirattisai, W., Huo, J., Zhou, D., Zahradník, J., Supasa, P., Liu, C., Duyvesteyn, H.M.E., Ginn, H.M., Mentzer, A.J., Tuekprakhon, A., et al. (2022). SARS-CoV-2 Omicron-B.1.1.529 leads to widespread escape from neutralizing antibody responses. Cell 185, 467–484.e15. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.CELL.2021.12.046.
- Lyngse, F.P., Kirkeby, C.T., Denwood, M., Christiansen, L.E., Mølbak, K., Møller, C.H., Skov, R.L., Krause, T.G., Rasmussen, M., Sieber, R.N., et al. (2022). Transmission of SARS-CoV-2 omicron VOC subvarlants BA.1 and BA.2: evidence from Danish households. Preprint at medRxiv. https://doi.org/10.1101/ 2022.01.28.22270044.
- World Health Organization. Weekly epidemiological update on COVID-19 - 27 July 2022. https://www.who.int/publications/ m/item/weekly-epidemiological-update-oncovid-19—27-july-2022
- Mykytyn, A.Z., Rissmann, M., Kok, A., Rosu, M.E., Schipper, D., Breugem, T.I., van den Doel, P.B., Chandler, F., Bestebroer, T., de Wit, M., et al. (2022). Antigenic cartography of SARS-CoV-2 reveals that Omicron BA.1 and BA.2 are antigenically distinct. Sci. Immunol. 7, eabc/4450. https://doi.org/10.1126/ SCIIMMUNOL.ABO4450.
- Chen, X., Huang, H., Ju, J., Sun, R., and Zhang, J. (2022). Impact of vaccination on the COVID-19 pandemic in U.S. states. Sci. Rep. 12, 1554–1610. https://doi.org/10.1038/ s41598-022-05498-z.
- Self, W.H., Tenforde, M.W., Rhoads, J.P., Gaglani, M., Ginde, A.A., Douin, D.J., Olson, S.M., Talbot, H.K., Casey, J.D., Mohr, N.M., et al. (2021). Comparative effectiveness of Moderna, pfizer-Bio/Tech, and janssen (johnson & johnson) vaccines in preventing COVID-19 hospitalizations among adults without immunocompromising conditions— United States, march-august 2021. MMWR. MMWR Morb. Mortal. Wkly, Rep. 70, 1337– 1343. https://doi.org/10.15585/MMWR.
- 21. Polack, F.P., Thomas, S.J., Kitchin, N., Absalon, J., Gurtman, A., Lockhart, S., Perez, J.L., Pérez Marc, G., Moreira, E.D., Zerbini, C., et al. (2020). Safety and efficacy of the BNT162b2 mRNA covid-19 vaccine. N. Engl. N. Engl. J. Med. 383, 2603–2615. https://doi. org/10.1056/NEJMOA2034577/SUPPL\_FILE/ NEJMOA2034577\_PROTOCOL PDF
- Andrews, N., Tessier, E., Stowe, J., Gower, C., Kirsebom, F., Simmons, R., Gallagher, E., Thelwall, S., Groves, N., Dabrera, G., et al.

- (2022). Duration of protection against mild and severe disease by covid-19 vaccines. N. Engl. N. Engl. J. Med. 386, 340–350. https:// doi.org/10.1056/ISMOA2115481/SUPPL\_ FILE/NEJMOA2115481\_DISCLOSURES.PDF.
- 23. Pouwels, K.B., Pritchard, E., Matthews, P.C., Stoesser, N., Eyre, D.W., Vihta, K.D., House, T., Hay, J., Bell, J.I., Nevton, J.N., et al. (2021). Effect of Delta variant on viral burden and vaccine effectiveness against new SARS-CoV-2 infections in the UK. Nat. Med. 27, 2127–2135. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41591-021-01548-7.
- Clarke, K.E.N., Jones, J.M., Deng, Y., Nycz, E., Lee, A., Iachan, R., Gundlapalli, A.V., Hall, A.J., and MacNeil, A. (2022). Seroprevalence of infection-induced SARS-CoV-2 antibodies — United States, september 2021-february 2022. MWNR. MMWR Morb. Mortal. Wkly. Rep. 71, 606–608. https://doi.org/10.15585/ MMWR.MMV117E3.
- Andrews, N., Stowe, J., Kirsebom, F., Toffa, S., Rickeard, T., Gallagher, E., Gower, C., Kall, M., Groves, N., O'Connell, A.-M., et al. (2022). Covid-19 vaccine effectiveness against the omicron (8.1.1.529) variant. N. Engl. N. Engl. J. Med. 386, 1532–1546. https://doi.org/10. 1056/NEJMOA2119451/SUPPL\_FILE/ NEJMOA2119451\_DISCLOSURES.PDF.
- Gruell, H., Vanshylla, K., Tober-Lau, P., Hillus, D., Schommers, P., Lehmann, C., Kurth, F., Sander, L.E., and Klein, F. (2022). mRNA booster immunization elicits potent neutralizing serum activity against the SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant. Nat. Med. 28, 477–480. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41591-021-01676-0.
- Garcia-Beltran, W.F., St Denis, K.J., Hoelzemer, A., Lam, E.C., Nitido, A.D., Sheehan, M.L., Berrios, C., Ofoman, O., Chang, C.C., Hauser, B.M., et al. (2022). mRNA-based COVID-19 vaccine boosters induce neutralizing immunity against SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant. Cell 185, 457-466. e4. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.CELL.2011.12.033.
- Cromer, D., Steain, M., Reynaldi, A., Schlub, T.E., Wheatley, A.K., Juno, J.A., Kent, S.J., Triccas, J.A., Khoury, D.S., and Davenport, M.P. (2022). Neutralising antibody tirres as predictors of protection against SARS-CoV-2 variants and the impact of boosting: a metaanalysis. Lancet. Microbe 3, e52–e61. https:// doi.org/10.1016/S266-5247(2)100267-6/
   ATTACHMENT/528CF602-E889-4974-8E7C-2AEDD2954544/MMC1.PDF.
- Feng, S., Phillips, D.J., White, T., Sayal, H., Aley, P.K., Bibi, S., Dold, C., Fuskova, M., Gilbert, S.C., Hirsch, I., et al. (2021).
   Correlates of protection against symptomatic and asymptomatic SARS-CoV-2 infection.
   Nat. Med. 27, 2032–2040. https://doi.org/10. 1038/s4159-1021-15459.
- Khoury, D.S., Cromer, D., Reynaldi, A., Schlub, T.E., Wheatley, A.K., Juno, J.A., Subbarao, K., Kent, S.J., Triccas, J.A., and Davenport, M.P. (2021). Neutralizing antibody levels are highly predictive of immune protection from symptomatic SARS-CoV-2 infection. Nat. Med. 27, 1205–1211. https://doi.org/10.1038/441591-021-01377-8.



- Addetia, A., Crawford, K.H.D., Dingens, A., Zhu, H., Roychoudhury, P., Huang, M.L., Jerome, K.R., Bloom, J.D., and Greninger, A.L. (2020). Neutralizing antibodies correlate with protection from SARS-CoV-2 in humans during a fishery vessel outbreak with a high attack rate J. Clin. Microbiol. 58, e02107-20e02111. https://doi.org/10.1128/JCM.
- Carrillo, J., Izquierdo-Useros, N., Ávila-Nieto, C., Pradenas, E., Clotet, B., and Blanco, J. (2021). Humoral immune responses and neutralizing antibodies against SARS-CoV-2; implications in pathogenesis and protective immunity. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 538, 187–191. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bbrc. 2020.10.18
- 33. Altarawneh, H.N., Chemaitelly, H., Ayoub, H.H., Tang, P., Hasan, M.R., Yassine, H.M., Al., Anatti, N.K., Coyle, P., Al-Kanaani, Z., et al. (2022). Effects of previous infection and vaccination on symptomatic omicron infections. N. Engl. J. Med. 387, 21–34. https://doi.org/10.1056/. NEJMOA2203965/SUPPL\_FILE/NEJMOA2203965\_DISCLOSURES.PDF.
- 34. Reynolds, C.J., Pade, C., Gibbons, J.M., Otter, A.D., Lin, K.-M., Muñoz Sandoval, D., Pieper, F.P., Butler, D.K., Liu, S., Joy, G., et al. (2022). Immune boosting by B.1.1.529 (Omicron) depends on previous SARS-CoV-2 exposure. Science 377, eabq1841. https://doi.org/10.1126/SCIENCE.ABQ1841/
  SUPPL\_FILE/SCIENCE.ABQ1841, MDAR\_REPRODUCIBILITY\_CHECKLIST.PDF.
- 35. Trinité, B., Pradenas, E., Marfil, S., Rovirosa, C., Urrea, V., Tarrés-Freixas, F., Ortiz, R., Rodon, J., Vergara-Alert, J., Segalés, J., et al. (2021). Previous sars-cov-2 infection increases b.1.1.7 cross-neutralization by vaccinated individuals. Viruses 13, e061135.
- Goldberg, Y., Mandel, M., Bar-On, Y.M., Bodenheimer, O., Freedman, L.S., Ash, N., Alroy-Preis, S., Huppert, A., and Milo, R. (2022). Protection and waning of natural and hybrid immunity to SARS-CoV-2. N. Engl. J. Med. 386, 2201–2212. https://doi.org/10. 1056/NEJMOA2118946/SUPPL\_FILE/ NEJMOA2118946 DISCLOSURES.PDF.
- Altarawneh, H.N., Chemaitelly, H., Ayoub, H.H., Tang, P., Hasan, M.R., Yassine, H.M., Al-Khatib, H.A., Smatti, M.K., Coyle, P., Al-Kanaani, Z., et al. (2022). Effect of prior infection, vaccination, and hybrid immunity against symptomatic BA.1 and BA.2 Omicron infections and severe COVID-19 in Qatar. Preprint at medRxiv, https://doi.org/10.1101/ 2020.03.2.22272745.
- Quandt, J., Muik, A., Salisch, N., Lui, B.G., Lutz, S., Krüger, K., Wallisch, A.-K., Adams-Quack, P., Bacher, M., Finlayson, A., et al. (2022). Omicron BA.1 breakthrough infection drives cross-variant neutralization and memory B cell formation against conserved epitopes. Sci. Immunol. 7, eabog2427. https:// pxii.org/10.1124/SCIMMIMDICI. 4862247
- Suryawanshi, R.K., Chen, I.P., Ma, T., Syed, A.M., Brazer, N., Saldhi, P., Simoneau, C.R., Ciling, A., Khalid, M.M., Sreekumar, B., et al. (2022). Limited cross-variant immunity from SARS-CoV-2 Omicron without vaccination.



### iScience Article

- Nature 607, 351-355. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-022-04865-0.
- 40. Erikstrup, C., Laksafoss, A.D., Gladov, J., Kaspersen, K.A., Mikkelsen, S., Hindhede, L., Boldsen, J.K., Jørgensen, S.W., Ethelberg, S., Holm, D.K., et al. (2022). Seroprevalence and infection fatality rate of the SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant in Demmark: a nationwide serosurveillance study. Lancet Reg. Heal. The Lancet Regional Health - Europe 21. https:// doi.org/10.1016/J.LANEPE.2022.100479.
- 41. Levin, E.G., Lustig, Y., Cohen, C., Fluss, R., Indenbaum, V., Amit, S., Doolman, R., Asraf, K., Mendelson, E., Ziv, A., et al. (2021). Waning immune humoral response to BNT162b2 covid-19 vaccine over 6 Months. N. Engl. N. Engl. J. Med. 385, e84. https://doi. org/10.1556/NE. IMOA2114583
- Thomas, S.J., Moreira, E.D., Kitchin, N., Absalon, J., Gutman, A., Lockhart, S., Perez, J.L., Pérez Marc, G., Polack, F.P., Zerbini, C., et al. (2021). Safety and efficacy of the BNT162b2 mRNA covid-19 vaccine through 6 Months. N. Engl. N. Engl. J. Med. 385, 1761– 1773. https://doi.org/10.1056/ NEJMO-22110345.
- 43. Goldberg, Y., Mandel, M., Bar-On, Y.M., Bodenheimer, O., Freedman, L., Haas, E.J., Milo, R., Alroy-Preis, S., Ash, N., and Huppert, A. (2021). Waning immunity after the BNT162b vaccine in Brael. N. Engl. N. Engl. J. Med. 385, e85. https://doi.org/10.1056/ NELMO-22114228.
- 44. Buckner, C.M., Kardava, L., El Merhebi, O., Narpala, S.R., Serebryannyy, L., Lin, B.C., Wang, W., Zhang, X., Lopes de Assis, F., Kelly, S.E.M., et al. (2022). Interval between prior SARS-CoV-2 infection and booster vaccination impacts magnitude and quality of antibody and B cell responses. Cell 185, 4333–4346.e14. https://doi.org/10.1016/j. cell 2022.09.032
- Bowen, J.E., Addetia, A., Dang, H.V., Stewart, C., Brown, J.T., Sharkey, W.K., Sprouse, K.R., Walls, A.C., Mazzitelli, I.G., Logue, J.K., et al. (2022). Omicron spike function and neutralizing activity elicited by a comprehensive panel of vaccines. Science 377, 890–894. https://doi.org/10.1126/ SCIENCE.ABQ0203.
- Hachmann, N.P., Miller, J., Collier, A.R.Y., Barouch, D.H., Yu, J., Rowe, M., Bondzie, E.A., Powers, O., Surve, N., Hall, K., et al. (2022). Neutralization escape by SARS-CoV-2 omicron subvariants BA.2.12.1, BA.4, and BA.5. N. Engl. J. Med. 387, 1904–1906. https://doi.org/10.1056/NEJMC2206576/ SUPPL\_FILE/NEJMC2206576\_ DISCLOSURES.PDF.

- Muecksch, F., Wang, Z., Cho, A., Gaebler, C., Ben Tanfous, T., DaSilva, J., Bednarski, E., Ramos, V., Zong, S., Johnson, B., et al. (2022). Increased memory B cell potency and breadth after a SARS-CoV-2 mRNA boost. Nature 607, 128–134. https://doi.org/10. 1038/s41586-022-04778-y
- Goel, R.R., Painter, M.M., Lundgreen, K.A., Apostolidis, S.A., Baxter, A.E., Giles, J.R., Mathew, D., Pattekar, A., Reynaldi, A., Khoury, D.S., et al. (2022). Efficient recall of Omicron-reactive B cell memory after a third dose of SARS-CoV-2 mRNA vaccine. Cell 185, 1875–1887-8b. https://doi.org/10.1016/J. CELL.2022.04.009.
- 49. Tas, J.M.J., Koo, J.-H., Lin, Y.-C., Xie, Z., Steichen, J.M., Jackson, A.M., Hauser, B.M., Wang, X., Cottrell, C.A., Torres, J.L., et al. (2022). Antibodies from primary humoral responses modulate the recruitment of naive B cells during secondary responses. Immunity 55, 1856–1871.e6. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.IMMUNI.2022.07.020/ATTACHMENT/ E224FB40-4FAA-45DB-9984-7F8E00C9
- Yang, L., Van Beek, M., Wang, Z., Muecksch, F., Canis, M., Hatziioannou, T., Bieniasz, P.D., Nussenzweig, M.C., and Chakraborty, A.K. (2022). Antigen presentation dynamics shape the response to emergent variants like SARS-CoV-2 Omicron strain after multiple vaccinations with wild type strain. Preprint at bioRxiv. https://doi.org/10.1101/2022.08.24. S05127.
- Chalkias, S., Harper, C., Vrbicky, K., Walsh, S.R., Essink, B., Brosz, A., McGhee, N., Tomassini, J.E., Chen, X., Chang, Y., et al. (2022). A bivalent omicron-containing booster vaccine against covid-19. N. Engl. J. Med. 387, 1279-1291. https://doi.org/10. 1056/NE.IMCA220834.
- 52. Corominas, J., Garriga, C., Prenafeta, A., Moros, A., Carete, M., Barreiro, A., González, González, L., Madrenas, L., Güell, I., Clotet, B., et al. (2022). Safety and immunogenicity of the protein-based PHH-IV compared to BNT162b2 as a heterologous SARS-CoV-2 booster vaccine in adults vaccinated against COVID-19: a multicentre, randomised, double-blind, non-inferiority phase IB brial. Preprint at medRxiv. https://doi.org/10.1101/ 2022 07 05 22277210
- Leal, L., Pich, J., Ferrer, L., Nava, J., Marti-Lluch, R., Esteban, I., Pradenas, E., Raich-Regue, D., Prenafeta, A., Escobar, K., et al. (2022). Safety and Immunogenicity of a Recombinant Protein RBD Fusion Heterodimer Vaccine against SARS-CoV-2: preliminary results of a phase 1-2a doseescalating, randomized, double-blind clinical trial. Preprint at medRxiv. https://doi.org/10. 1101/2022.08.09.2227856.0

- Muik, A., Lui, B.G., Bacher, M., Wallisch, A.-K., Toker, A., Couto, C.I.C., Güler, A., Mampilli, V., Schmitt, G.J., Mottl. J., et al. (2022). Exposure to BA.4/BA.5 Spike glycoprotein drives pan-Omicron neutralization in vaccineexperienced humans and mice. Preprint at bioRxiv. https://doi.org/10.1101/2022.09.21. 508818.
- Scheaffer, S.M., Lee, D., Whitener, B., Ying, B., Wu, K., Liang, C.Y., Jani, H., Martin, P., Amato, N.J., Avena, L.E., et al. (2023), Bivalent SARS-CoV-2 mRNA vaccines increase breadth of neutralization and protect against the BA-5 Omicron variant in mice. Nat. Med. 29, 247–257. https://doi.org/10.1038/S41591-022-0092-8.
- Khoury, D.S., Docken, S.S., Subbarao, K., Kent, S.J., Davenport, M.P., and Cromer, D. (2022). Predicting the efficacy of variantmodified COVID-19 vaccine boosters. Preprint at medfixiv. https://doi.org/10.1101/ 2022.08.25.22279237.
- Sánchez-Palomino, S., Massanella, M., Carrillo, J., Garcia, A., Garcia, F., González, N., Merino, A., Alcami, J., Bofill, M., Yuste, E., et al. (2011). A cell-to-cell HIV transfer assay identifies humoral responses with broad neutralization activity. Vaccine 29, 5250–5259. https://doi.org/10.1016/J.VACCINE.2011. 05.016.
- Connor, R.I., Chen, B.K., Choe, S., and Landau, N.R. (1995). Vpr is required for efficient replication of human immunodeficiency virus type-1 in mononuclear phagocytes. Virology 206, 935–944. https://doi.org/10.1006/VIRO. 1995.1014
- 59. Pradenas, E., Trinité, B., Urrea, V., Marfil, S., Tarrés-Freixas, F., Ortiz, R., Rovirosa, C., Rodon, J., Vergara-Alert, J., Segalés, J., et al. (2022). Clinical course impacts early kinetics, magnitude, and amplitude of SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies beyond 1 year after infection. Cell Rep. Med. 3, 100523.
- Trinité, B., Tarrés-Freixas, F., Rodon, J., Pradenas, E., Urrea, V., Marfil, S., Rodríguez de la Concepción, M.L., Ávila-Nieto, C., Aguilar-Gurrieri, C., Barajas, A., et al. (2021). SARS-CO-V2 infection elicits a rapid neutralizing antibody response that correlates with disease severity. Sci. Rep. 11. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-021-81862-9.
- 61. Trigueros, M., Pradenas, E., Palacín, D., Muñoz-López, F., Ávila-Nieto, C., Trinité, B., Bonet-Simó, J.M., Isnard, M., Moreno, N., Marfil, S., et al. (2022). Reduced humoral response 3 months following BNT162b2 vaccination in SARS-CoV-2 uninfected residents of long-term care facilities. Age Ageing 51. afac101–10. https://doi.org/10.1093/AGENIS/AFACIO.

# **iScience Article**



### **STAR**\*METHODS

### KEY RESOURCES TABLE

REAGENT or RESOURCE	SOURCE	IDENTIFIER
Antibodies		
Peroxidase AffiniPure F(abʻ)₂Fragment Goat Anti-Human IgG, Fcγ Fragment Specific	Jackson ImmunoResearch	Cat# 109-036-098; RRID: AB_2337596
Anti-6x-His clone HIS.H8	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#MA1-21315; RRID: AB_557403
Bacterial and Virus Strains	memo i site setembre	Gatalian (1 21010), INNEL 718_507 100
pNL4-3.Luc.RE-	NIH ARP	Cat#3418
SARS-CoV-2.SctΔ19	This paper	N/A
pcDNA3.1(+)	GeneArt/Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#810330DE
pVSV-G	Clontech	Sánchez-Palomino et al. <sup>57</sup>
Biological Samples		
Pre-pandemic Plasma Samples	This paper	N/A
Chemicals, Peptides, and Recombinant Proteins		
Fetal Bovine Serum	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#10270106
Dulbecco's Modified Eagle Medium	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#41966052
Expi293 Expression Medium	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#A1435102
Opti-MEM I Reduced Serum Medium	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#31985070
ExpiFectamine 293 Transfection Kit	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#A14524
Versene	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#15040033
Puromycin	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#A1113803
DEAE-Dextran	Sigma-Aldrich	Cat#D9885-100G
BriteLite Plus Luciferase	PerkinElmer	Cat#6066769
SARS-CoV-2 (2019-nCoV) Nucleocapsid-His Recombinant Protein	Sino Biological Inc	Cat# 40588-V08B
MACS BSA Solution	Miltenyi Biotec	Cat# 130-091-376
Phosphate Buffered Saline	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat# 10010015
Phosphate-Citrate Buffer with Sodium Perborate	Merck Life Science SLU	Cat# P4922-50CAP
o-Phenylenediamine Dihydrochloride	Merck Life Science SLU	Cat# P8787-100TAB
H <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub>	Sigma-Aldrich	Cat# 258105-1L-PC
Deposited Data		
Group Geo Means and Raw Neutralization Titers	https://data.mendeley.com/	https://doi.org/10.17632/3572bvtgsb.1
Experimental Models: Cell Lines		
Expi293F GnTl- cells	Thermo Fisher Scientific	Cat#A39240
HEK293T/hACE2 cells	Integral Molecular	Cat#C-HA101
Software and Algorithms		
GraphPad Prism v9.3.1	GraphPad Software	https://www.graphpad.com/ scientific-software/prism/
R v3.6.3	R Foundation for Statistical Computing	https://www.r-project.org/
Other		
GeneArt Gene Synthesis	Thermo Fisher Scientific	N/A

iScience 26, 106457, April 21, 2023 13





#### RESOURCE AVAILABILITY

#### Lead contact

Further information and requests for resources and reagents should be directed to and will be fulfilled by the Lead Contact, Benjamin Trinité (btrinite@irsicaixa.es).

#### Material availability

The plasmids pcDNA3.1 SARS-CoV-2.Sct $\Delta$ 19 of each variant described in this work are available upon request to the lead contact.

#### Data and code availability

- De-identified human neutralization data have been deposited at Mendeley Data and are publicly available as of the date of publication. DOIs are listed in the key resources table.
- This paper does not report original code
- Any additional information required to reanalyze the data reported in this paper is available from the lead contact upon request.

#### **EXPERIMENTAL MODEL AND SUBJECT DETAILS**

#### Study overview and subjects

This work includes plasma samples from participants of 2 different cohorts: the KING cohort extension and the KING VAX study. Both studies were approved by the Hospital Ethics Committee Board from Hospital Universitari Germans Trias i Pujol (HUGTiP, Pl-20-217 and Pl-21-351). This is an observational cohort; no blinding or randomization was applied. All participants provided written informed consent. Both uninfected and infected individuals were included in both studies. Infected ones had a documented positive RT-qPCR result from nasopharyngeal swab, positive antigen test and/or a positive serological diagnostic test. Plasma samples from Uninfected individuals were negative for SARS-CoV-2 specific Nucleocapside antibodies (Figure S1C). At the time of sampling, all participants had received either complete vaccine schedule (2 doses or 1 dose in case of previously infected individuals < 55 years) or booster dose of mRNA vaccines BNT162b2 (Pfizer-BioNTech) and or mRNA-1273 (Moderna). Samples in this study were collected between February 2021 and March 2022, about one month after complete vaccine schedule or booster vaccines or about one month after breakthrough infection. Participants were recruited irrespective of age and all the infected groups included only mild disease cases. Information on sex and age is available in Table 1.

#### Cell lines

HEK293T cells (presumably of female origin) overexpressing wild type (WT) human ACE-2 (Integral Molecular, USA) were used as target in pseudovirus-based neutralization assay. Cells were maintained in T75 flasks with Dulbecco's Modified Eagle's Medium (DMEM) supplemented with 10% fetal bovine serum and 1 µa/ml of Puromycin (Thermo Fisher Scientific, USA).

Expi293F cells (presumably of female origin, Thermo Fisher Scientific) are a HEK293 cell adapted for suspension culture that were used for SARS-CoV-2 pseudovirus production. Cells were maintained in Expi293 expression medium (Thermo Fisher Scientific) under continuous shaking at 125 rpm in Erlenmeyer flasks following manufacturer's guidelines.

#### **METHOD DETAILS**

## Pseudovirus generation and neutralization assay

HIV reporter pseudo viruses expressing SARS-CoV-2 S protein and Luciferase were generated. pNL4-3.Luc.R-.Ε- was obtained from the National Institut of Health (NIH) acquired immune deficiency syndrome (AIDS) Reagent Program. SaRS-CoV-2.SctΔ19 was generated (GeneArt) from the full protein sequence of the original WH1 SARS-CoV-2 Spike (Genbank: MN908947.3) with a deletion of the last 19 amino acids in C-terminal sh, human-codon optimized and inserted into pcDNA3.1(+). Sa A similar procedure was followed to generate expression plasmids for the Delta, BA.1, BA.2 and BA.4/5 variants of SARS-CoV-2 S protein according to consensus data (www.outbreak.info/) (see Figure S1A for a detail of the mutations). Expi293F cells were transfected with pNL4-3.Luc.R-.Ε- and the different SARS-CoV-2.SctΔ19 Spike

14 iScience 26, 106457, April 21, 2023

## **iScience** Article



plasmids using ExpiFectamine 293 Reagent (Thermo Fisher Scientific). Control pseudo viruses were obtained by replacing the S protein expression plasmid with a VSV-G protein expression plasmid as reported. 57 Supernatants were harvested 48 hours after transfection, filtered at 0.45 µm, frozen, and titrated on HEK293T cells overexpressing WT human ACE-2 (Integral Molecular, USA).

Neutralization assays were performed in duplicate as previously described.<sup>59</sup> Briefly, in Nunc 96-well cell culture plates (Thermo Fisher Scientific), 200 TCID50 of pseudovirus were preincubated with three-fold serial dilutions (1/60–1/14,580) of heat-inactivated (incubated at 56°C for 30 minutes) plasma samples for 1 hour at 37°C. Then, 1x10<sup>4</sup> HEK293T/hACE2 cells treated with DEAE-Dextran (Sigma-Aldrich) were added. Results were read after 48 hours using the EnSight Multimode Plate Reader and BriteLite Plus Luciferase reagent (PerkinElmer, USA). The values were normalized, and the ID50 (reciprocal dilution inhibiting 50% of the infection) was calculated by plotting and fitting all duplicate neutralization values and the log of plasma samples dilution to a 4-parameters equation in Prism 9.0.2 (GraphPad Software, USA). This assay has been previously validated with a replicative viral inhibition assay.

#### **ELISA**

Confirmation of SARS-CoV-2 serostatus was performed by evaluating anti-N protein IgG responses.<sup>61</sup> Nunc MaxiSorp plates were coated with  $50\,\mu L$  of anti-6x-His antibody clone HIS.H8 ( $2\,\mu g/mL$ , Thermo Fisher Scientific) in PBS overnight at 4°C. After washing, plates were blocked with 1% BSA in PBS (Miltenyi Biotec, Germany) for two hours at room temperature. Whole nucleocapsid protein (NP, Sino Biological, Germany) were added at 1 μg/mL concentration (50 μL/well) and incubated overnight at 4°C. Plasma samples were heat-inactivated before use (56°C for 30 minutes) and analyzed in duplicate in antigen-coated and antigenfree wells in the same plate. A positive plasma sample and a pool of pre-pandemic plasmas from healthy controls was used as positive and negative controls, respectively. Standards, negative control, and plasma samples were diluted (1/100) in blocking buffer and were incubated (50  $\mu$ L/well) for one hour at room temperature. The HRP-conjugated (Fab)2 goat anti-human IgG (Fc specific, Jackson ImmunoResearch, UK) was then incubated for 30 minutes at room temperature. Plates were revealed with o-Phenylenediamine dihydrochloride (Sigma-Aldrich, USA) and reaction was stopped using 4N of H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub> (Sigma-Aldrich). Optical density (OD) at 492 nm with noise correction at 620 nm were used to calculate specific signal for each antigen after subtracting the antigen-free well signal for each sample.

#### QUANTIFICATION AND STATISTICAL ANALYSIS

For cohort analyses (Table 1), continuous variables were described using medians and the interquartile range (IQR, defined by the  $25^{th}$  and  $75^{th}$  percentiles), whereas categorical factors were reported as percentages over available data. Values of n are indicated in Table 1.

Neutralization titers and ratios were shown as geometric means. The Friedman test with Dunn's multiple comparison was used to compare neutralization of different pseudo viruses (paired comparison). A Wilcoxon paired test or a Prentice Z test (when undetectable titers were observed) were used for longitudinal comparisons. The Mann-Whitney or Kruskal-Wallis test with Dunn's multiple comparison were used to compare neutralization titers and ratio when comparing 2 groups or multiple groups, respectively. A Peto-Peto test was used when undetectable titers were observed. Comparison involving multiple tests were corrected by false discovery rate. In all analyses, statistical significance was indicated on graphs as follows: \* p < 0.05, \*\* p < 0.01, \*\*\* p < 0.001, and \*\*\*\* p < 0.0001. Analyses were performed using R-3.6.3 (R Foundation for Statistical Computing) and Prism 9.4.1 (GraphPad Software).

iScience, Volume 24

# Supplemental information

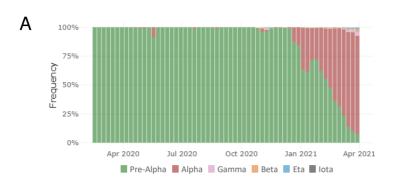
# Impact of hybrid immunity booster

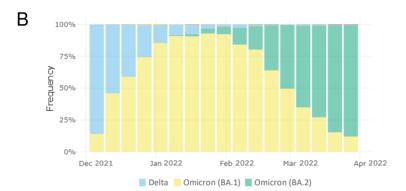
vaccination and Omicron breakthrough

# infection on SARS-CoV-2 VOCs cross-neutralization

Edwards Pradenas, Silvia Marfil, Víctor Urrea, Macedonia Trigueros, Tetyana Pidkova, Anna Pons-Grífols, Raquel Ortiz, Carla Rovirosa, Ferran Tarrés-Freixas, Carmen Aguilar-Gurrieri, Ruth Toledo, Anna Chamorro, Marc Noguera-Julian, Lourdes Mateu, Ignacio Blanco, Eulàlia Grau, Marta Massanella, Jorge Carrillo, Bonaventura Clotet, Benjamin Trinité, and Julià Blanco







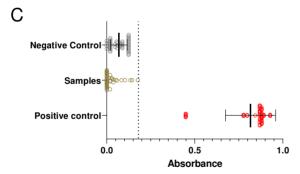


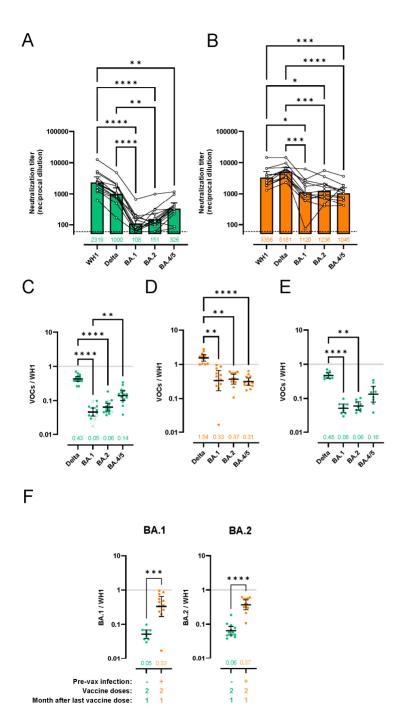
Figure S1. Participants infection history and nucleocapsid test (related to STAR Methods: study overview and subjects).

**A.** Temporal identification of circulating SARS-CoV-2 variants and their frequency in Catalonia Spain between March 2020 and March 2021 (source: <a href="http://covidtag.paseq.org/">http://covidtag.paseq.org/</a>).

**B.** Temporal identification of circulating SARS-CoV-2 variants and their frequency in Catalonia Spain between December 2021 and March 2022 (source: <a href="http://covidtag.paseq.org/">http://covidtag.paseq.org/</a>).

**C.** Anti-nucleocapsid protein IgG quantification for the status confirmation of uninfected participants. Threshold for positivity was calculated as the mean of negative controls + 2 standard deviations. Error bars indicate standard deviations. All uninfected participants were below threshold.

Figure S2



# Figure S2. Direct comparison of variants neutralizing titers and ratios within -/2/- and +/2/- groups at 1 month after last vaccine dose (Related to Figure 1).

**A/B.** raw ID $_{50}$  (reciprocal dilutions) titers against the indicated variant spikes for -/2/- (A.) and +/2/- (B.) participants. Horizontal bars and numbers indicate ID $_{50}$  geometric means (GMT) for each variant and error bars indicate 95% confidence intervals. At the bottom are fold changes for the indicated comparisons. Only significant p values are indicated for comparisons between all variants (Friedman test with Dunn's multiple comparison, \* p < 0.05, \*\* p < 0.01, \*\*\*\* p < 0.001, \*\*\*\* p < 0.001. Dashed lines indicate the assay lower limit of detection (60 reciprocal dilutions). **C/D/E.** Ratio of WH1 ID50 over the indicated VOC ID50 calculated for spikes for -/2/- (C.) and +/2/- (D.) participants. E. is a reanalysis of C. excluding non-responders. Horizontal bars indicate ratio geometric means for each variant and error bars indicate 95% confidence intervals. Bottom numbers indicate fold reduction compared to WH1. Significant p values are indicated for comparisons between all variants (Friedman test with Dunn's multiple comparison, \*\* p < 0.01, \*\*\*\* p < 0.0001)

F. Re-analysis of Figure 1C for variant BA.1 and BA.2 excluding non-responders.

# Figure S3

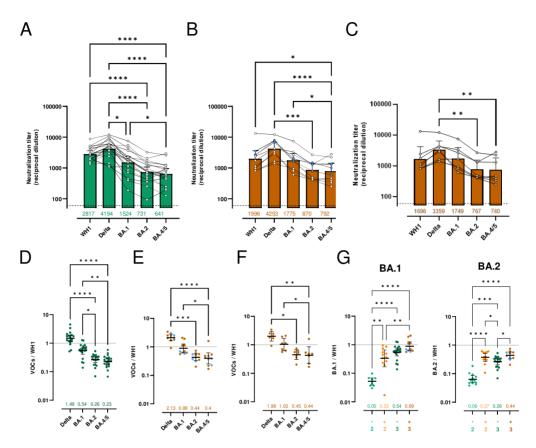


Figure S3. Direct comparison of variants neutralizing titers and ratios within -/3/- and +/3/- groups (related to Figure 2).

A/B/C. raw  $ID_{50}$  (reciprocal dilutions) titers against the indicated variant spikes for -/3/- (A.) and +/3/- (B.) participants. C. is a reanalysis of B. excluding participants who received only 1 dose as part of full vaccine schedule (highlighted in blue in B.). Horizontal bars and numbers indicate  $ID_{50}$  geometric means (GMT) for each variant and error bars indicate 95% confidence intervals. At the bottom are fold changes for the indicated comparisons. Significant p values are indicated for comparisons between all variants (Friedman test with Dunn's multiple comparison, \* p < 0.05, \*\*\* p < 0.001, \*\*\*\* p < 0.0001). Dashed lines indicate the assay lower limit of detection (60 reciprocal dilutions).

**D/E/F.** Ratio of WH1 ID $_{50}$  over the indicated VOC ID $_{50}$  calculated for spikes for -/3/- (D.) and +/3/- (E.) participants. F. is a reanalysis of E. excluding participants who received only 1 dose as part of full vaccine schedule (highlighted in blue in D.). Horizontal bars indicate ratio geometric means for each variant and error bars indicate 95% confidence intervals. Bottom numbers indicate fold reduction compared to WH1. Significant p values are indicated for comparisons between all variants (Friedman test with Dunn's multiple comparison, \* p < 0.05, \*\* p < 0.01, \*\*\* p < 0.001, \*\*\*\* p < 0.0001)

G. Re-analysis of Figure 2C for variant BA.1 and BA.2 excluding non-responders.

Figure S4

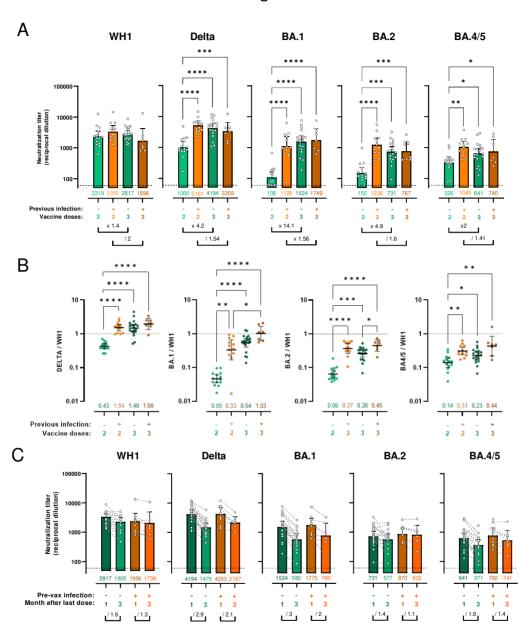


Figure S4. Additional stratified analyses and 3 months follow up on participants who received a booster vaccines (related to Figure 2).

**A/B.** Reanalyses of Figure 2B and C, respectively, excluding participants who only received 1 dose as part of full vaccine schedule.

**C.** Follow-up neutralization titers about 1 month (=Figure 2B) and 3 month after booster vaccine.

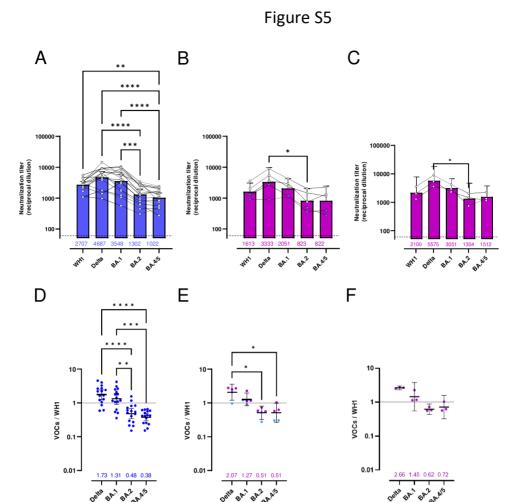
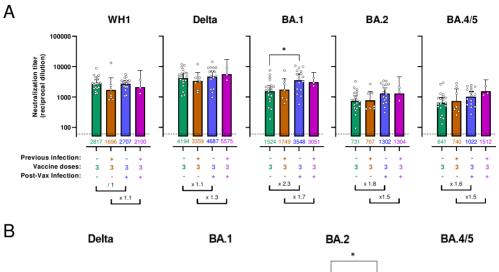


Figure S5. Direct comparison of variants neutralizing titers and ratios within -/3/+ and +/3/+ groups (related to Figure 3).

**A/B/C.** raw  ${\rm ID}_{50}$  (reciprocal dilutions) titers against the indicated variant spikes for -/3/+ (A.) and +/3/+ (B.) participants. **C.** is a reanalysis of B. excluding participants who received only 1 dose as part of full vaccine schedule (highlighted in blue in B.). Horizontal bars and numbers indicate  ${\rm ID}_{50}$  geometric means (GMT) for each variant and error bars indicate 95% confidence intervals. At the bottom are fold changes for the indicated comparisons. Significant p values are indicated for comparisons between all variants (Friedman test with Dunn's multiple comparison, \* p < 0.05, \*\* p < 0.01, \*\*\*\* p < 0.001, \*\*\*\* p < 0.0001). Dashed lines indicate the assay lower limit of detection (60 reciprocal dilutions).

**D/E/F.** Ratio of WH1 ID $_{50}$  over the indicated VOC ID $_{50}$  calculated for spikes for -/3/+ (D.) and +/3/+ (E.) participants. **F.** is a reanalysis of E. excluding participants who received only 1 dose as part of full vaccine schedule (highlighted in blue in E.). Horizontal bars indicate ratio geometric means for each variant and error bars indicate 95% confidence intervals. Bottom numbers indicate fold reduction compared to WH1. Significant p values are indicated for comparisons between all variants (Friedman test with Dunn's multiple comparison, \* p < 0.05, \*\* p < 0.01, \*\*\* p < 0.001, \*\*\*\* p < 0.0001)

Figure S6



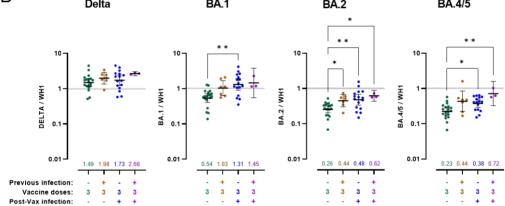


Figure S6. Additional stratified analyses (related to Figure 3).

**A/B.** Reanalyses of Figure 3B and 3C, respectively, excluding participants who only received 1 dose as part of full vaccine schedule.



# **DIRECTORS' REPORT**

As supervisors of the present Doctoral Thesis, Dr. Julià Blanco Arbués and Dr. Jorge Carrillo Molina hereby state that Edwards Pradenas Saavedra has actively participated during the last five years in the work done at the group of Cell Virology and Immunology of the IrsiCaixa AIDS Research Institute. This work is summarized in this Thesis.

When Edwards Pradenas joined IrsiCaixa the main research focus of our group was the analysis of humoral responses against HIV, therefore the candidate started his PhD work on the identification of individuals with high titers of HIV-neutralizing antibodies targeting a specific region of the Envelope Glycoprotein. However, the COVID-19 pandemics completely changed the research focus of our team and hence the scheduled PhD activities of the candidate. As a result of the strong commitment of IrsiCaixa in COVID-19 research, and taking advantage of the technical skills that Edwards had gained on the development of neutralization assays, most of the work performed by Edwards Pradenas since February 2020 has been focused on the optimization of a robust neutralization assay for SARS-CoV-2 and in its application to the analysis of infection and/or vaccination-induced humoral responses. The candidate had an essential role in the development and execution of the experimental design, data acquisition and analysis, and in the discussion and publication of the main results and conclusions. Importantly, the candidate has published 26 manuscripts during his PhD. A selection of these studies, in which the candidate was more deeply involved, are included in this Doctoral Thesis. The description of these publications and the active participation of the candidate is as follows:

### PAPER I

Title: SARS-CoV-2 infection elicits a rapid neutralizing antibody response

that correlates with disease severity.

Authors: Trinité B, Tarrés-Freixas F, Rodon J, Pradenas E, Urrea V, Marfil S,

Rodríguez de la Concepción ML, Ávila-Nieto C, Aguilar-Gurrieri C, Barajas A, Ortiz R, Paredes R, Mateu L, Valencia A, Guallar V, Ruiz L, Grau E, Massanella M, Puig J, Chamorro A, Izquierdo-Useros N,

Segalés J, Clotet B, Carrillo J, Vergara-Alert J, Blanco J.

Journal: Scientific Reports

**Year**: 2020

**DOI**: 10.1038/s41598-021-81862-9

**JCR IF (2021)**: 4.997

Rank: Q2 Multidisciplinary Sciences

**Doctoral student participation**: The candidate carried all neutralization assays involving pseudoviruses and validated the assay with data from collaborators (IRTA-CReSA) using replicative virus, discussed the results, and contributed to the writing of the manuscript.

#### PAPER II

Title: Stable neutralizing antibody levels 6 months after mild and severe

COVID-19 episodes.

Authors: Pradenas E, Trinité B, Urrea V, Marfil S, Ávila-Nieto C, Rodríguez de

la Concepción ML, Tarrés-Freixas F, Pérez-Yanes S, Rovirosa C, Ainsua-Enrich E, Rodon J, Vergara-Alert J, Segalés J, Guallar V, Valencia A, Izquierdo-Useros N, Paredes R, Mateu L, Chamorro A,

Massanella M, Carrillo J, Clotet B, Blanco J.

Journal: Med

**Year**: 2021

**DOI**: 10.1016/j.medj.2021.01.005

**JCR IF (2021)**: >18

Rank: D1 Medicine, Research & Experimental

**Doctoral student participation**: The candidate carried out all the neutralization assays in the longitudinal follow-up, analyzed these data and performed the graphs and tables in collaboration with the team, discussed the results, and contributed to the writing of the manuscript.

### PAPER III

Title: Clinical course impacts early kinetics, magnitude, and amplitude of

SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies beyond 1 year after infection.

Authors: Pradenas E, Trinité B, Urrea V, Marfil S, Tarrés-Freixas F, Ortiz R,

Rovirosa C, Rodon J, Vergara-Alert J, Segalés J, Guallar V, Valencia A, Izquierdo-Useros N, Noguera-Julian M, Carrillo J, Paredes R, Mateu

L, Chamorro A, Toledo R, Massanella M, Clotet B, Blanco J.

Journal: Cell Reports Medicine

**Year**: 2022

**DOI**: 10.1016/j.xcrm.2022.100523

**JCR IF (2021)**: 16.988

Rank: D1 Medicine, Research & Experimental

**Doctoral student participation**: The candidate carried out all the neutralization assays in the longitudinal follow-up, analyzed these data and performed the graphs and tables in collaboration with the team, discussed the results, and contributed to the writing of the manuscript.

#### PAPER IV

Title: Virological and clinical determinants of the magnitude of humoral

responses to SARS-CoV-2 in mild-symptomatic individuals.

Authors: Pradenas E, Ubals M, Urrea V, Suñer C, Trinité B, Riveira-Muñoz E,

Marfil S, Ávila-Nieto C, Rodríguez de la Concepción ML, Tarrés-Freixas

F, Laporte J, Ballana E, Carrillo J, Clotet B, Mitjà O, Blanco J.

**Journal**: Frontiers in Immunology

**Year**: 2022

**DOI**: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.860215

**JCR IF (2021)**: 8.787

Rank: Q1 Immunology

**Doctoral student participation**: The candidate carried out all the neutralization assays, analyzed these data and performed the graphs and tables in collaboration with the team, discussed the results, and wrote the manuscript.

### PAPER V

**Title:** Previous SARS-CoV-2 infection increases B.1.1.7 cross-neutralization

by vaccinated individuals.

Authors: Trinité B, Pradenas E, Marfil S, Rovirosa C, Urrea V, Tarrés-Freixas

F, Ortiz R, Rodon J, Vergara-Alert J, Segalés J, Guallar V, Lepore R, Izquierdo-Useros N, Trujillo G, Trapé J, González-Fernández C, Flor A, Pérez-Vidal R, Toledo R, Chamorro A, Paredes R, Blanco I, Grau E,

Massanella M, Carrillo J, Clotet B, Blanco J.

Journal: Viruses

**Year**: 2021

**DOI**: 10.3390/v13061135

**JCR IF (2021)**: 5.818

Rank: Q2 Virology

**Doctoral student participation**: The candidate carried out all the neutralization assays, analyzed these data and performed the graphs and tables in collaboration with the team, discussed the results, and contributed to the writing of the manuscript.

#### PAPER VI

Title: Impact of hybrid immunity, booster vaccination and Omicron

breakthrough infection on SARS-CoV-2 VOCs cross-neutralization.

**Authors**: **Pradenas E**, Marfil S, Urrea V, trigueros M, Pidkova T, Pons-Grífols

A, Ortiz R, Rovirosa C, Tarrés-Freixas F, Aguilar-Gurrieri C, Toledo R, Chamorro A, Noguera-Julián M, Mateu L, Blanco I, Grau E, Massanella

M, Carrillo J, Clotet B, Trinité B, Blanco J.

Journal: iScience

**Year**: 2023

**DOI**: 10.1016/j.isci.2023.106457

**JCR IF (2021)**: 6.107

Rank: Q1 Multidisciplinary Sciences

**Doctoral student participation**: The candidate carried out all the neutralization assays, analyzed these data and performed the graphs and tables in collaboration with the team, discussed the results, and contributed to the writing of the manuscript.



# INTEGRATIVE SUMMARY OF RESULTS

# A high-sensitivity pseudovirus-based neutralization assay to determine the titer of neutralizing antibodies against SARS-CoV-2

Neutralizing antibodies represent one of the best correlates of protection against infections. For this reason, we considered designing an *in vitro* assay that could be useful for assessing the levels of neutralizing antibodies in biological samples from SARS-CoV-2 infected and/or vaccinated individuals.

Our pseudovirus-based neutralization assay (PBNA) was conceptualized and adapted from a standardized HIV neutralization assay and the neutralizing activity was measured as a function of reduction in luciferase reporter gene expression<sup>1326–1328</sup>. Thereafter, it was optimized and validated.

First, we conducted a validation by comparing our PBNA with a neutralization assay based on replicative viruses (genuinely infectious) performed by an independent laboratory (IRTA-CReSA) against WH1 virus. For this, we analyzed 122 plasma samples by both methods and observed a significant correlation between them (**Figure 1B, Results Part I**, r=0.865)<sup>1329</sup>. This results additionally confirms that plasma-mediated inhibition of fully replicative virus is primarily associated with the presence of neutralizing anti-S-glycoprotein antibodies.

Next, we used a collection of samples with different neutralization capacity to check several validation parameters. Four samples came from a pool of human sera at different dilutions and ranged from a high ( ${\rm ID}_{50}$ =6,000) to a low ( ${\rm ID}_{50}$ =94) neutralization titer. The fifth sample corresponded to a pre-pandemic human serum (Sigma-Aldrich) with no detectable neutralizing activity ( ${\rm ID}_{50}$ <20). In addition, we added a positive internal control hACE2-mIgG (Fcfusion protein containing the globular extracellular domain of human ACE2 fused to a murine IgG1 F<sub>c</sub> molecule) to each round of neutralization performed. The validation process was carried out by 2 analysts for 2 days.

All parameters analyzed comply with the acceptance criteria (**Table 3**), therefore, PBNA was validated, concluding that this method is consistent, reliable, and reproducible.

In addition, our in-house internal positive control complies with Westgard quality control rules <sup>1330</sup> against all SARS-CoV-2 variants tested (data not shown).

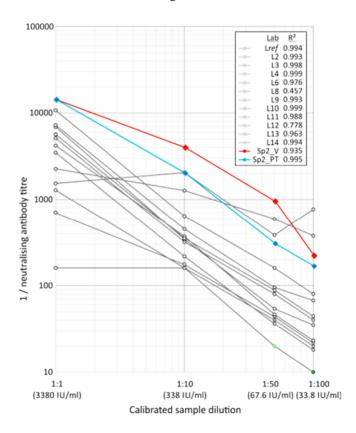
Table 3 | PBNA validation parameters

Table 5   1 BNA valuation parameters		
Parameter	Results	
Accuracy (recovery)	98%	
Repeatability (CV)	2.4%	
Intermediate Precision (CV)	2.9% (day) and 3.1% (analyst)	
Specificity	100%	
Limit of Quantification (ID <sub>50</sub> )	20	
Linearity (R <sup>2</sup> )	0.993	
Robustness (CV)	3.6%	

CV: coefficient of variation

Our PBNA was also subjected to a blind external validation with a panel of 15 SARS-CoV-2 convalescent plasma samples—from the National Institute for Biological Standards and Control (NIBSC), UK—whose dilutions have been calibrated into international units (IU/ml)<sup>1331</sup>. Our results showed a strong correlation (R<sup>2</sup>=0.995) with live virus-based neutralization assays from 12 European laboratories (from nine countries) that participated in the study (**Figure 28**). Interestingly, our PBNA is one of the most sensitive assays evaluated. It is important to note that our PBNA includes a negative control (uninfected cells) and a positive control (inhouse soluble recombinant hACE2-mIgG) for each round performed, and a specificity control (VSV pseudovirus, built under the same HIV-1 backbone of SARS-CoV-2 pseudoviruses, but bearing the G-protein of VSV instead of the S-glycoprotein of SARS-CoV-2) for each sample tested.

All of the above described led us to validate and make reliable our PBNA to evaluate the levels of anti-SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies. Additionally, this assay received EMA approval to evaluate the levels of neutralizing antibodies in the PHH-1V vaccine (HIPRA).



**Figure 27** | **Linearity of neutralizing antibody quantification**. Representation of results obtained from virus- and pseudovirus-based neutralization assays developed at IrsiCaixa in comparison to 12 European laboratories. Serial dilutions were tested from a single sample with high neutralizing antibody titers. Lref: reference laboratory; L2-L14: other European laboratories; Sp2\_V: IrsiCaixa virus neutralization assay; Sp2\_PT: IrsiCaixa pseudovirus-based neutralization assay.

# Kinetics of neutralizing antibodies acquired by natural infection at short, mid, and long-term

The evolution over time of the neutralizing response and the lifespan of antibodies are a cornerstone for assessing current—and forecast future—levels of protection. For this reason, we evaluated the early, mid-term, and long-term neutralizing antibody kinetics.

In a first instance (May-July 2020) we characterized the early neutralizing response using a virus-based neutralization assay (results were highly correlated subsequently with a PBNA, see above). The initial cohort (KING) included 72 SARS-CoV-2-positive individuals with a wide range of clinical presentations of COVID-19 (from asymptomatic to patients requiring intensive care [ICU])<sup>1329</sup>. We analyzed 128 samples, which showed a broad spectrum of neutralization, from undetectable neutralizing activity to neutralizing titers (ID<sub>50</sub>) >5,000 (**Figure 1C, Results Part I**).

The median neutralization activity showed a gradual increase according to the clinical severity of the patients. The subgroups of hospitalized patients (non-severe, severe and ICU) did not show significant differences among them, but did when compared with asymptomatic individuals and patients with mild symptomatology. However, both subgroups of non-hospitalized patients (asymptomatic and mild symptomatic) did not show statistically significant differences between them (**Figure 1D**, **Results Part I**). These results indicated that non-hospitalized individuals had significantly lower levels of neutralizing activity compared to hospitalized ones, and both groups should be handled independently in the modeling of antibody kinetics to minimize inaccuracies in the analyses and prevent potential misinterpretation of the results.

To determine the kinetics of the neutralizing response, we used nonlinear mixed-effect models. Due to the limited number of time points in asymptomatic and mildly symptomatic individuals, and the impossibility of determining the day of symptom onset in asymptomatic individuals, we were only able to appropriately adjust the early kinetics in hospitalized patients. Considering all datasets, we detected neutralizing activity during the first days PSO, which reached half of the maximum neutralizing activity at day  $\approx 11$ , and 80% of the maximum neutralizing activity at day  $\approx 17$ , which subsequently reached a sort of plateau (Figure 2A, Results Part I).

Although we were unable to fit a curve in the non-hospitalized infected, in this group, the mean level of neutralization over time was  $ID_{50}=234$  (**Figure 2B, Results Part I**). This value showed a highly significant difference compared to the plateau reached by the group of hospitalized patients ( $ID_{50}=1,584$ ).

Of note, the distribution of neutralization titers was different between the two groups, with nearly 40% of non-hospitalized individuals presenting an  $ID_{50}<100$  (with a significant proportion of individuals with undetectable neutralizing activity), while  $\approx 50\%$  of hospitalized patients had an  $ID_{50}>1,000$  (Figure 2C, Results Part I).

By increasing the size of the KING cohort (from n=72 to n=210) and the follow-up time (up to more than 200 days PSO), we were able to fine-tune the early kinetics, compare the behavior to the first and second COVID-19 waves, and characterize the mid-term neutralizing antibody response 1332.

The group of hospitalized patients (well characterized in the acute phase of the disease due to the large number of samples obtained in this time frame), showed a sharp increase in neutralizing activity irrespective of the COVID-19 wave (with no significant difference between the two waves). Using this set of data, and in line with the initial findings (see above), we observed that half-maximal neutralizing activity ( $ID_{50}=5,833$ ) was reached on day 10, and 80% of the maximum response ( $ID_{50}=9,333$ ) on day 14. After that, the neutralizing titers reached a temporary plateau until day 30 PSO (**Figure 1D, Results Part II**).

In outpatients, the plateau reached at day 30 remained practically unchanged (almost flat slope, ID<sub>50</sub>=525) with a half-life of 2134 days. On the contrary, in hospitalized patients, after day 30 PSO, a decrease in neutralizing activity was observed, characterized by a two-phase pattern: 1) a rapid decrease until day 80, and 2) a slower decline thereafter (significantly less steep slope, ID<sub>50</sub>=1,445), with a half-life of 753 days (**Figure 2A-B, Results Part II**). According to our results, 91% of hospitalized patients had a neutralization titer ID<sub>50</sub>>250 beyond 135 days PSO, while only 58% of asymptomatic or mildly symptomatic patients showed these levels after 4.5 months PSO (**Figure 2D, Results Part II**).

In parallel with the assessment of neutralizing activity, we determined the IgG antibody titer (anti-RBD, anti-S2 and anti-NP) in a subset of 28 individuals (14 asymptomatic/mild disease and 14 hospitalized patients) with the longest follow-up. Surprisingly, the longitudinal analysis revealed a 1-phase steady decay pattern in all cases (hospitalized patients showed higher titers of anti-S2 antibodies). The calculated half-lives for anti-RBD, anti-S2 and anti-NP antibodies were 86, 108 and 59 days, respectively (**Figure 3, Results Part II**). These kinetics and half-lives demonstrate that, at least at mid-term, IgG antibody titers generated by natural SARS-CoV-2 infection are not a mirror of neutralizing activity.

Finally, our most recent published analysis about the kinetics of the neutralizing humoral response in non-vaccinated subjects, included 332 individuals (KING cohort) who had a positive diagnosis of SARS-CoV-2 and had a follow-up beyond 1-year PSO<sup>1333</sup>. The enrollment period encompassed three COVID-19 waves in Spain, characterized by the prevalence of the ancestral virus (WH1) co-occurring with D614G, the dominance of the 20E variant (EU1), and the predominance of the first variant of concern B.1.1.7 (Alpha), during the first, second and third COVID-19 waves, respectively.

The results obtained in the modeling of neutralizing antibody kinetics confirmed our previous findings. In hospitalized patients, a rapid generation of neutralizing response was observed during the first month PSO and a transient decay towards month 3, until reaching a relative stabilization that lasted more than one year and projected a half-life of 533 days. The kinetic pattern remained invariable when the 3 waves were analyzed independently (and consequently irrespective of the SARS-CoV-2 variant dominant in each of them), although the neutralizing activity in the third wave was marginally higher than in the first two waves. In contrast, non-hospitalized patients developed a lower maximum neutralizing titer with a flat slope (Figure 1, Results Part III).

The behavior of the neutralizing response evidenced by the group of patients requiring SARS-CoV-2 hospitalization suggests the rapid generation of specific B cells, followed by the presence of short-lived plasma cells, until the generation of long-lived plasma cells that probably maintain stable circulating levels of neutralizing antibodies.

Thanks to all the data, we were able to determine the short, mid and long-term kinetics of the neutralizing humoral response against the ancestral SARS-CoV-2 virus (WH1). In outpatients, we were able to sense a phase of increased neutralizing response that reached a sort of plateau and lasted for more than 1 year, estimating a half-life near 6 years. While in hospitalized patients, the kinetics were clearly defined by 3 phases, a first acute phase with an exponential increase in neutralizing activity, a second convalescent phase with a sharp decrease in the neutralizing antibody titer, and a post-convalescent phase characterized by a slowed (with almost stable levels) and long-term (>12 months) decline in the neutralizing response, with a projected half-life of 533-753 days according to our modeling.

# Factors associated with the magnitude of the humoral response acquired by infection

To unravel the factors associated with the magnitude of the antibody response, we considered two independent cohorts. 1) The KING cohort initially constituted by 72 participants and achieved a final enrollment of 332 COVID-19 individuals; these participants showed a wide range of clinical presentation of the disease, from asymptomatic individuals to ICU patients<sup>1329,1332,1333</sup>. 2) The CIRCUS cohort, formed by 62 SARS-CoV-2 positive subjects (plus 9 uninfected controls) with asymptomatic or mild infection<sup>1334</sup>.

Firstly, as described above, in the KING cohort there was a strong influence of disease severity on neutralizing antibody titer, with higher levels in hospitalized patients compared to non-hospitalized individuals. The differences between both groups were statistically significant and multivariate analysis confirmed this association. This behavior was evident during the acute phase, the early decay, and the subsequent "stabilization" stage (Results Part I, II and III). In fact, infected asymptomatic or with mild disease developed a 10-fold lower maximum neutralization titer compared to patients who required hospitalization, although heterogeneity within each group remained high. Analyses in the CIRCUS cohort led to similar results, with a significantly lower proportion of neutralizing levels above 250 (reciprocal dilution) in asymptomatic individuals compared to patients with mild symptomatology (Figure 3G, Results Part IV).

In parallel, we explored the factors determining neutralizing responses in hospitalized patients. During the analysis of early kinetics, we failed to identify the potential impact of antiviral or immunomodulatory treatment on neutralizing titers (all hospitalized patients except for one outpatient). No association was observed between neutralizing antibody levels and treatment with corticosteroids, tocilizumab (or other anti-IL-6 drugs), type I IFN (mainly IFN-β) or protease inhibitors (mainly Lopinavir) (**Figure 4, Results Part I**). However, this analysis was limited by the number of participants in each treatment group, which prevented us from drawing clear conclusions.

In addition, we also explored the factors that determine neutralizing responses in outpatients. In the CIRCUS cohort (encompassing only asymptomatic or mildly ill patients), we were able to identify the length of symptom duration as a factor associated with the magnitude of humoral responses (binding antibodies to S1+S2, RBD and NP, and neutralizing antibodies). However, viral load (levels and viral dynamics), although it had some association with the duration of self-reported symptoms, had no impact on any of the parameters of the humoral response (**Figure 3, Results Part IV**).

Concurrently, to gain a more comprehensive understanding of the humoral response, we assessed the IgG antibody response against specific regions of SARS-CoV-2 (**Figure 2**, **Results Part IV**). The findings at day 60 revealed a positive correlation between neutralizing antibody titers and total IgG levels against RBD, S1+S2, and NP. Notably, the group of early non-seroconverters exhibited a surprising neutralizing capacity that was comparable to that of early seroconverter individuals with high and low viral loads. To explain this behavior, we calculated the ratio of neutralizing titers and total IgG antibodies specific to each antigen as a proxy of antibody quality. The results indicated significant differences in the ratios for anti-S1+S2 and anti-NP antibodies, with higher ratios observed in the non-early seroconverter group, suggesting the generation of a better quality of neutralizing antibodies compared to the other two groups.

Moving on to demographic characteristics. In the KING cohort there were statistical differences in the distribution of gender (used in this thesis indistinctly with sex) and age between non-hospitalized and hospitalized patients. Hospitalized patients were mostly male and significantly older. To evaluate the impact of these factors on the neutralizing response, we performed univariate and multivariate analyses.

During the early phase of the disease, although a first analysis showed a moderately positive correlation (r=0.25, p=0.03) between age and neutralizing titer when all participants were analyzed pooled, the correlation was lost in a subsequent analysis when each group (hospitalized and non-hospitalized) was analyzed independently (**Figure 3, Results Part I**). A two-factor regression model (including age and hospitalization status) showed a strong correlation of neutralizing titers with hospitalization (p=0.0001) and a non-significant contribution of age (p=0.523) (**Table 2, Results Part I**).

Similarly, during the late post-convalescent phase (>300 days PSO), a univariate analysis showed a significant effect of age on the neutralizing response, but this effect was lost in the multivariate model (p=0.095) (**Figure 4B, Results Part III**). This suggests that age (although it showed some tendency, older participants exhibited higher neutralization titers) by itself is not a determinant component of neutralizing capacity, but depends on other cofactors, such as the severity of the disease.

Additionally, we did not observe any impact of gender on neutralizing antibody titer, either in the short- or long-term; and longitudinal kinetics proved to be similar between females and males; only showing a significant difference between the two genders during the first decay phase (day 30-80 PSO), but not in the long-term (**Figure S2, Results Part II**).

On the other hand, when we analyzed the potential association of these parameters in the CIRCUS cohort, multivariate linear regression analysis evidenced that only age correlated with incrementally neutralizing antibody titers (r=0.29, p=0.023) (Figure 2E, Results Part

**IV**), but was not statistically significant in the non-early seroconverter group; probably due to the high prevalence of asymptomatic individuals, who had mostly neutralizing titers below 250. It indicated that older age was also correlated with anti-RBD IgG antibody titer, the most immunogenically neutralizing region of SARS-CoV-2, but not with anti-S1+S2 or anti-NP antibodies.

Furthermore, the multiple correlation analysis revealed a strong association between the magnitude of the neutralizing response and IgG antibody levels against all antigens (anti-S1+S2, anti-RBD and anti-NP). Age was only associated with anti-RBD IgG antibody titers, whereas gender was not correlated with any antigen-specific IgG or neutralizing antibody levels (**Ta-ble S1, Results Part IV**).

In general, the multiple analyses in the studies conducted in different COVID-19 cohorts identified a correlation between the magnitude of the neutralizing response with the severity of the disease, duration of symptoms and age (the latter two factors were assessed only in asymptomatic or mildly ill individuals); and showed that humoral responses were not significantly influenced by any other clinical or demographic characteristics such as gender, viral load, smoking, cardiovascular disease, obesity, respiratory disease, influenza vaccination, residual symptoms, antiviral treatments or immunomodulatory therapies. However, these results should be interpreted with caution, since the fact that our studies found no association with the latter factors does not mean that there is none, and the limitations of our cohorts should be taken into consideration.

# Cross-neutralization by infection against different SARS-CoV-2 variants

The emergence of more transmissible and immuno-evasive variants early during the pandemic raised the urgent need to evaluate the protection conferred by previous infection. The first variant contained the D614G mutation in the S-glycoprotein. Later, the B.1.1.7 (Alpha) variant emerged, which in addition to the D614G mutation, contained other mutations of interest. All these mutations gave it an advantage over the previous lineages, making it prevalent around the world.

To evaluate the impact of both variants on the neutralizing response conferred by distinct infective variants, we selected a subset of 53 unvaccinated individuals from the KING co-hort 1335. The participants were divided into different groups according to the date of infection that corresponded to three different COVID-19 waves (WH1+D614G, 20E (EU1) and Alpha). 16 participants were infected during the first wave and each of them had an early sample (median 48 days PSO) and a late sample (median 196 days PSO) (**Table 1, Results Part V**).

In an analysis considering the pool of infected individuals (irrespective of the group to which they belonged), we were able to observe significantly higher neutralizing sensitivity to D614G, with no major differences between WH1 and the Alpha variant (**Figure 2B, Results Part V**).

Later, in an analysis restricted to early (median 48 days PSO) and late (median 196 days PSO) neutralizing activity (participants infected during the first COVID-19 wave in Spain), we evidenced that although a higher neutralization sensitivity to D614G was maintained at both time-points, the levels of neutralizing antibodies decreased over time against all viruses evaluated (WH1, D614G and Alpha), but it was only significant against the ancestral WH1 virus (Figure 3A, Results Part V). However, when we explore the fold change ratio, as an approximation that gives a measure of the cross-neutralization potential by using one virus as a reference and providing an alternative analysis by reducing interindividual variability, which could bias group comparisons when only the raw data are analyzed, we observed an improvement of the cross-neutralizing capacity in the late response compared to the early response (Figure 3B, Results Part V). These differences became significantly between WH1 and Alpha variant, indicating that the neutralizing response induced by natural infection continues to evolve for several months after infection.

Next, independent analyses of cross-neutralization, on the one hand individuals infected during the second COVID-19 wave (exposed almost exclusively to the 20E (EU1) variant) and, on the other hand, those infected with Alpha variant (third COVID-19 wave), did not show statistically significant differences in both groups against the different viruses tested. However, individuals infected during the third COVID-19 wave tended to have higher neutralization titers, especially against the D614G mutant and the Alpha variant (**Figure 3C**, **Results Part V**). Comparison of the fold change between the different COVID-19 waves did not show significant differences. An exception was the cross-neutralization capacity between individuals infected in the first vs. the third wave, where the former lost neutralization levels against the Alpha variant compared to D614G (fold change x1.53), while the latter were invariable (fold change x1.0) (**Figure 3D**, **Results Part IV**). These data illustrate the progressive evolution of the virus infecting the population and its impact on the induced cross-neutralization response.

COVID-19 waves continued, and newly emerging variants of concern challenged the protective immunity conferred almost a year ago on those infected during the first COVID-19 wave. For this reason, we evaluated the long-term neutralizing response in samples from 60 patients obtained after 300 days PSO. Cross-neutralization levels were evaluated against Alpha, Beta and Delta variants, and compared to the ancestral WH1 virus<sup>1333</sup>.

The global analysis indicated that the neutralizing levels against the Alpha variant were similar to the response against WH1, decreasing marginally against the Delta variant and being significantly lower against the Beta variant (**Figure 3A, Results Part III**).

Analyses performed by group (hospitalized and non-hospitalized) showed similar but not identical results, with Beta always being the most neutralization resistant variant. Additionally, hospitalized patients presented significantly higher neutralization titers against most viruses (WH1, Alpha and Delta) compared to outpatients, but did not reach statistical significance against the Beta variant (non-hospitalized GMT=151 vs. hospitalized GMT=265) (**Figure 3A, Results Part III**).

To analyze the differences in more detail, we used ratios to compare the relative loss of neutralization for each individual with reference to the neutralizing capacity against the ancestral WH1 virus. To reduce misinterpretation, censored values (undetectable:  $ID_{50}$ <60) were not considered in the analyses. No significant differences were observed between hospitalized

and non-hospitalized patients for the Alpha and Delta variants, while the loss of neutralization to the Beta variant was significantly higher in hospitalized patients (fold change loss of neutralization relative to WH1: x1.61 vs. x2.87 in non-hospitalized and hospitalized patients, respectively) (Figure 3B, Results Part III).

On the basis of neutralization titer as surrogate marker of protection<sup>600,1336</sup> and assuming a cutoff value of ID<sub>50</sub>=250 as indicated by the FDA (EUA 26382) to differentiate between a convalescent plasma with low and high neutralization titers<sup>1337</sup>, we estimated that 33% of individuals had undetectable or low neutralization against the ancestral virus WH1 or the Alpha variant, increasing to 52% or 41% for the Beta and Delta variants, respectively (**Figure 3C, Results Part III**). In any case, for all viruses tested, the frequency of individuals with low or undetectable neutralization titers was significantly higher in non-hospitalized patients, suggesting that this group of patients has a higher hypothetical risk of reinfection (considering only the neutralizing response, in the absence of other factors of humoral, cellular, and innate immune response) compared to patients who required hospitalization.

In summary, all the data described above indicate that the emerging variants do not elude completely the polyclonal neutralizing humoral response, and that irrespective of the infecting variant, it confers cross-neutralization against other never exposed variants (with the Beta variant being the most resistant to neutralization), and this capacity is progressively reduced over time.

# Impact of COVID-19 vaccination, hybrid immunity, booster dose and breakthrough infection on cross-neutralization

WHO estimates that about 90% of the world's population is immunized against SARS-CoV-2 as a result of vaccination and/or infection <sup>1338</sup>. However, within this 90% "there is still a lot of ground to cover" and the level of protection could be highly heterogeneous. The value of immunization obtained by different routes, and in different numbers and/or sequence, may influence protective immunity. We therefore decided to evaluate the nature and number of antigenic exposures in participants from the KING cohort who had different immunization profiles <sup>1333,1335,1339</sup>.

Six months after the vaccination campaign began in Spain, we observed that vaccination reinforced the pre-existing neutralizing response, even raising a part of the values to the upper limit of detection of our assay ( $ID_{50}>14,580$ ). Post-vaccination neutralizing antibody titers (against WH1) were significantly higher in individuals with previous infection in both groups (hospitalized and non-hospitalized). The GMT of non-hospitalized individuals increased from 249 to 4,595, while in hospitalized patients the GMT increased from 762 to 8,851, which tended to balance the neutralizing responses between outpatients and hospitalized (p=0.292) (**Figure 2, Results Part III**). Potential further analyses were hampered by the large heterogeneity of vaccination status in terms of type of vaccine, number of doses, and time from the last dose.

Moreover, we compared the cross-neutralization, considering WH1, D614G and the Alpha variant, between vaccinated uninfected (sampled approx. 9 days post 2<sup>nd</sup> dose BNT162b2),

vaccinated individuals infected during the first COVID-19 wave (sampled approx. 13 days post 2<sup>nd</sup> dose BNT162b2), and the group infected during the first COVID-19 wave (late plasma sampling, median 196 days PSO) not vaccinated (**Table 1, Results Part V**).

Participants with hybrid immunity exhibited relatively higher levels of neutralization against all viruses (WH1, D614G and Alpha) compared to uninfected vaccinees, but this difference was only significant for the Alpha variant. In contrast, unvaccinated individuals who had experienced a previous infection (approximately 196 days ago) exhibited a markedly lower global neutralizing response than the other two groups, especially patients with hybrid immunity, showing the greatest statistical differences across all viruses tested (**Figure 4A**, **Results Part V**). Importantly, these differences became so evident because of the time point of sample collection from the unvaccinated infected individuals, where the overall response had decreased as we had previously observed (see above).

In terms of cross-neutralization (fold change referring to the loss of neutralizing capacity; ratio inferior to 1 and closer to 0 indicates better cross-neutralization), the differences narrowed. In all three groups, the neutralizing response against D614G relative to WH1 improved, although it was significantly higher for those infected vaccinated (x0.44) and infected unvaccinated (x0.40), compared to individuals only vaccinated (x0.60). Something similar occurred when analyzing the Alpha variant, the neutralization ratios improved (compared to WH1) against the Alpha variant for the vaccinated infected group (x0.60) and the unvaccinated previously infected individuals (x0.60), while for the vaccinated-only group the fold change was x2.04, indicating that neutralizing potency was lost against this variant (**Figure 4B, Results Part V**).

Overall, this subset of data indicates that infection alone shows similar cross-neutralization to hybrid immunity (infection plus vaccination), and both are better than immunity induced by vaccination alone (in terms of cross-neutralization). However, although cross-neutralization is similar between the two groups, vaccination boosts pre-existing immunity and improves the magnitude of the neutralizing response.

In our most recent study (March 2023), we analyzed a total of 76 participants from the KING cohort who were categorized into 6 groups according to 3 parameters: status of SARS-CoV-2 infection pre-vaccination (mild disease during the first year of COVID-19 in Spain), status of vaccination (initial schedule of vaccination only or with booster shot, all of them with BNT162b2 or mRNA-1273 vaccines), and infection following the booster dose (mostly by BA.1 and BA.2, without ruling out infections by the Delta variant)<sup>1339</sup>.

In this way, and to simplify the description of the results, the different groups will be identified by signs and numbers (the description of the cohort is summarized in **Table 1**, **Results Part VI**):

- 1. No pre-vaccination infection, two doses of vaccine, and no post-vaccination infection: -/2/-
- 2. Pre-vaccination infection, two doses of vaccine, and no post-vaccination infection: +/2/-
- 3. No pre-vaccination infection, three doses of vaccine, and no post-booster infection: -/3/-
- 4. Pre-vaccination infection, three doses of vaccine, and no post-booster infection: +/3/-

- 5. No pre-vaccination infection, three doses of vaccine, and post-booster breakthrough infection: -/3/+
- Pre-vaccination infection, three doses of vaccine, and post-booster breakthrough infection: +/3/+

For comparative purposes, all samples were collected at a median of 25-35 days after the last antigenic event (vaccination or infection) and in special cases, the neutralizing response was evaluated at mid-term (3 or 6 months) after the last dose (third or second). We evaluated the neutralizing activity against WH1, Delta, BA.1, BA.2 and BA.4/5 (so named because BA.4 and BA.5 have the same mutations in the S-glycoprotein).

The analyses indicated that in all groups the neutralizing capacity against the Omicron subvariants (BA.1, BA.2 and BA.4/5) decreased, evidencing a greater proportion of significant differences (with respect to WH1 and Delta) in the -/2/-, +/2/- and -/3/- groups, although the latter two showed a higher magnitude of neutralization across the different viruses tested, compared to individuals who had only received the initial vaccination schedule (**Figure S2-S6, Results Part VI**).

Two doses of vaccine were not able to induce adequate cross-neutralization and the neutralizing activity was severely affected by Omicron subvariants. Furthermore, the neutralizing response at mid-term (6 months) of this group experienced a significant reduction in most cases compared to the response at short-term (1 month) (Figure 1B, Results Part VI).

When we analyzed fully vaccinated (without booster dose) but previously infected (+/2/-) individuals, the magnitude of the neutralizing response was greater than the -/2/- group across all viruses, although the greatest differences were observed for Delta, BA.1, BA.2 and BA.4/5 variants. Similar to -/2/- individuals, the mid-term response was significantly affected in all cases, with a 3.4 to 5.6-fold reduction among the viruses tested (**Figure 1B, Results Part VI**).

Moreover, the booster dose (-/3/-) maximized the short-term neutralizing response against all viruses (although it was not significantly higher for WH1) compared to the -/2/- group, but achieved neutralizing titers similar to those obtained by hybrid immunity (+/2/-) (**Figure 2B**, **Results Part VI**). Previous infection plus three doses of vaccine did not improve neutralizing activity relative to -/3/- and +/2/- (**Figure 2B**, **Results Part VI**); however, patients with the booster shot with or without previous infection were not significantly impaired in their midterm (3 months) neutralization for WH1, nor any of the SARS-CoV-2 variants analyzed (**Figure S4**, **Results Part VI**). Nevertheless, it is worth pointing out that there was a slight downward trend, which could lead to greater differences if the response were reanalyzed at 6 months, as we did for the groups of patients with two doses of vaccine.

Finally, both groups of individuals with three doses of vaccine and a subsequent breakthrough infection, regardless of whether or not they experienced a pre-vaccination infection (-/3/+ and +/3/+), in general showed similar levels of neutralization to the other two groups with booster doses in the absence of breakthrough infection (-/3/- and +/3/-); however, breakthrough infection tended to improve cross-neutralization specifically against Omicron subvariants (**Figure 3, Results Part VI**).

In summary, the overall data indicate that two vaccine doses induce neutralizing antibodies levels that are severely affected by both emerging variants (except D614G) and over time,

with the Omicron subvariants exhibiting the strongest resistance to neutralization. Vaccination potentiates pre-existing immunity, and hybrid immunity improves the quantity (magnitude) and quality (breadth of neutralization) of the neutralizing response. The third vaccine dose boosts the neutralizing immunity (understood in this thesis as the neutralizing antibody-mediated immune response) induced by vaccination and mimics the neutralizing response acquired by hybrid immunity. Lastly, Omicron breakthrough infection (after three vaccine doses) improves the magnitude of the neutralizing response (at least in the short-term), albeit modestly, specifically against Omicron subvariants, but does not appear to be a determining factor in cross-neutralization.





As mentioned in the introductory chapter, immunity to SARS-CoV-2 is complex and we have not yet succeeded in elucidating the multiple host immune mechanisms involved. To date, it is known that both innate and adaptive immunity (cellular and humoral) work collectively to respond to SARS-CoV-2 infection<sup>342,426,1340–1342</sup>.

Antibodies are one of the key components of the immune response to viral infections, including SARS-CoV-2. As such, antibodies can be a useful starting point for assessing protective immunity to the virus. However, antibodies generated following the antigenic encounter exhibit a great variety of peculiarities: they may have several effector functions (e.g., neutralizing, ADCC, ADCP, among others), they may interfere with the functions or recognition of other antibodies, or may be dysfunctional due to structural alterations, improper binding to epitopes or recognition of viral debris<sup>583,586–588,596,953,1343,1344</sup>. Eventually, they may also play a pathogenic role<sup>962,1345</sup>.

Neutralizing antibodies are one of the major correlates of protection from infection and their elicitation is a major goal of antiviral vaccines<sup>589–597</sup>. Numerous scientists have studied their behavior in response to SARS-CoV-2 infection and/or vaccination; however, more research is still needed to define which factors determine the development of neutralizing antibodies, how long is the protective response or how it behaves against the new variants that are spreading rapidly around the world. Moreover, to determine the relationship between the magnitude and quality of the immune response and the disease severity may open the gateway to understand protective mechanisms and improve preventive strategies and treatments that can be helpful to reduce the morbidity and mortality associated with COVID-19.

In an attempt to contribute with answers to these issues, our studies were focused on the understanding of the neutralizing immune response to infection and vaccination, which is one of the cornerstones for assessing protective immunity.

In this sense, two factors allowed us to evaluate in detail the antibody-mediated neutralizing response to SARS-CoV-2. Firstly, the rapid development of a reliable neutralization assay

based on HIV-pseudoviruses that has been adapted to emerging viral variants. And secondly, the fact that we have been able to establish a cohort early during the initial phases of the pandemic in Spain. The longitudinal sample collection from a large number of individuals allowed us to evaluate the short, mid and long-term kinetics of neutralizing antibodies against the ancestral virus detected in Wuhan and the cross-neutralization activity against the major variants emerging during this period of time (from April 2020 to March 2023).

Thanks to our expertise in HIV neutralization assays based on pseudoviruses 1328, we were able to quickly and successfully adapt this assay to the new SARS-CoV-2. For validation purposes, we compared the results obtained with two different neutralization assays: true replicative viruses and HIV-based pseudoviruses carrying the SARS-CoV-2 S-glycoprotein. Both assays showed a high degree of correlation, confirming that pseudoviruses can be used for evaluating neutralizing activity of plasma samples, and that the S-glycoprotein was the main target of neutralizing humoral responses, as has been demonstrated in multiple studies<sup>620–622,1346,1347</sup>. Thus, we opted for the pseudovirus-based neutralization assay in the subsequent studies for several reasons: 1) due to its versatility for adapting to new viral variants, 2) it is less laborious, 3) pseudoviruses carry a luciferase reporter gene that facilitates the detection of infection and, 4) pseudovirions only generate a single cycle of replication, therefore they do not require a high level of biosafety (e.g. BSL-3 laboratories). Despite these advantages, the pseudovirus based neutralization assay have two main limitations. First, it is not compatible with samples from HIV infected individuals, because antiretroviral drugs present in plasma or serum samples could interfere with the assay (spikes were assembled on an HIV backbone). Second, if the pseudoviral particles potentially express a large number of molecules on their surface, the sensitivity of the assay could decrease, because the amount of neutralizing antibodies would be insufficient for binding to all epitopes. This needs to be studied further and it might be necessary to optimize the assay and/or pseudovirus production conditions. Despite this potential limitation, our technique resulted to be one of the most sensitive when assessed with other European laboratories<sup>1331</sup>.

Regarding this last point, it should be noted that neutralization results vary depending on the technique used (cell line, replicative virus or pseudovirus, assay sensitivity, etc.). Nevertheless, this validation (performed in mid-2021) allows us to convert our results to IU/ml, which offers greater data transparency, but most importantly, allows us to standardize results and compare our neutralization values with other laboratories. This is relevant considering that assay standardization is an essential aspect of assessing the immune response to SARS-CoV-2 and COVID-19 vaccines <sup>1348</sup>. However, external validation should be approached with caution, as it has only been done with the ancestral virus WH1 and has not been analyzed against other variants. Neutralizing activity varies widely among the different viral variants, which could affect the IU/ml conversion factor due to the intrinsic characteristics of the viral isolate and/or the presentation of the S-glycoprotein in pseudoviruses.

Finally, compliance with parameters such as accuracy, repeatability, intermediate precision, specificity, limit of quantification, linearity and robustness, allowed us to fully validate our assay and use it in preclinical and clinical trials for the PHH-1V vaccine (HIPRA)<sup>552,1213,1349</sup>.

Once the PBNA has been optimized, we evaluated the early neutralizing humoral response to SARS-CoV-2 infection and observed that most individuals presented neutralizing antibodies during the first days of infection, reaching 50% and 80% maximal neutralizing responses between days 10-11 and 14-17 PSO, respectively (specifically analyzed in hospitalized patients). These data where confirmed in other cohorts 1350,1351 and are consistent with the time frame of seroconversion 1352-1354, suggesting that the early humoral response already involves neutralizing antibodies. This fact was independent of the COVID-19 wave analyzed—ergo irrespective of the infecting variant—and was also observed by other authors 1351,1354,1355.

Importantly, we described that a proportion of participants (most of them individuals with mild or asymptomatic disease) did not generate detectable neutralizing antibodies or their levels were very low compared to the global median. Although the minimum level of neutralizing antibodies necessary for protection against infection and reinfection remains undefined, these individuals with undetectable or low levels of neutralizing antibodies could be at higher risk of reinfection 601,645,647,1356. However, sporadic cases of reinfection have been reported even in the presence of a high titer of neutralizing antibodies 1357,1358. Therefore, this suggests that measuring neutralizing antibody levels alone does not provide a complete picture of an individual's immune status, and points to a relevant role of other immune mechanisms, such as non-neutralizing antibodies and cell-mediated immunity, that should be considered to assess the state of protection against SARS-CoV-2<sup>296,1359</sup>.

The longitudinal analysis revealed mid-term (6 months) and long-term (>12 months) persistence of neutralizing activity, consistent with other studies \$^{1360,1361}\$ and with reports about the presence of RBD-specific memory B cells and long-lived bone marrow plasma cells after SARS-CoV-2 infection \$^{427,459,464}\$. Of note, the magnitude and kinetics of neutralizing responses were different between hospitalized and non-hospitalized individuals. While the former ones presented the highest levels of neutralization, with a sharp decline at month 1 PSO, and a slower decay (flatter slope) from day 80 PSO onwards; asymptomatic or mildly symptomatic patients showed lower but stable levels of neutralizing activity over time \$^{526,550,1362}\$. Notably, and supported by other studies \$^{1362-1365}\$, we observed no significant differences in the neutralizing response between asymptomatic and mildly ill individuals, despite a higher fraction of non-neutralizers in the group without symptomatology, reflecting the broad spectrum and heterogeneity in the nature of the neutralizing response.

The behavior of neutralizing antibodies and their durability leads us to hypothesize that long-lived plasma cells are responsible for the long-term maintenance of anti-SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies in peripheral blood<sup>440,1366–1370</sup>. A pattern that was proposed early on during the pandemic<sup>1371</sup>.

In summary, our statistical models predict a half-life of neutralizing antibodies between 533 and 753 days for hospitalized patients, and nearly 6 years for asymptomatic or mildly ill individuals; however, some subjects may have different neutralization kinetics over time <sup>1372</sup>, and accordingly different half-lives of the humoral immune response. These results are in line with the one described for other coronaviruses causing severe acute respiratory disease (SARS-CoV and MERS-CoV), for which the neutralizing activity remains detectable for several years <sup>1312–1316</sup>, and diverge from the apparent short-lasting protective immunity against seasonal "common cold" coronaviruses <sup>1020,1317,1318,1373</sup>, although a recent study showed certain stability of the antibody response against endemic coronaviruses <sup>428</sup>. The exact reasons why

some pathogens induce long-lasting immune responses while others induce short-lived responses are not fully understood. However, there are several factors that are thought to contribute to the duration and robustness of the immune response, including antigen persistence, antigen complexity, host factors, pathogen evasion strategies, etc. 1374–1376.

To have a more global view of the humoral response, we evaluated IgG antibodies against RBD, S2 subunit and NP. Interestingly, we observed a different behavior between neutralizing and specific IgG antibodies over time. This has also been observed by other research groups<sup>502,1377,1378</sup>. A steady longitudinal decay pattern was perceived for all binding antibodies, which contrasted with the kinetics observed for neutralizing response. This might have been expected for anti-NP IgG antibodies, which, being directed toward unexposed virion proteins, are not related to neutralizing activity; however, it was also evident in anti-RBD IgGs, the main target of SARS-CoV-2-specific neutralizing antibodies<sup>620,622</sup>, and anti-S2, which may also contribute to neutralizing activity and is more cross-reactive with other coronaviruses<sup>584</sup>. These results suggest a continuous evolution of the humoral response, and that affinity maturation of anti-Spike antibodies may play a key role maintaining the neutralizing activity, despite the decrease in specific IgGs antibody titers 763,1379. Why the immune response continues to evolve after infection remains to be elucidated. One possible explanation could be the persistence of residual SARS-CoV-2 nucleic acid and proteins in some tissues even months after resolution of symptoms<sup>262,1379,1380</sup>, which could fuel humoral evolution. Another explanation could be due to immune complexes present in follicular dendritic cells, which retain the antigen for long periods of time and periodically display it on the cell surface promoting somatic hypermutation and affinity maturation 1381,1382.

Other authors have reported a longer half-life of antibodies<sup>459,1377,1379</sup> compared to our findings, which could explain the long-term stability of the neutralizing activity (because the neutralizing antibodies are a subset of the binding antibodies). These differences may be attributable to limitations in our cohort, the lack of evaluation of anti-NTD antibodies, which although less prevalent, also contribute to neutralization<sup>584,625</sup>, the non-consideration of other immunoglobulin isotypes with neutralizing properties<sup>526,1383,1384</sup>, or the absence of determination of total antibodies against a native trimeric conformation of S-glycoprotein, that could expose additional binding sites<sup>1377,1385,1386</sup>.

Moreover, in the CIRCUS cohort we observed that non-early seroconverters had considerable levels of neutralizing antibodies at 60 days PSO. A more detailed analysis suggested to us that the quality of the neutralizing response was a determining factor in this regard. Thus, non-early seroconverter individuals have lower levels of specific IgG antibodies (anti-S1+S2, anti-RBD and anti-NP), but are of superior quality, especially anti-S1+S2 antibodies, compared to early seroconverters with high or low viral load. Whether this is a cause or a consequence of preexisting immunity is unknown. An effective control of infection by strong innate mechanisms or preexisting cross-reactive cellular response may limit the extent of SARS-CoV-2 replication 1387,1388, and hence antigen levels and subsequent antibody development. In contrast, the failure to control viral replication may lead to sustained B cell activation and antibody generation, resulting in increased titers of humoral responses. Cross-reactivity of SARS-CoV-2 and other common cold human coronaviruses have been described not only for cellular responses but also for antibodies 399,400,975, mainly those directed against the S2 subunit of the

S-glycoprotein<sup>1389</sup>. If what we report is a consequence of the latter, it leaves an outstanding open question that needs to be studied further.

Globally, all these data suggest that the binding antibodies targeting specific epitopes are not a mirror of the neutralizing response and their association may be compromised over time. Therefore, beyond the magnitude, the quality of the response must be considered. In a nutshell, while IgG binding antibodies can be a useful tool for monitoring immune responses, it is important to also consider other factors, such as neutralizing antibody levels and cellular response, when evaluating a person's immunity to SARS-CoV-2.

Considering that neutralizing antibodies are highly predictive of immune protection from SARS-CoV-2 infection<sup>601,602</sup>, and the fact that some patients show a low neutralizing activity (mostly patients with mild or asymptomatic disease)<sup>1365,1390</sup>, we evaluated which clinical-demographic factors might be associated with their elicitation. Despite the large heterogeneity observed in the neutralizing titers, multivariate analyses identified disease severity (hospitalized versus non-hospitalized), and age (in mild-symptomatic individuals) as factors associated with the magnitude of the neutralizing humoral response. These results were confirmed by other research groups<sup>1365,1391–1393</sup>. Thus, patients with severe disease (i.e. requiring hospitalization), showed higher neutralization titers compared to outpatients or asymptomatic individuals<sup>1394–1396</sup>. Similarly, older patients presenting with mild disease, but longer duration of symptoms showed a greater magnitude of humoral responses. This finding was also reported in other cohorts, where neutralizing anti-SARS-CoV-2 antibody levels in sera correlate positively with symptom duration<sup>1390,1397</sup>.

Our study in patients with mild disease did not identify viral load levels as a factor influencing the generation of neutralizing antibodies<sup>1398,1399</sup>. These results contrast with other studies based on cohorts covering a broader spectrum of COVID-19 severity, in which viral load was associated with greater neutralizing responses<sup>1400,1401</sup>. Some studies indicate that viral load is associated with more severe disease<sup>1402,1403</sup>, which could partly explain the observed differences; however, this is not always the case, and this point remain unclear<sup>1404–1407</sup>. In addition, other potential players, such as SARS-CoV-2 variants, may be determinant in this regard<sup>1408,1409</sup>. All these apparent inconsistencies point to other factors being involved—beyond the neutralizing response, such as specific T-cells, in the early control and clearance of SARS-CoV-2<sup>342,345</sup>.

Some studies suggested that gender plays a role in the levels of SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing activity<sup>1393,1410</sup>. However, and according to other publications<sup>1372,1411</sup>, in neither of our multiple analyses, did we find an association between gender and neutralizing antibody titers. This could be a consequence of limited sample size, therefore, further investigation will be needed to clarify this apparent discordance.

Lastly, we did not find any significant link between the elicitation of humoral responses and various comorbidities. However, again, the limited number of individuals with these medical conditions prevented us from conducting a formal statistical analysis, and caution is advised when interpreting this finding. It is worth noting that certain comorbidities, such as hypertension, cardiovascular and respiratory diseases, have been associated with more severe cases of COVID-19<sup>1412</sup>; nevertheless, our study included only asymptomatic or mild symptomatic

cases, explaining the fact that no discernible differences were observed between groups with and without underlying medical conditions.

Our results may shed light on the different neutralizing responses. Hospitalized patients take longer to recover<sup>1390,1397</sup>. As a result, the immune system is longer in contact with the virus, which could lead to a greater magnitude and breadth of the immune response. This in turn would be a logical reasoning to explain the antibody kinetics between hospitalized and non-hospitalized individuals. Hospitalized patients generate a robust extrafollicular B cell polyclonal response with higher titers of neutralizing antibodies<sup>443</sup> that, after successive maturation processes, leads to a decrease in total levels to maintain only the neutralizing antibodies of higher affinity over time. For this reason, it has been observed that antibodies expressed from specific memory B cells with higher somatic hypermutation exhibit stronger antigen binding, potency and breadth of neutralization compared to antibodies obtained from memory B cells at earlier time points<sup>464,1379,1413,1414</sup>. Based on our findings, it appears that a specific threshold of disease severity and/or duration of symptoms may be necessary to produce a more effectively neutralizing anti-SARS-CoV-2 response.

The emergence of highly transmissible and immune-evading variants posed a challenge to the immunity produced by previous infection, prompting us to recognize the importance of assessing the potential for cross-neutralization.

The fact that the neutralization assay developed is based on pseudoviruses, allowed us to adapt it to the new viral variants. We did this during the first months of the pandemic in Spain, when the D614G mutation (more transmissible than the ancestral virus) in the S-glycoprotein started to become predominant in Europe; and later with the emergence of the Alpha variant (the first variant of concern, more transmissible and resistant to antibodies than the previous ones). In our initial analyses, we observed that the D614G mutation is more sensitive to neutralization in vaccinated and infected individuals compared to the ancestral WH1 virus. This is in line with the fact that the substitution of aspartic acid by glycine at residue 614 confers to the SARS-CoV-2 spike protein a more open configuration that better exposes the RBD<sup>699,705–708</sup>, which is the immunodominant region of the S-glycoprotein<sup>620,622</sup>.

The Alpha variant was modestly more resistant to neutralization than WH1, as indicated by other studies 1415–1417, particularly in vaccinated participants, but it was not evident in infected individuals. These subtle differences suggest that cross-neutralization elicited by infection is potentially better than that induced by vaccination (2 doses), although the size of the cohort prevents us from drawing a clear conclusion.

The global analysis showed that the neutralization levels decreased against all viruses tested (WH1, D614G and Alpha) in samples collected 6 months PSO, in line with other reports 464,1418,1419. Considering that almost 70% of the cohort required COVID-19 hospitalization, these results are expected since we compared samples at 1 month (peak of neutralizing activity) vs samples at month 6 (phase of relative stabilization, after the decrease in the levels of neutralizing antibodies generated during the acute phase). However, the cross-neutralization against D614G and Alpha relative to WH1 was improved in late sampling in comparison to early sampling, suggesting an evolution in humoral response over time 529,1379.

Individuals infected during the third COVID-19 wave in Spain tended to show higher neutralizing titers against D614G and the Alpha variant, compared to those infected during the first (WH1+D614G) and second waves (20E variant). This finding is in line with what is expected, as individuals who have been infected with a particular variant are likely to have developed a strong immune response specific to that variant. The fact that Alpha variant contain the D614G mutation helps to explain this behavior.

When we evaluated the long-term cross-neutralization capacity against several variants of concern (Alpha, Beta and Delta), we observed that hospitalized individuals showed higher levels of neutralization against each variant, but lower cross-neutralization than non-hospitalized individuals. This findings extend previous information that has related disease severity to the magnitude of early neutralizing responses <sup>1362,1365,1394</sup> by demonstrating that this association may also apply to long-term responses, but also suggest that there may be a discordant relationship between the quantity and quality of antibodies in hospitalized patients.

By contrast, asymptomatic or mildly symptomatic individuals develop fewer antibodies, but are of better quality (in terms of cross-neutralization) compared to patients who experienced more severe COVID-19. These results again pointed out the potential role of immune response evolution<sup>529,1379</sup>. Further investigation is required to gain a better understanding of the unclear reasons behind this differential cross-neutralization profile as a function of disease severity.

The rapid development of vaccines with high protective efficacy against severe COVID-19 gave hope of controlling the pandemic 1420-1423. However, there are at least two key factors that limit the effectiveness of vaccines: the emergence of immune-resistant viral variants and the decline of neutralizing antibodies over time. For this reason, we analyzed the impact of COVID-19 vaccination on the neutralizing response. In hospitalized and non-hospitalized patients who already had an immune response induced by natural infection; we observed, similar to other reports 464,1424, that vaccinated persons boosted the pre-existing neutralizing response, independent of the COVID-19 clinical outcome, which could lead to long-term protection 550,1425. But this information must be interpreted carefully since new emerging variants of the virus could escape both natural and vaccine-induced immunity 1426.

To evaluate cross-neutralization of variants, we considered different immunization profiles: initial vaccination schedule (2 doses of mRNA vaccine), hybrid immunity due to previous infection, booster shot, and hybrid immunity due to breakthrough infection and/or previous infection (considering 3 doses of mRNA vaccine).

In the first study, we found that vaccinated previously infected subjects showed a better neutralization against the Alpha variant compared to both only vaccinated with early sampling and only infected with late sampling, demonstrating that vaccination boost the response offered by the pre-existing natural immunity<sup>578,1307,1427</sup>, even against antigenically distinct variants to which individuals have not been exposed (infection occurred during the first COVID-19 wave in Spain with the prevalence of the ancestral WH1 and D614G virus, and the first mRNA vaccines were based on the original WH1 strain). Cross-neutralization (considering D614G and the Alpha variant) achieved by hybrid immunity was comparable to that generated by infection alone and better than that induced by vaccination; but the vaccination in previously infected individuals restored neutralization titers obtained by natural infection that were

decreasing over time. These data suggest that vaccination restores the magnitude and quality of the neutralizing response.

In our most recent study, the findings are consistent with other independent publications<sup>578,1428</sup>. Hybrid immunity confers higher levels of neutralizing antibodies and better cross-neutralization than the two-dose vaccination schedule, which may result in increased protection from SARS-CoV-2 infection<sup>1429–1431</sup>. This was not as evident in our first study of infected and/or vaccinated individuals, probably because the Alpha variant is less resistant to neutralization than the Delta and Omicron variants<sup>757,762,1432–1434</sup>.

Additionally, we observed that the booster dose broadened the cross-neutralizing response (Delta, BA.1, BA.2 y BA.4/5) in individuals not previously infected, at similar levels and quality achieved by the hybrid immunity; this was also confirmed by other authors<sup>555,628</sup>, even when considering different age groups and environmental virological pressure<sup>1435,1436</sup>. This indicates that a re-exposure to the same ancestral antigen has a positive effect not only on the magnitude of the neutralizing response, but also impacts on its ability to act against new variants, possibly due to the reactivation, expansion, and evolution of specific memory B cells<sup>1437,1438</sup>.

Finally, in line with other studies <sup>1439–1441</sup>, the effect of Omicron BA.1 and BA.2 breakthrough infection—in individuals boosted with a third vaccine dose previously infected or uninfected—tended to improve cross-neutralization against Omicron subvariants (BA.1, BA.2, and BA.4/5), however, this same effect was seen in persons previously infected with 3 doses of vaccine, who did not experience post-vaccination reinfection. This data might suggest that, at least in the short term, four antigenic exposures lead to an adequate cross-neutralizing response even against the Omicron subvariants without previous exposure to any of them. However, it is important to note that, aside from the marked antigenic differences, especially in RBD<sup>768,1442</sup>, between Omicron and earlier variants, the apparent limited impact of breakthrough Omicron infections on the neutralizing response could be due to intrinsic viral factors of this variant of concern (such as tropism and fusogenicity)833,1443 or by the timing and sequence of antigenic exposures. Specifically, the median interval between pre-vaccination infections and vaccination was 277 days, whereas only a median of 39 days separated booster vaccination and breakthrough infection. Timing between infection and vaccination is likely to be a crucial determinant on the extent of boosting of humoral responses, with shorter intervals resulting in lower suboptimal boost 1444,1445.

In summary, these data suggest that multiple re-exposures contribute to shape a broad neutralizing humoral response and highlights that ancestral spike-based immunization remains a valuable strategy to improve and maintain protection against SARS-CoV-2 and limit transmission globally. Remarkably, the number of immunological exposures to the spike, rather than the specific sequence, may be a major determinant of VOC cross-neutralization of humoral immune response. However, this behavior should be studied more thoroughly and longitudinally to see the possible implications for new generations of bivalent vaccines and to establish suitable vaccination schedules in persons at higher risk.

Overall, the impact of COVID-19 vaccination, hybrid immunity, booster dose, and break-through infections on cross-neutralization is complex and may vary depending on several factors, including the type of vaccine, the timing between infection and vaccination, infecting viral variant, and host immune system. Further research is needed to better understand the extent and duration of cross-neutralization in different populations and under different conditions. However, in light of our findings, we conclude that there must be a balance between the duration, magnitude, and quality of cross-neutralization.

# Value of the study

The humoral immune response, collectively with innate immunity and cell-mediated responses, are key players in the control and protection from SARS-CoV-2 infection. Antibodies are important in several aspects related to immunity. They are useful as a method for indirect detection of active or past infection by serological assay, they are the basis for antigen tests, they are used for seroprevalence and surveillance studies, they are predictors of protection from infectious diseases and therefore their generation is one of the main goals of viral vaccines, and they are used as therapeutic and/or preventive agents.

Analysis of the longitudinal behavior of neutralizing antibodies induced by natural infection, the impact of vaccination, hybrid immunity, and breakthrough infections, the cross-reactivity against variants of concern, and the factors associated with the magnitude of neutralizing response, are one of the cornerstones that will inform us about the current immunological context and would provide us with a solid basis on which to establish future immunization schedules or new vaccination strategies.

At the beginning of the COVID-19 pandemic, knowledge about the kinetics and nature of immune response to SARS-CoV-2 infection was limited. Early perspectives were based on previous knowledge about SARS-CoV, MERS-CoV, and seasonal coronaviruses 1373,1446–1450, but there was no certainty that the immune response to the new coronavirus could be similar.

Additionally, the first authorized COVID-19 vaccines were based on mRNA technology that had never been used on a large scale, so understanding the response generated after immunization with this and other vaccine platforms was—and remains—vital to define possible pandemic scenarios.

The emergence of variants was another major cause for concern. The new viral variants were more transmissible and challenged the immunity acquired by infection or induced by vaccination, which led to different waves, reinfections, and the maintenance of public health measures, such as the use of masks and COVID-19 vaccination certificates.

All of the above prompted us to act immediately and evaluate the main—but not exclusive—correlate of protection, anti-SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies.

Longitudinally monitoring the neutralizing response over time is important because it provides insight into the duration of protection and lays the groundwork for determining public

health policies and whether a booster dose or a different vaccination schedule is needed to keep us protected.

The large KING cohort analyzed, the follow-up time, the consideration of different epidemic waves in Spain dominated by different viral variants, and the broad spectrum of clinical disease presentation (from asymptomatic to patients requiring intensive care), allowed us to model an accurate kinetics of the neutralizing humoral responses, complementing other studies.

Assessing neutralizing response and cross-neutralization from natural infection, vaccines, booster dose and hybrid immunity contribute to explain the current immunological status of the population; however, the immunological context is continuously changing due to new vaccine doses, the emergence of viral variants and repeated exposures in different numbers, nature and time frame. These factors can have a significant impact on the immune response and how effectively the body can protect itself against the virus. Therefore, it is important to continuously monitor and adapt to these changes to maintain effective protection against COVID-19.

# Limitations of the study

Our analyses are mainly limited by a lack of consideration of spike-specific B cells and cell-mediated response, which has also been shown to play a central role in the severity of the disease, preventing complications after reinfections, and in the protection from SARS-CoV-2. In addition, some analyses were not statistically powerful, especially due to the reduced sample size. However, other analyses, such as the modeling of the kinetics of antibodies to natural infection, were performed on the basis of a substantial dataset.

It is worth noting that the lower ( $ID_{50}$ <60) and upper ( $ID_{50}$ >14,580) limits of quantitation established in our PBNA could restrict our results; however, although this possibility exists, the probability is very low due to the small amount of data that reach these limit values. Additionally, in the cases where they probably could have influenced, these data were treated as censored values in the statistical analyses, and it has been explicitly indicated in the different published studies described in this thesis.

Another possible limitation is the fact that most of the cohort analyzed has been vaccinated mainly with COVID-19 mRNA vaccines, which may limit the extrapolation of our results and conclusions to individuals who have received vaccines based on other technologies. It is worth adding that our studies were conducted in Catalonia (Spain), whether the full findings can be replicated in regions where other variants were temporally prevalent (e.g., South Africa, Brazil, China) remains an open question.

Finally, caution should be exercised in interpreting the results and avoid extrapolating them to other population groups with different clinical and demographic characteristics. For example, individuals with a significant number of comorbidities and risk factors, immunosuppressed patients (chemotherapy, anti-CD20, HIV, transplanted patients, etc.) or with immune

pathologies, at very early or elderly ages, with a different genetic imprint, subjected to different virological pressure, etc. These and other potential caveats should be borne in mind.

### Future perspectives and open questions

Our analyses have provided valuable insights into the neutralizing response acquired through SARS-CoV-2 infection. However, several important questions and future directions remain to be addressed. One key aspect is determining the actual duration of this neutralizing response and understanding how it may be impacted by new emerging viral subvariants (e.g., BQ.1, XBB.1.5, XBB.1.16).

Additionally, we have explored the impact of vaccination, including two doses and the first booster dose, as well as hybrid immunity resulting from prior and/or breakthrough infections, on cross-neutralization. However, further investigations are needed to better understand the long-term effects and durability of these immune responses. Moreover, in the current immunization context, evaluating the neutralization profile after a second booster dose and the impact of bivalent or other variant-based vaccines (e.g., PHH-1V vaccine) compared to monovalent ones, is a fundamental point to address.

Given the diverse immunization profiles within our large cohort, we plan to continue our studies to assess the mid- and long-term neutralizing response, considering various antigenic exposures in terms of nature and quantity. This will enable us to evaluate the influence of new variants/subvariants on the cross-neutralizing response over time. The continuation of our prospective cohort, consisting of individuals who have recovered from SARS-CoV-2 infection and/or received vaccination, will provide valuable insights into the long-term kinetics of the neutralizing humoral response.

Furthermore, we are committed to deepening our collaborations and expanding our ongoing projects, including surveillance studies, vaccine development, and monoclonal antibody research.

Overall, our future research endeavors aim to address these open questions, expand our knowledge about SARS-CoV-2 immune responses, and contribute to the global efforts in the fight against COVID-19. By pursuing these avenues, we hope to provide useful data that will inform public health policies and build a precedent to mitigate the risk of future outbreaks, guiding vaccination and therapeutics strategies to optimize immune protection in the face of evolving viral dynamics and for the betterment of human health worldwide.





#### **Conclusions**

**Objective 1**: To develop a SARS-CoV-2 pseudovirus-based neutralization assay.

- 1.1 Our laboratory successfully developed a highly sensitive, consistent, reliable and reproducible pseudovirus-based neutralization assay to evaluate the levels of neutralizing anti-SARS-CoV-2 antibodies.
- 1.2 Our PBNA was clinically validated (EMA), making it a useful tool for characterizing the neutralizing humoral response in observational and clinical trials, including those involving the PHH-1V vaccine (HIPRA).

**Objective 2**: To longitudinally evaluate the SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing humoral response induced by vaccination, infection, and the combination of both events.

- 2.1 SARS-CoV-2 infection induces a rapid and stable neutralizing response (beyond 1 year), with high interindividual heterogeneity.
- 2.2 Short, mid, and long-term levels of neutralizing antibodies are associated with COVID-19 severity.
- 2.3 COVID-19 vaccines (2 doses) induce neutralizing antibodies, that decay faster after 6 months in uninfected compared to infected individuals (hybrid immunity).

**Objective 3**: To identify the factors associated to the magnitude of the neutralizing response after infection.

- 3.1 In outpatients, the magnitude of the neutralizing response is associated with duration of symptoms and age. Gender and viral load do not appear to be relevant factors.
- 3.2 Severity of infection determines the magnitude and quality of the neutralizing humoral response.
- 3.3 Hybrid immunity (including Omicron breakthrough infection) boosts the magnitude of the neutralizing antibody-mediated response.

**Objective 4**: To evaluate the cross-neutralizing responses against different SARS-CoV-2 variants.

- 4.1 SARS-CoV-2 infection induces a limited long-term cross-neutralizing response associated with disease severity.
- 4.2 Time from infection and nature of the infecting variant determined cross-neutralization.
- 4.3 Two doses of mRNA COVID-19 vaccines induce a poor cross-neutralizing response in uninfected individuals.
- 4.4 The third dose of vaccine and hybrid immunity have a positive impact on cross-neutralization.

# Final thoughts

Since the discovery of those microscopic beings that caused unexplained diseases, and more specifically, at the end of the 19<sup>th</sup> century, when viruses were discovered<sup>1451</sup>, science has advanced relentlessly and by leaps and bounds. The most obvious proof is the enormous and practically inexhaustible scientific knowledge generated around SARS-CoV-2 in a short period of time. For example, it took 2 years from the first reports of AIDS to the discovery of HIV, by comparison, it took only 2 weeks to identify and sequence the causative agent of COVID-19, which would become the worst pandemic in recent times.

The COVID-19 pandemic has left an everlasting mark on humanity, having a great impact on our lives. SARS-CoV-2 paralyzed our society and showed us how fragile we are to new threats. However, it had a positive impact on science that was reflected in the collaboration, dissemination, quick response, economic support, and in the enormous number of people who volunteered for the different clinical trials and observational studies.

Thanks to an unprecedented international collaboration, as a society we were able to provide an effective response to the pandemic that, despite the obstacles and its consequences (health, social, economic, scientific, etc.), can be considered successful, and as a result, today humanity has returned to the so-called "new normality", with many lessons learned during these years. However, there are still many pending issues that need to be addressed in a better way, such as vaccination hesitancy, misinformation, inequity in access to prevention measures, therapies and vaccines, stigmas and lack of empathy and responsibility towards others.

Understanding the origins, epidemiology, virology, molecular biology, physiopathology, and immunology around SARS-CoV-2 are fundamental aspects that must be addressed in order to be better prepared for (or prevent) future pandemics. Early detection, rapid response, collaboration, research and development, communication, and transparency are critical factors in controlling the spread of infectious diseases and reducing their impact on society.

During these three years, our scientific contribution was focused on evaluating the neutralizing antibody-mediated response (a surrogate of protection) acquired by SARS-CoV-2 infection and induced by COVID-19 vaccination. We have seen the great heterogeneity in the immune response and how it is affected over time and by new viral variants, as well as the positive effect that vaccines have on it, both in magnitude and quality. These results support the call to get vaccinated, which is not only important for individual health but also for the health of the community as a whole.

Finally, I would like to say that we have witnessed the fundamental role of science in society. Although science does not always provide definitive answers and sometimes it can be wrong, it continually seeks to expand our understanding and shed light on the mysteries that lie ahead. The pursuit of knowledge and comprehension is essential for progress. At the end of the day, we must reflect on this pandemic, on what we did right, what we did wrong, what we could have done and did not do, what we should do today and tomorrow, on our limitations and our achievements. It is through this introspection that we can build a stronger society and a better future, one that is more resilient and prepared to face adversities such as the COVID-19 pandemic. **Trust in science!** 



# **REFERENCES**

- 1. Piret, J. & Boivin, G. Pandemics Throughout History. Front. Microbiol. 11, 3594 (2021).
- 2. Huremović, D. Brief History of Pandemics (Pandemics Throughout History). in *Psychiatry of Pandemics* 7–35 (Springer International Publishing, 2019). doi:10.1007/978-3-030-15346-5 2.
- 3. Gao, G. F. From "A"IV to "Z"IKV: Attacks from Emerging and Re-emerging Pathogens. *Cell* **172**, 1157–1159 (2018).
- 4. Jones, K. E. et al. Global trends in emerging infectious diseases. *Nature* **451**, 990–993 (2008).
- 5. Wolfe, N. D., Dunavan, C. P. & Diamond, J. Origins of major human infectious diseases. *Nature* **447**, 279–283 (2007).
- 6. Taylor, L. H., Latham, S. M. & Woolhouse, M. E. J. Risk factors for human disease emergence. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. London. Ser. B Biol. Sci.* **356**, 983–989 (2001).
- 7. WHO EMRO | Zoonotic disease: emerging public health threats in the Region. WHO Regional Office for the Eastern Mediterranean https://www.emro.who.int/about-who/rc61/zoonotic-diseases.html.
- 8. Carroll, D. et al. The Global Virome Project. Science 359, 872–874 (2018).
- 9. Woolhouse, M. E. J. & Gowtage-Sequeria, S. Host Range and Emerging and Reemerging Pathogens. *Emerg. Infect. Dis.* **11**, 1842–1847 (2005).
- 10. Gray, G. C., Robie, E. R., Studstill, C. J. & Nunn, C. L. Mitigating future respiratory virus pandemics: New threats and approaches to consider. *Viruses* **13**, 637 (2021).
- Leung, N. H. L. Transmissibility and transmission of respiratory viruses. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* 19, 528–545 (2021).
- 12. Baker, R. E. et al. Infectious disease in an era of global change. Nat. Rev. Microbiol. 20, 193–205 (2022).
- 13. Hodinka, R. L. Respiratory RNA Viruses. *Microbiol. Spectr.* 4, 233–271 (2016).
- 14. Keusch, G. T. *et al.* Pandemic origins and a One Health approach to preparedness and prevention: Solutions based on SARS-CoV-2 and other RNA viruses. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **119**, e2202871119 (2022).
- 15. Wang, C. C. et al. Airborne transmission of respiratory viruses. Science 373, (2021).
- 16. Britton, T., Ball, F. & Trapman, P. A mathematical model reveals the influence of population heterogeneity on herd immunity to SARS-CoV-2. *Science* **369**, 846–849 (2020).
- 17. Clemente-Suárez, V. J. *et al.* Dynamics of Population Immunity Due to the Herd Effect in the COVID-19 Pandemic. *Vaccines* **8**, 236 (2020).
- 18. Patel, M. M., York, I. A., Monto, A. S., Thompson, M. G. & Fry, A. M. Immune-mediated attenuation of influenza illness after infection: opportunities and challenges. *The Lancet Microbe* 2, e715–e725 (2021).
- 19. Saad-Roy, C. M. *et al.* Immune life history, vaccination, and the dynamics of SARS-CoV-2 over the next 5 years. *Science* **370**, 811–818 (2020).
- 20. Waites, W. et al. Compositional modelling of immune response and virus transmission

- dynamics. Philos. Trans. R. Soc. A Math. Phys. Eng. Sci. 380, (2022).
- 21. Teixeira da Silva, J. A., Tsigaris, P. & Erfanmanesh, M. Publishing volumes in major databases related to Covid-19. *Scientometrics* **126**, 831–842 (2021).
- 22. Zhou, P. *et al.* A pneumonia outbreak associated with a new coronavirus of probable bat origin. *Nature* **579**, 270–273 (2020).
- Tan, W. et al. A Novel Coronavirus Genome Identified in a Cluster of Pneumonia Cases Wuhan, China 2019–2020. China CDC Wkly. 2, 61–62 (2020).
- 24. Allam, Z. The First 50 days of COVID-19: A Detailed Chronological Timeline and Extensive Review of Literature Documenting the Pandemic. in *Surveying the Covid-19 Pandemic and its Implications* 1–7 (Elsevier, 2020). doi:10.1016/B978-0-12-824313-8.00001-2.
- 25. Huang, C. *et al.* Clinical features of patients infected with 2019 novel coronavirus in Wuhan, China. *Lancet* **395**, 497–506 (2020).
- 26. Pekar, J., Worobey, M., Moshiri, N., Scheffler, K. & Wertheim, J. O. Timing the SARS-CoV-2 index case in Hubei province. *Science* **372**, 412–417 (2021).
- 27. WHO-convened global study of origins of SARS-CoV-2: China Part. *World Health Organization* https://www.who.int/publications/i/item/who-convened-global-study-of-origins-of-sars-cov-2-china-part.
- Roberts, D. L., Rossman, J. S. & Jarić, I. Dating first cases of COVID-19. *PLOS Pathog.* 17, e1009620 (2021).
- 29. Zhu, N. *et al.* A Novel Coronavirus from Patients with Pneumonia in China, 2019. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **382**, 727–733 (2020).
- 30. van Dorp, L. *et al.* Emergence of genomic diversity and recurrent mutations in SARS-CoV-2. *Infect. Genet. Evol.* **83**, 104351 (2020).
- 31. Zhang, T., Wu, Q. & Zhang, Z. Probable Pangolin Origin of SARS-CoV-2 Associated with the COVID-19 Outbreak. *Curr. Biol.* **30**, 1346-1351.e2 (2020).
- 32. Wacharapluesadee, S. *et al.* Evidence for SARS-CoV-2 related coronaviruses circulating in bats and pangolins in Southeast Asia. *Nat. Commun.* **12**, 972 (2021).
- 33. Wang, H., Pipes, L. & Nielsen, R. Synonymous mutations and the molecular evolution of SARS-CoV-2 origins. *Virus Evol.* **7**, (2021).
- 34. Li, X. *et al.* Emergence of SARS-CoV-2 through recombination and strong purifying selection. *Sci. Adv.* **6**, (2020).
- 35. Garry, R. F. The evidence remains clear: SARS-CoV-2 emerged via the wildlife trade. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **119**, e2214427119 (2022).
- 36. Worobey, M. *et al.* The Huanan Seafood Wholesale Market in Wuhan was the early epicenter of the COVID-19 pandemic. *Science* **377**, 951–959 (2022).
- 37. Pekar, J. E. *et al.* The molecular epidemiology of multiple zoonotic origins of SARS-CoV-2. *Science* **377**, 960–966 (2022).

- 38. The Strongest Evidence Yet That an Animal Started the Pandemic The Atlantic. https://www.theatlantic.com/science/archive/2023/03/covid-origins-research-raccoon-dogs-wuhan-market-lab-leak/673390/.
- 39. Crits-Christoph, A. *et al.* Genetic evidence of susceptible wildlife in SARS-CoV-2 positive samples at the Huanan Wholesale Seafood Market, Wuhan: Analysis and interpretation of data released by the Chinese Center for Disease Control. (2023) doi:10.5281/zenodo.7754299.
- 40. Novel 2019 coronavirus genome SARS-CoV-2 coronavirus Virological. https://virological.org/t/novel-2019-coronavirus-genome/319.
- 41. Wuhan seafood market pneumonia virus isolate Wuhan-Hu-1, complete geno Nucleotide NCBI. https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/nuccore/NC 045512.1.
- 42. Wu, F. *et al.* A new coronavirus associated with human respiratory disease in China. *Nature* **579**, 265–269 (2020).
- 43. Corman, V., Bleicker, T., Brunink, S. & Drosten, C. Diagnostic detection of Wuhan coronavirus 2019 by real-time RT-PCR. *Public Heal. Engl.* (2020).
- 44. Lau, H. *et al.* The positive impact of lockdown in Wuhan on containing the COVID-19 outbreak in China. *J. Travel Med.* **27**, 1–7 (2020).
- 45. Yuan, Z. et al. Modelling the effects of Wuhan's lockdown during COVID-19, China. Bull. World Health Organ. 98, 484 (2020).
- 46. Roosa, K. *et al.* Real-time forecasts of the COVID-19 epidemic in China from February 5th to February 24th, 2020. *Infect. Dis. Model.* **5**, 256–263 (2020).
- 47. Bates, A. E., Primack, R. B., Moraga, P. & Duarte, C. M. COVID-19 pandemic and associated lockdown as a "Global Human Confinement Experiment" to investigate biodiversity conservation. *Biol. Conserv.* **248**, 108665 (2020).
- 48. Bates, A. E. *et al.* Global COVID-19 lockdown highlights humans as both threats and custodians of the environment. *Biol. Conserv.* **263**, 109175 (2021).
- 49. WHO Coronavirus (COVID-19) Dashboard. *World Health Organization* https://covid19.who.int/.
- 50. Chang, D., Chang, X., He, Y. & Tan, K. J. K. The determinants of COVID-19 morbidity and mortality across countries. *Sci. Rep.* **12**, 5888 (2022).
- 51. Piroth, L. *et al.* Comparison of the characteristics, morbidity, and mortality of COVID-19 and seasonal influenza: a nationwide, population-based retrospective cohort study. *Lancet Respir. Med.* **9**, 251–259 (2021).
- 52. Kung, S. *et al.* Underestimation of COVID-19 mortality during the pandemic. *ERJ Open Res.* 7, 1–7 (2021).
- 53. Wu, S. L. *et al.* Substantial underestimation of SARS-CoV-2 infection in the United States. *Nat. Commun.* **11**, 4507 (2020).
- 54. Wang, H. *et al.* Estimating excess mortality due to the COVID-19 pandemic: a systematic analysis of COVID-19-related mortality, 2020–21. *Lancet* **399**, 1513–1536 (2022).

- 55. Msemburi, W. *et al.* The WHO estimates of excess mortality associated with the COVID-19 pandemic. *Nature* **613**, 130–137 (2023).
- 56. Estimated cumulative excess deaths during COVID, World. *Our World in Data* https://ourworldindata.org/grapher/excess-deaths-cumulative-economist-single-entity?time=2023-03-07..latest.
- 57. Ahmad, F. B., Cisewski, J. A., Xu, J. & Anderson, R. N. COVID-19 Mortality Update United States, 2022. MMWR. Morb. Mortal. Wkly. Rep. 72, 493–496 (2023).
- 58. Ahmad, F. B., Cisewski, J. A., Xu, J. & Anderson, R. N. Provisional Mortality Data United States, 2022. *MMWR. Morb. Mortal. Wkly. Rep.* **72**, 488–492 (2023).
- 59. Barrett, A. Covid-19 was the third leading cause of death in Australia last year. *BMJ* **381**, p842 (2023).
- 60. Causes of death statistics Statistics Explained. *Eurostat* https://ec.europa.eu/eurostat/statistics-explained/index.php?title=Causes of death statistics.
- 61. Death statistics according to cause of death. *Instituto Nacional de Estadística, España* https://www.ine.es/dyngs/INEbase/en/operacion.htm?c=Estadistica\_C&cid=1254736176780 &menu=ultiDatos&idp=1254735573175.
- 62. Mathieu, E. et al. Coronavirus Pandemic (COVID-19). Our World Data 5, 947–953 (2020).
- 63. Adam, D. When will COVID stop being a global emergency? *Nature* 614, 201–202 (2023).
- 64. Statement on the fourteenth meeting of the International Health Regulations (2005) Emergency Committee regarding the coronavirus disease (COVID-19) pandemic. *World Health Organization* https://www.who.int/news/item/30-01-2023-statement-on-the-fourteenth-meeting-of-the-international-health-regulations-(2005)-emergency-committee-regarding-the-coronavirus-disease-(covid-19)-pandemic.
- 65. Statement on the fifteenth meeting of the International Health Regulations (2005) Emergency Committee regarding the coronavirus disease (COVID-19) pandemic. *World Health Organization* https://www.who.int/news/item/05-05-2023-statement-on-the-fifteenth-meeting-of-the-international-health-regulations-(2005)-emergency-committee-regarding-the-coronavirus-disease-(covid-19)-pandemic.
- 66. Lefkowitz, E. J. *et al.* Virus taxonomy: the database of the International Committee on Taxonomy of Viruses (ICTV). *Nucleic Acids Res.* **46**, D708–D717 (2018).
- 67. Gorbalenya, A. E. *et al.* The species Severe acute respiratory syndrome-related coronavirus: classifying 2019-nCoV and naming it SARS-CoV-2. *Nat. Microbiol.* **5**, 536–544 (2020).
- 68. Virology: Coronaviruses. *Nature* **220**, 650–650 (1968).
- 69. Schalk, A. F. & Hawn, M. C. An Apparently New Respiratory Disease of Baby Chicks. *J. Am. Vet. Med. Assoc.* **78**, 413–423 (1931).
- 70. Bushnell, L. D. & Brandly, C. A. Laryngotracheitis in Chicks. *Poult. Sci.* 12, 55–60 (1933).
- 71. Beach, J. R. & Schalm, O. W. A Filterable Virus, Distinct from that of Laryngotracheitis, the Cause of a Respiratory Disease of Chicks. *Poult. Sci.* **15**, 199–206 (1936).

- 72. Cui, J., Li, F. & Shi, Z.-L. Origin and evolution of pathogenic coronaviruses. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* 17, 181–192 (2019).
- 73. V'kovski, P., Kratzel, A., Steiner, S., Stalder, H. & Thiel, V. Coronavirus biology and replication: implications for SARS-CoV-2. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* **19**, 155–170 (2021).
- 74. Tyrrell, D. A. J. & Bynoe, M. L. Cultivation of a Novel Type of Common-cold Virus in Organ Cultures. *BMJ* 1, 1467–1470 (1965).
- 75. Hamre, D. & Procknow, J. J. A New Virus Isolated from the Human Respiratory Tract. *Exp. Biol. Med.* **121**, 190–193 (1966).
- 76. McIntosh, K., Becker, W. B. & Chanock, R. M. Growth in suckling-mouse brain of 'IBV-like' viruses from patients with upper respiratory tract disease. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **58**, 2268–2273 (1967).
- 77. McIntosh, K., Dees, J. H., Becker, W. B., Kapikian, A. Z. & Chanock, R. M. Recovery in tracheal organ cultures of novel viruses from patients with respiratory disease. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* 57, 933–940 (1967).
- 78. Almeida, J. D. & Tyrrell, D. A. The morphology of three previously uncharacterized human respiratory viruses that grow in organ culture. *J. Gen. Virol.* **1**, 175–178 (1967).
- 79. Mahase, E. Covid-19: First coronavirus was described in The BMJ in 1965. *BMJ* **369**, m1547 (2020).
- 80. Liu, D. X., Liang, J. Q. & Fung, T. S. Human Coronavirus-229E, -OC43, -NL63, and -HKU1 (Coronaviridae). in *Encyclopedia of Virology* 428–440 (Elsevier, 2021). doi:10.1016/B978-0-12-809633-8.21501-X.
- 81. Paules, C. I., Marston, H. D. & Fauci, A. S. Coronavirus Infections—More Than Just the Common Cold. *JAMA* 323, 707–708 (2020).
- 82. Drosten, C. *et al.* Identification of a Novel Coronavirus in Patients with Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **348**, 1967–1976 (2003).
- 83. Ksiazek, T. G. *et al.* A Novel Coronavirus Associated with Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **348**, 1953–1966 (2003).
- Xu, R.-H. et al. Epidemiologic Clues to SARS Origin in China. Emerg. Infect. Dis. 10, 1030– 1037 (2004).
- 85. Guarner, J. Three Emerging Coronaviruses in Two Decades. *Am. J. Clin. Pathol.* **153**, 420–421 (2020).
- 86. Pustake, M., Tambolkar, I., Giri, P. & Gandhi, C. SARS, MERS and CoVID-19: An overview and comparison of clinical, laboratory and radiological features. *J. Fam. Med. Prim. Care* 11, 10 (2022).
- 87. Zhu, Z. *et al.* From SARS and MERS to COVID-19: A brief summary and comparison of severe acute respiratory infections caused by three highly pathogenic human coronaviruses. *Respir. Res.* **21**, 1–14 (2020).
- 88. Petrosillo, N., Viceconte, G., Ergonul, O., Ippolito, G. & Petersen, E. COVID-19, SARS and MERS: are they closely related? *Clin. Microbiol. Infect.* **26**, 729–734 (2020).

- 89. WHO EMRO | MERS outbreaks | MERS-CoV | Health topics. WHO Regional Office for the Eastern Mediterranean https://www.emro.who.int/health-topics/mers-cov/mers-outbreaks.html.
- 90. Guan, W. *et al.* Clinical Characteristics of Coronavirus Disease 2019 in China. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **382**, 1708–1720 (2020).
- 91. Cao, Y., Hiyoshi, A. & Montgomery, S. COVID-19 case-fatality rate and demographic and socioeconomic influencers: worldwide spatial regression analysis based on country-level data. *BMJ Open* **10**, e043560 (2020).
- 92. Kanso, M. A. et al. Coronavirus pleomorphism. Phys. Fluids 34, 063101 (2022).
- 93. Ke, Z. *et al.* Structures and distributions of SARS-CoV-2 spike proteins on intact virions. *Nature* **588**, 498–502 (2020).
- 94. Turoňová, B. *et al.* In situ structural analysis of SARS-CoV-2 spike reveals flexibility mediated by three hinges. *Science* **370**, 203–208 (2020).
- 95. Bar-On, Y. M., Flamholz, A., Phillips, R. & Milo, R. SARS-CoV-2 (COVID-19) by the numbers. *Elife* **9**, (2020).
- 96. Chan, J. F.-W. *et al.* Genomic characterization of the 2019 novel human-pathogenic coronavirus isolated from a patient with atypical pneumonia after visiting Wuhan. *Emerg. Microbes Infect.* **9**, 221–236 (2020).
- 97. Redondo, N., Zaldívar-López, S., Garrido, J. J. & Montoya, M. SARS-CoV-2 Accessory Proteins in Viral Pathogenesis: Knowns and Unknowns. *Front. Immunol.* **12**, 2698 (2021).
- 98. Khailany, R. A., Safdar, M. & Ozaslan, M. Genomic characterization of a novel SARS-CoV-2. *Gene Reports* **19**, 100682 (2020).
- 99. Satarker, S. & Nampoothiri, M. Structural Proteins in Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus-2. *Arch. Med. Res.* **51**, 482–491 (2020).
- 100. Kakavandi, S. *et al.* Structural and non-structural proteins in SARS-CoV-2: potential aspects to COVID-19 treatment or prevention of progression of related diseases. *Cell Commun. Signal.* 2023 211 21, 110 (2023).
- Rajpal, V. R. et al. A comprehensive account of SARS-CoV-2 genome structure, incurred mutations, lineages and COVID-19 vaccination program. Future Virol. 17, 687–706 (2022).
- 102. Latinne, A. *et al.* Origin and cross-species transmission of bat coronaviruses in China. *Nat. Commun.* 11, 4235 (2020).
- 103. Temmam, S. *et al.* Bat coronaviruses related to SARS-CoV-2 and infectious for human cells. *Nature* **604**, 330–336 (2022).
- 104. Abdelrahman, Z., Li, M. & Wang, X. Comparative Review of SARS-CoV-2, SARS-CoV, MERS-CoV, and Influenza A Respiratory Viruses. *Front. Immunol.* 11, 2309 (2020).
- 105. Wang, C. *et al.* A conserved immunogenic and vulnerable site on the coronavirus spike protein delineated by cross-reactive monoclonal antibodies. *Nat. Commun.* **12**, 1715 (2021).
- 106. Cueno, M. E. & Imai, K. Structural Comparison of the SARS CoV 2 Spike Protein Relative to

- Other Human-Infecting Coronaviruses. Front. Med. 7, 1089 (2021).
- 107. Wan, Y., Shang, J., Graham, R., Baric, R. S. & Li, F. Receptor Recognition by the Novel Coronavirus from Wuhan: an Analysis Based on Decade-Long Structural Studies of SARS Coronavirus. J. Virol. 94, (2020).
- 108. Krishnamoorthy, S., Swain, B., Verma, R. S. & Gunthe, S. S. SARS-CoV, MERS-CoV, and 2019-nCoV viruses: an overview of origin, evolution, and genetic variations. *VirusDisease* **31**, 411–423 (2020).
- 109. Cicaloni, V. *et al.* A Bioinformatics Approach to Investigate Structural and Non-Structural Proteins in Human Coronaviruses. *Front. Genet.* **13**, 1303 (2022).
- Liu, H., Wei, P., Kappler, J. W., Marrack, P. & Zhang, G. SARS-CoV-2 Variants of Concern and Variants of Interest Receptor Binding Domain Mutations and Virus Infectivity. *Front. Immunol.* 13, 50 (2022).
- 111. Lan, J. *et al.* Structure of the SARS-CoV-2 spike receptor-binding domain bound to the ACE2 receptor. *Nature* **581**, 215–220 (2020).
- 112. Nguyen, H. L. *et al.* Does SARS-CoV-2 bind to human ACE2 more strongly than does SARS-CoV? *J. Phys. Chem. B* **124**, 7336–7347 (2020).
- 113. Wrapp, D. *et al.* Cryo-EM structure of the 2019-nCoV spike in the prefusion conformation. *Science* **367**, 1260–1263 (2020).
- 114. Shang, J. *et al.* Structural basis of receptor recognition by SARS-CoV-2. *Nature* **581**, 221–224 (2020).
- 115. Peacock, T. P. *et al.* The furin cleavage site in the SARS-CoV-2 spike protein is required for transmission in ferrets. *Nat. Microbiol.* **6**, 899–909 (2021).
- Jaimes, J. A., Millet, J. K. & Whittaker, G. R. Proteolytic Cleavage of the SARS-CoV-2 Spike Protein and the Role of the Novel S1/S2 Site. iScience 23, 101212 (2020).
- 117. Watanabe, Y., Allen, J. D., Wrapp, D., McLellan, J. S. & Crispin, M. Site-specific glycan analysis of the SARS-CoV-2 spike. *Science* **369**, 330–333 (2020).
- Grant, O. C., Montgomery, D., Ito, K. & Woods, R. J. Analysis of the SARS-CoV-2 spike protein glycan shield reveals implications for immune recognition. Sci. Rep. 10, 14991 (2020).
- 119. Hsu, Y.-P. *et al.* Structural remodeling of SARS-CoV-2 spike protein glycans reveals the regulatory roles in receptor-binding affinity. *Glycobiology* **33**, 126–137 (2023).
- 120. Watanabe, Y. *et al.* Vulnerabilities in coronavirus glycan shields despite extensive glycosylation. *Nat. Commun.* **11**, 2688 (2020).
- 121. Bagdonaite, I. & Wandall, H. H. Global aspects of viral glycosylation. *Glycobiology* **28**, 443–467 (2018).
- 122. Casalino, L. *et al.* Beyond shielding: The roles of glycans in the SARS-CoV-2 spike protein. *ACS Cent. Sci.* **6**, 1722–1734 (2020).
- 123. Rudd, P. M., Elliott, T., Cresswell, P., Wilson, I. A. & Dwek, R. A. Glycosylation and the Immune System. *Science* **291**, 2370–2376 (2001).

- 124. Aloor, A., Aradhya, R., Venugopal, P., Gopalakrishnan Nair, B. & Suravajhala, R. Glycosylation in SARS-CoV-2 variants: A path to infection and recovery. *Biochem. Pharmacol.* **206**, 115335 (2022).
- 125. Duan, L. et al. The SARS-CoV-2 Spike Glycoprotein Biosynthesis, Structure, Function, and Antigenicity: Implications for the Design of Spike-Based Vaccine Immunogens. Front. Immunol. 11, 2593 (2020).
- 126. Zhu, P. *et al.* Distribution and three-dimensional structure of AIDS virus envelope spikes. *Nature* **441**, 847–852 (2006).
- 127. Zhu, P. *et al.* Electron tomography analysis of envelope glycoprotein trimers on HIV and simian immunodeficiency virus virions. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* **100**, 15812–15817 (2003).
- 128. Chertova, E. *et al.* Envelope Glycoprotein Incorporation, Not Shedding of Surface Envelope Glycoprotein (gp120/SU), is the Primary Determinant of SU Content of Purified Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 and Simian Immunodeficiency Virus. *J. Virol.* **76**, 5315–5325 (2002).
- 129. Duerr, R., Crosse, K. M., Valero-Jimenez, A. M. & Dittmann, M. SARS-CoV-2 Portrayed against HIV: Contrary Viral Strategies in Similar Disguise. *Microorganisms* 9, 1389 (2021).
- 130. Tang, T., Bidon, M., Jaimes, J. A., Whittaker, G. R. & Daniel, S. Coronavirus membrane fusion mechanism offers a potential target for antiviral development. *Antiviral Res.* **178**, 104792 (2020).
- Zhang, J., Xiao, T., Cai, Y. & Chen, B. Structure of SARS-CoV-2 spike protein. *Curr. Opin. Virol.* 50, 173–182 (2021).
- 132. Huang, Y., Yang, C., Xu, X., Xu, W. & Liu, S. Structural and functional properties of SARS-CoV-2 spike protein: potential antivirus drug development for COVID-19. *Acta Pharmacol. Sin.* **41**, 1141–1149 (2020).
- 133. Johnson, B. A. *et al.* Loss of furin cleavage site attenuates SARS-CoV-2 pathogenesis. *Nature* **591**, 293–299 (2021).
- 134. Xia, S. *et al.* The role of furin cleavage site in SARS-CoV-2 spike protein-mediated membrane fusion in the presence or absence of trypsin. *Signal Transduct. Target. Ther.* **5**, 92 (2020).
- 135. Cai, Y. et al. Distinct conformational states of SARS-CoV-2 spike protein. Science 369, (2020).
- 136. Du, L. et al. The spike protein of SARS-CoV a target for vaccine and therapeutic development. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* 7, 226–236 (2009).
- Muñoz-Basagoiti, J. et al. Cyanovirin-N binds to select SARS-CoV-2 spike oligosaccharides outside of the receptor binding domain and blocks infection by SARS-CoV-2. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. 120, 2017 (2023).
- 138. Shang, J. *et al.* Cell entry mechanisms of SARS-CoV-2. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **117**, 11727–11734 (2020).
- 139. Li, W. *et al.* Angiotensin-converting enzyme 2 is a functional receptor for the SARS coronavirus. *Nature* **426**, 450–454 (2003).
- 140. Hofmann, H. et al. Human coronavirus NL63 employs the severe acute respiratory syndrome

- coronavirus receptor for cellular entry. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. 102, 7988-7993 (2005).
- 141. Walls, A. C. *et al.* Structure, Function, and Antigenicity of the SARS-CoV-2 Spike Glycoprotein. *Cell* **181**, 281-292.e6 (2020).
- 142. Zang, R. *et al.* TMPRSS2 and TMPRSS4 promote SARS-CoV-2 infection of human small intestinal enterocytes. *Sci. Immunol.* **5**, 3582 (2020).
- 143. Jackson, C. B., Farzan, M., Chen, B. & Choe, H. Mechanisms of SARS-CoV-2 entry into cells. *Nat. Rev. Mol. Cell Biol.* 23, 3–20 (2022).
- 144. Malone, B., Urakova, N., Snijder, E. J. & Campbell, E. A. Structures and functions of coronavirus replication–transcription complexes and their relevance for SARS-CoV-2 drug design. *Nat. Rev. Mol. Cell Biol.* 23, 21–39 (2022).
- 145. Willett, B. J. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 Omicron is an immune escape variant with an altered cell entry pathway. *Nat. Microbiol.* 7, 1161–1179 (2022).
- Peacock, T. P. *et al.* The altered entry pathway and antigenic distance of the SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant map to separate domains of spike protein. *bioRxiv* 2021.12.31.474653 (2022) doi:10.1101/2021.12.31.474653.
- 147. Meng, B. *et al.* Altered TMPRSS2 usage by SARS-CoV-2 Omicron impacts infectivity and fusogenicity. *Nature* **603**, 706–714 (2022).
- 148. Omicron: a shift in the biology of SARS-CoV-2. Nat. Microbiol. 7, 1114–1115 (2022).
- 149. Ou, T. *et al.* Hydroxychloroquine-mediated inhibition of SARS-CoV-2 entry is attenuated by TMPRSS2. *PLOS Pathog.* **17**, e1009212 (2021).
- 150. Gu, Y. *et al.* Receptome profiling identifies KREMEN1 and ASGR1 as alternative functional receptors of SARS-CoV-2. *Cell Res.* **32**, 24–37 (2022).
- Wang, K. *et al.* CD147-spike protein is a novel route for SARS-CoV-2 infection to host cells. *Signal Transduct. Target. Ther.* **5**, 283 (2020).
- Lim, S., Zhang, M. & Chang, T. L. ACE2-Independent Alternative Receptors for SARS-CoV-2. Viruses 14, 2535 (2022).
- 153. Wang, Y. Y. et al. A comprehensive investigation of the mRNA and protein level of ACE2, the putative receptor of SARS-CoV-2, in human tissues and blood cells. *Int. J. Med. Sci.* 17, 1522–1531 (2020).
- 154. Cantuti-Castelvetri, L. *et al.* Neuropilin-1 facilitates SARS-CoV-2 cell entry and infectivity. *Science* **370**, (2020).
- Daly, J. L. et al. Neuropilin-1 is a host factor for SARS-CoV-2 infection. Science **370**, 861–865 (2020).
- 156. Zhao, M.-M. *et al.* Cathepsin L plays a key role in SARS-CoV-2 infection in humans and humanized mice and is a promising target for new drug development. *Signal Transduct. Target. Ther.* **6**, 134 (2021).
- 157. Kishimoto, M. *et al.* TMPRSS11D and TMPRSS13 Activate the SARS-CoV-2 Spike Protein. *Viruses* **13**, 384 (2021).

- 158. Waghmode, R., Jadhav, S. & Nema, V. The Burden of Respiratory Viruses and Their Prevalence in Different Geographical Regions of India: 1970–2020. *Front. Microbiol.* **12**, 2432 (2021).
- 159. Wang, H. *et al.* Prevalence of respiratory viruses among children hospitalized from respiratory infections in Shenzhen, China. *Virol. J.* **13**, 1–5 (2016).
- 160. Azziz-Baumgartner, E. *et al.* Incidence of respiratory virus illness and hospitalizations in a Panama and El Salvador birth cohort, 2014–2018. *Lancet Reg. Heal. Am.* 13, 100304 (2022).
- 161. Bardsley, M. *et al.* Epidemiology of respiratory syncytial virus in children younger than 5 years in England during the COVID-19 pandemic, measured by laboratory, clinical, and syndromic surveillance: a retrospective observational study. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* **23**, 56–66 (2023).
- 162. Liu, Q. *et al.* Incidence and Mortality Trends of Upper Respiratory Infections in China and Other Asian Countries from 1990 to 2019. *Viruses* **14**, 2550 (2022).
- 163. Monto, A. S. Epidemiology of viral respiratory infections. Am. J. Med. 112, 4–12 (2002).
- 164. The top 10 causes of death. *World Health Organization* https://www.who.int/news-room/fact-sheets/detail/the-top-10-causes-of-death.
- 165. Chow, E. J., Uyeki, T. M. & Chu, H. Y. The effects of the COVID-19 pandemic on community respiratory virus activity. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* **21**, 195–210 (2022).
- 166. Avolio, M., Venturini, S., De Rosa, R., Crapis, M. & Basaglia, G. Epidemiology of respiratory virus before and during COVID-19 pandemic. *Le Infez. Med.* **30**, 104–108 (2022).
- 167. Huh, K. *et al.* Decrease in hospital admissions for respiratory diseases during the COVID-19 pandemic: a nationwide claims study. *Thorax* **76**, 939–941 (2021).
- 168. Haddadin, Z. *et al.* Acute respiratory illnesses in children in the SARS-CoV-2 Pandemic: Prospective multicenter study. *Pediatrics* **148**, 2021051462 (2021).
- 169. Olsen, S. J. et al. Decreased Influenza Activity During the COVID-19 Pandemic United States, Australia, Chile, and South Africa, 2020. MMWR. Morb. Mortal. Wkly. Rep. 69, 1305–1309 (2020).
- 170. Kuitunen, I. *et al.* Effect of Social Distancing Due to the COVID-19 Pandemic on the Incidence of Viral Respiratory Tract Infections in Children in Finland During Early 2020. *Pediatr. Infect. Dis. J.* E423–E427 (2020) doi:10.1097/INF.0000000000002845.
- 171. Dhanasekaran, V. *et al.* Human seasonal influenza under COVID-19 and the potential consequences of influenza lineage elimination. *Nat. Commun.* **13**, 1721 (2022).
- 172. Messacar, K. *et al.* Preparing for uncertainty: endemic paediatric viral illnesses after COVID-19 pandemic disruption. *Lancet* **400**, 1663–1665 (2022).
- 173. Baker, R. E. *et al.* The impact of COVID-19 nonpharmaceutical interventions on the future dynamics of endemic infections. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **117**, 30547–30553 (2020).
- 174. Zhang, R., Li, Y., Zhang, A. L., Wang, Y. & Molina, M. J. Identifying airborne transmission as the dominant route for the spread of COVID-19. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* 117, 14857– 14863 (2020).

- 175. Greenhalgh, T. *et al.* Ten scientific reasons in support of airborne transmission of SARS-CoV-2. *Lancet* **397**, 1603–1605 (2021).
- 176. Jayaweera, M., Perera, H., Gunawardana, B. & Manatunge, J. Transmission of COVID-19 virus by droplets and aerosols: A critical review on the unresolved dichotomy. *Environ. Res.* 188, 109819 (2020).
- 177. Duval, D. *et al.* Long distance airborne transmission of SARS-CoV-2: rapid systematic review. *BMJ* **377**, (2022).
- 178. Xie, C. *et al.* The evidence of indirect transmission of SARS-CoV-2 reported in Guangzhou, China. *BMC Public Health* **20**, 1–9 (2020).
- 179. Cai, J. et al. Indirect Virus Transmission in Cluster of COVID-19 Cases, Wenzhou, China, 2020. Emerg. Infect. Dis. 26, 1343–1345 (2020).
- 180. Otter, J. A. *et al.* Transmission of SARS and MERS coronaviruses and influenza virus in healthcare settings: the possible role of dry surface contamination. *J. Hosp. Infect.* **92**, 235–250 (2016).
- 181. Hindson, J. COVID-19: faecal-oral transmission? *Nat. Rev. Gastroenterol. Hepatol.* **17**, 259–259 (2020).
- 182. Guo, M., Tao, W., Flavell, R. A. & Zhu, S. Potential intestinal infection and faecal-oral transmission of SARS-CoV-2. *Nat. Rev. Gastroenterol. Hepatol.* **18**, 269–283 (2021).
- 183. Kotlyar, A. M. *et al.* Vertical transmission of coronavirus disease 2019: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Am. J. Obstet. Gynecol.* **224**, 35-53.e3 (2021).
- 184. Zhang, Y. *et al.* A review on COVID-19 transmission, epidemiological features, prevention and vaccination. *Med. Rev.* **2**, 23–49 (2022).
- 185. Bushmaker, T. *et al.* Comparative Aerosol and Surface Stability of SARS-CoV-2 Variants of Concern. *Emerg. Infect. Dis.* **29**, 1033 (2023).
- 186. Oswin, H. P. *et al.* The dynamics of SARS-CoV-2 infectivity with changes in aerosol microenvironment. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* **119**, e2200109119 (2022).
- 187. Fernández-Bastit, L. *et al.* First detection of SARS-CoV-2 Delta (B.1.617.2) variant of concern in a dog with clinical signs in Spain. *Viruses* 13, 2526 (2021).
- 188. Fernández-Bastit, L. *et al.* Severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) infection and humoral responses against different variants of concern in domestic pet animals and stray cats from North-Eastern Spain. *Transbound. Emerg. Dis.* **69**, 3518–3529 (2022).
- 189. Fernández-Bellon, H. *et al.* Monitoring natural SARS-CoV-2 infection in lions (Panthera leo) at the Barcelona zoo; Viral dynamics and host responses. *Viruses* **13**, 1683 (2021).
- 190. Segalés, J. *et al.* Detection of SARS-CoV-2 in a cat owned by a COVID-19–affected patient in Spain. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* **117**, 24790–24793 (2020).
- Sharun, K. et al. SARS-CoV-2 in animals: potential for unknown reservoir hosts and public health implications. Vet. O. 41, 181–201 (2021).
- 192. Madhusoodanan, J. Animal Reservoirs—Where the Next SARS-CoV-2 Variant Could Arise.

- JAMA 328, 696-698 (2022).
- 193. He, W., Yi, G. Y. & Zhu, Y. Estimation of the basic reproduction number, average incubation time, asymptomatic infection rate, and case fatality rate for COVID-19: Meta-analysis and sensitivity analysis. *J. Med. Virol.* **92**, 2543–2550 (2020).
- 194. Liu, Y., Gayle, A. A., Wilder-Smith, A. & Rocklöv, J. The reproductive number of COVID-19 is higher compared to SARS coronavirus. *J. Travel Med.* 27, 1–4 (2020).
- 195. Rahman, B., Sadraddin, E. & Porreca, A. The basic reproduction number of SARS-CoV-2 in Wuhan is about to die out, how about the rest of the World? *Rev. Med. Virol.* **30**, e2111 (2020).
- 196. Vynnycky, E., Trindall, A. & Mangtani, P. Estimates of the reproduction numbers of Spanish influenza using morbidity data. *Int. J. Epidemiol.* **36**, 881–889 (2007).
- 197. Biggerstaff, M., Cauchemez, S., Reed, C., Gambhir, M. & Finelli, L. Estimates of the reproduction number for seasonal, pandemic, and zoonotic influenza: A systematic review of the literature. *BMC Infect. Dis.* **14**, 1–20 (2014).
- Mills, C. E., Robins, J. M. & Lipsitch, M. Transmissibility of 1918 pandemic influenza. *Nature* 432, 904–906 (2004).
- 199. Guerra, F. M. *et al.* The basic reproduction number (R0) of measles: a systematic review. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* **17**, e420–e428 (2017).
- 200. Park, M., Cook, A. R., Lim, J. T., Sun, Y. & Dickens, B. L. A Systematic Review of COVID-19 Epidemiology Based on Current Evidence. *J. Clin. Med.* **9**, 967 (2020).
- 201. Cereda, D. *et al.* The early phase of the COVID-19 epidemic in Lombardy, Italy. *Epidemics* **37**, 100528 (2021).
- 202. Nishiura, H., Linton, N. M. & Akhmetzhanov, A. R. Serial interval of novel coronavirus (COVID-19) infections. *Int. J. Infect. Dis.* **93**, 284–286 (2020).
- 203. Alene, M. *et al.* Serial interval and incubation period of COVID-19: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *BMC Infect. Dis.* **21**, 1–9 (2021).
- 204. Gostic, K. M. *et al.* Practical considerations for measuring the effective reproductive number, Rt. *PLOS Comput. Biol.* **16**, e1008409 (2020).
- 205. Shi, A. *et al.* COVID-19 Spread Mapper: a multi-resolution, unified framework and open-source tool. *Bioinformatics* **38**, 2661–2663 (2022).
- 206. Achaiah, N. C. & Subbarajasetty, S. B. R0 and Re of COVID-19: Can We Predict When the Pandemic Outbreak will be Contained? *Indian J. Crit. Care Med.* **24**, 1125–1127 (2020).
- 207. Adam, D. A guide to R the pandemic's misunderstood metric. *Nature* 583, 346–348 (2020).
- 208. Why do some COVID-19 patients infect many others, whereas most don't spread the virus at all? | Science | AAAS. https://www.science.org/content/article/why-do-some-covid-19-patients-infect-many-others-whereas-most-don-t-spread-virus-all.
- Du, Z. et al. Systematic review and meta-analyses of superspreading of SARS-CoV-2 infections. Transbound. Emerg. Dis. 69, e3007–e3014 (2022).

- 210. Endo, A., Abbott, S., Kucharski, A. J. & Funk, S. Estimating the overdispersion in COVID-19 transmission using outbreak sizes outside China. *Wellcome Open Res.* **5**, 67 (2020).
- 211. Wang, L. *et al.* Inference of person-to-person transmission of COVID-19 reveals hidden superspreading events during the early outbreak phase. *Nat. Commun.* **11**, 5006 (2020).
- 212. Adam, D. C. *et al.* Clustering and superspreading potential of SARS-CoV-2 infections in Hong Kong. *Nat. Med.* **26**, 1714–1719 (2020).
- 213. Lau, M. S. Y. *et al.* Characterizing superspreading events and age-specific infectiousness of SARS-CoV-2 transmission in Georgia, USA. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **117**, 22430–22435 (2020).
- 214. Lloyd-Smith, J. O., Schreiber, S. J., Kopp, P. E. & Getz, W. M. Superspreading and the effect of individual variation on disease emergence. *Nature* **438**, 355–359 (2005).
- 215. Fraser, C., Cummings, D. A. T., Klinkenberg, D., Burke, D. S. & Ferguson, N. M. Influenza Transmission in Households During the 1918 Pandemic. *Am. J. Epidemiol.* **174**, 505–514 (2011).
- 216. Bi, Q. *et al.* Epidemiology and transmission of COVID-19 in 391 cases and 1286 of their close contacts in Shenzhen, China: a retrospective cohort study. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* **20**, 911–919 (2020).
- 217. Laxminarayan, R. *et al.* Epidemiology and transmission dynamics of COVID-19 in two Indian states. *Science* **370**, (2020).
- 218. Sun, K. *et al.* Transmission heterogeneities, kinetics, and controllability of SARS-CoV-2. *Science* **371**, (2021).
- 219. Edwards, D. A. *et al.* Exhaled aerosol increases with COVID-19 infection, age, and obesity. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **118**, e2021830118 (2021).
- Lewis, D. Superspreading drives the COVID pandemic and could help to tame it. *Nature* 590, 544–546 (2021).
- 221. Markov, P. V. et al. The evolution of SARS-CoV-2. Nat. Rev. Microbiol. 21, 361–379 (2023).
- 222. Harrison, A. G., Lin, T. & Wang, P. Mechanisms of SARS-CoV-2 Transmission and Pathogenesis. *Trends Immunol.* **41**, 1100–1115 (2020).
- 223. Lee, I. T. *et al.* ACE2 localizes to the respiratory cilia and is not increased by ACE inhibitors or ARBs. *Nat. Commun.* **11**, 5453 (2020).
- 224. Yao, Y., Wang, H. & Liu, Z. Expression of ACE2 in airways: Implication for COVID-19 risk and disease management in patients with chronic inflammatory respiratory diseases. *Clin. Exp. Allergy* **50**, 1313–1324 (2020).
- 225. Saheb Sharif-Askari, N. *et al.* Airways Expression of SARS-CoV-2 Receptor, ACE2, and TMPRSS2 Is Lower in Children Than Adults and Increases with Smoking and COPD. *Mol. Ther. Methods Clin. Dev.* **18**, 1–6 (2020).
- 226. Ahn, J. H. *et al.* Nasal ciliated cells are primary targets for SARS-CoV-2 replication in the early stage of COVID-19. *J. Clin. Invest.* **131**, (2021).

- 227. Khan, M. *et al.* Visualizing in deceased COVID-19 patients how SARS-CoV-2 attacks the respiratory and olfactory mucosae but spares the olfactory bulb. *Cell* **184**, 5932-5949.e15 (2021).
- 228. Hou, Y. J. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 Reverse Genetics Reveals a Variable Infection Gradient in the Respiratory Tract. *Cell* **182**, 429-446.e14 (2020).
- 229. Jia, H. P. et al. ACE2 Receptor Expression and Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus Infection Depend on Differentiation of Human Airway Epithelia. J. Virol. 79, 14614–14621 (2005).
- 230. Lauer, S. A. et al. The Incubation Period of Coronavirus Disease 2019 (COVID-19) From Publicly Reported Confirmed Cases: Estimation and Application. Ann. Intern. Med. 172, 577– 582 (2020).
- Li, Q. et al. Early Transmission Dynamics in Wuhan, China, of Novel Coronavirus–Infected Pneumonia. N. Engl. J. Med. 382, 1199–1207 (2020).
- 232. McAloon, C. *et al.* Incubation period of COVID-19: a rapid systematic review and metaanalysis of observational research. *BMJ Open* **10**, e039652 (2020).
- 233. Cheng, C. *et al.* The incubation period of COVID-19: a global meta-analysis of 53 studies and a Chinese observation study of 11 545 patients. *Infect. Dis. Poverty* **10**, (2021).
- 234. Puhach, O., Meyer, B. & Eckerle, I. SARS-CoV-2 viral load and shedding kinetics. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* **21**, 147–161 (2022).
- Wölfel, R. et al. Virological assessment of hospitalized patients with COVID-2019. Nature 581, 465–469 (2020).
- Singanayagam, A. et al. Duration of infectiousness and correlation with RT-PCR cycle threshold values in cases of COVID-19, England, January to May 2020. Eurosurveillance 25, 2001483 (2020).
- 237. Sender, R. *et al.* The total number and mass of SARS-CoV-2 virions. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **118**, e2024815118 (2021).
- 238. Marshall, J. C. *et al.* A minimal common outcome measure set for COVID-19 clinical research. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* **20**, e192–e197 (2020).
- 239. Sah, P. *et al.* Asymptomatic SARS-CoV-2 infection: A systematic review and meta-analysis. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **118**, e2109229118 (2021).
- Oran, D. P. & Topol, E. J. The Proportion of SARS-CoV-2 Infections That Are Asymptomatic.
   Ann. Intern. Med. 174, 655–662 (2021).
- 241. Mizumoto, K., Kagaya, K., Zarebski, A. & Chowell, G. Estimating the asymptomatic proportion of coronavirus disease 2019 (COVID-19) cases on board the Diamond Princess cruise ship, Yokohama, Japan, 2020. *Eurosurveillance* 25, 2000180 (2020).
- 242. Li, Y. et al. Asymptomatic and Symptomatic Patients With Non-severe Coronavirus Disease (COVID-19) Have Similar Clinical Features and Virological Courses: A Retrospective Single Center Study. Front. Microbiol. 11, 1570 (2020).
- 243. Ma, Q. et al. Global Percentage of Asymptomatic SARS-CoV-2 Infections Among the Tested

- Population and Individuals With Confirmed COVID-19 Diagnosis: A Systematic Review and Meta-analysis. *JAMA Netw. Open* **4**, e2137257–e2137257 (2021).
- 244. CDC Weekly, C. The Epidemiological Characteristics of an Outbreak of 2019 Novel Coronavirus Diseases (COVID-19) China, 2020. *China CDC Wkly.* **2**, 113–122 (2020).
- 245. Wu, Z. & McGoogan, J. M. Characteristics of and Important Lessons From the Coronavirus Disease 2019 (COVID-19) Outbreak in China. *JAMA* **323**, 1239 (2020).
- 246. Yu, W. et al. Proportion of asymptomatic infection and nonsevere disease caused by SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant: A systematic review and analysis. J. Med. Virol. 94, 5790–5801 (2022).
- 247. Garrett, N. *et al.* High Asymptomatic Carriage With the Omicron Variant in South Africa. *Clin. Infect. Dis.* **75**, e289–e292 (2022).
- 248. Hewins, B. *et al.* Alpha, Beta, Delta, Omicron, and SARS-CoV-2 Breakthrough Cases: Defining Immunological Mechanisms for Vaccine Waning and Vaccine-Variant Mismatch. *Front. Virol.* **2**, 15 (2022).
- 249. Varea-Jiménez, E. et al. Comparative severity of COVID-19 cases caused by Alpha, Delta or Omicron SARS-CoV-2 variants and its association with vaccination. Enferm. Infecc. Microbiol. Clin. (2023) doi:10.1016/J.EIMC.2022.11.003.
- 250. Clinical management of COVID-19: Living guideline, 13 January 2023. *World Health Organization* https://www.who.int/publications/i/item/WHO-2019-nCoV-clinical-2023.1.
- Lechien, J. R. et al. Clinical and epidemiological characteristics of 1420 European patients with mild-to-moderate coronavirus disease 2019. J. Intern. Med. 288, 335–344 (2020).
- da Rosa Mesquita, R. *et al.* Clinical manifestations of COVID-19 in the general population: systematic review. *Wien. Klin. Wochenschr.* **133**, 377–382 (2021).
- 253. Viner, R. M. et al. Systematic review of reviews of symptoms and signs of COVID-19 in children and adolescents. Arch. Dis. Child. 106, 802–807 (2021).
- 254. Grant, M. C. *et al.* The prevalence of symptoms in 24,410 adults infected by the novel coronavirus (SARS-CoV-2; COVID-19): A systematic review and meta-analysis of 148 studies from 9 countries. *PLoS One* **15**, e0234765 (2020).
- 255. Carrillo-Larco, R. M. & Altez-Fernandez, C. Anosmia and dysgeusia in COVID-19: A systematic review. *Wellcome Open Res.* **5**, 94 (2020).
- 256. Liu, J. et al. SARS-CoV-2 cell tropism and multiorgan infection. Cell Discov. 7, 17 (2021).
- 257. Zou, X. et al. Single-cell RNA-seq data analysis on the receptor ACE2 expression reveals the potential risk of different human organs vulnerable to 2019-nCoV infection. Front. Med. 14, 185–192 (2020).
- 258. Puelles, V. G. *et al.* Multiorgan and Renal Tropism of SARS-CoV-2. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **383**, 590–592 (2020).
- 259. Delorey, T. M. *et al.* COVID-19 tissue atlases reveal SARS-CoV-2 pathology and cellular targets. *Nature* **595**, 107–113 (2021).

- Xiao, F. et al. Evidence for Gastrointestinal Infection of SARS-CoV-2. Gastroenterology 158, 1831-1833.e3 (2020).
- 261. Wong, D. W. L. *et al.* Multisystemic Cellular Tropism of SARS-CoV-2 in Autopsies of COVID-19 Patients. *Cells* **10**, 1900 (2021).
- 262. Stein, S. R. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 infection and persistence in the human body and brain at autopsy. *Nature* **612**, 758–763 (2022).
- 263. Trypsteen, W., Van Cleemput, J., van Snippenberg, W., Gerlo, S. & Vandekerckhove, L. On the whereabouts of SARS-CoV-2 in the human body: A systematic review. *PLOS Pathog.* 16, e1009037 (2020).
- 264. Hikmet, F. *et al.* The protein expression profile of ACE2 in human tissues. *Mol. Syst. Biol.* **16**, e9610 (2020).
- 265. Murgolo, N. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 tropism, entry, replication, and propagation: Considerations for drug discovery and development. *PLOS Pathog.* **17**, e1009225 (2021).
- 266. Khazaal, S. *et al.* The Pathophysiology of Long COVID throughout the Renin-Angiotensin System. *Molecules* **27**, 2903 (2022).
- 267. El-Arif, G. *et al.* The Renin-Angiotensin System: A Key Role in SARS-CoV-2-Induced COVID-19. *Molecules* **26**, 6945 (2021).
- 268. Rysz, S. *et al.* COVID-19 pathophysiology may be driven by an imbalance in the reninangiotensin-aldosterone system. *Nat. Commun.* **12**, 2417 (2021).
- 269. Wevers, B. A. & Van Der Hoek, L. Renin-angiotensin system in human coronavirus pathogenesis. *Future Virol.* **5**, 145–161 (2010).
- 270. Henry, B. M., Vikse, J., Benoit, S., Favaloro, E. J. & Lippi, G. Hyperinflammation and derangement of renin-angiotensin-aldosterone system in COVID-19: A novel hypothesis for clinically suspected hypercoagulopathy and microvascular immunothrombosis. *Clin. Chim. Acta* **507**, 167–173 (2020).
- 271. Lucas, C. *et al.* Longitudinal analyses reveal immunological misfiring in severe COVID-19. *Nature* **584**, 463–469 (2020).
- 272. Mathew, D. *et al.* Deep immune profiling of COVID-19 patients reveals distinct immunotypes with therapeutic implications. *Science* **369**, (2020).
- 273. Kuri-Cervantes, L. *et al.* Comprehensive mapping of immune perturbations associated with severe COVID-19. *Sci. Immunol.* **5**, (2020).
- dos Santos, W. G. Natural history of COVID-19 and current knowledge on treatment therapeutic options. *Biomed. Pharmacother.* **129**, 110493 (2020).
- 275. Clark, A. *et al.* Global, regional, and national estimates of the population at increased risk of severe COVID-19 due to underlying health conditions in 2020: a modelling study. *Lancet Glob. Heal.* **8**, e1003–e1017 (2020).
- 276. Russell, C. D., Lone, N. I. & Baillie, J. K. Comorbidities, multimorbidity and COVID-19. *Nat. Med.* 29, 334–343 (2023).

- 277. Booth, A. *et al.* Population risk factors for severe disease and mortality in COVID-19: A global systematic review and meta-analysis. *PLoS One* **16**, e0247461 (2021).
- Lippi, G. & Plebani, M. Laboratory abnormalities in patients with COVID-2019 infection. Clin. Chem. Lab. Med. 58, 1131–1134 (2020).
- 279. Nile, S. H. *et al.* COVID-19: Pathogenesis, cytokine storm and therapeutic potential of interferons. *Cytokine Growth Factor Rev.* **53**, 66–70 (2020).
- 280. Marshall, J. S., Warrington, R., Watson, W. & Kim, H. L. An introduction to immunology and immunopathology. *Allergy, Asthma Clin. Immunol.* **14**, 1–10 (2018).
- 281. Chaplin, D. D. Overview of the immune response. *J. Allergy Clin. Immunol.* **125**, S3–S23 (2010).
- Newton, A. H., Cardani, A. & Braciale, T. J. The host immune response in respiratory virus infection: balancing virus clearance and immunopathology. *Semin. Immunopathol.* **38**, 471–482 (2016).
- 283. Kohlmeier, J. E. & Woodland, D. L. Immunity to respiratory viruses. *Annu. Rev. Immunol.* 27, 61–82 (2009).
- 284. Russell, M. W., Moldoveanu, Z., Ogra, P. L. & Mestecky, J. Mucosal Immunity in COVID-19: A Neglected but Critical Aspect of SARS-CoV-2 Infection. *Front. Immunol.* 11, 3221 (2020).
- 285. Russell, M. W. & Mestecky, J. Mucosal immunity: The missing link in comprehending SARS-CoV-2 infection and transmission. *Front. Immunol.* **13**, 4582 (2022).
- 286. Adashi, E. Y. & Gruppuso, P. A. SARS-CoV-2 Vaccines: The Mucosal Immunity Imperative. *Mayo Clin. Proc.* **97**, 1771–1773 (2022).
- 287. Sheikh-Mohamed, S., Sanders, E. C., Gommerman, J. L. & Tal, M. C. Guardians of the oral and nasopharyngeal galaxy: IgA and protection against SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Immunol. Rev.* **309**, 75–85 (2022).
- 288. Okeke, E. B. & Uzonna, J. E. The pivotal role of regulatory T cells in the regulation of innate immune cells. *Front. Immunol.* **10**, 680 (2019).
- 289. Zheng, J., Liu, Y., Lau, Y.-L. & Tu, W. γδ-T cells: an unpolished sword in human anti-infection immunity. *Cell. Mol. Immunol.* 10, 50–57 (2013).
- 290. Diamond, M. S. & Kanneganti, T.-D. Innate immunity: the first line of defense against SARS-CoV-2. *Nat. Immunol.* **23**, 165–176 (2022).
- Akira, S., Uematsu, S. & Takeuchi, O. Pathogen Recognition and Innate Immunity. *Cell* 124, 783–801 (2006).
- 292. Kawai, T. & Akira, S. The roles of TLRs, RLRs and NLRs in pathogen recognition. *Int. Immunol.* 21, 317–337 (2009).
- 293. Mettelman, R. C., Allen, E. K. & Thomas, P. G. Mucosal immune responses to infection and vaccination in the respiratory tract. *Immunity* **55**, 749–780 (2022).
- 294. Hadjadj, J. *et al.* Impaired type I interferon activity and inflammatory responses in severe COVID-19 patients. *Science* **369**, 718–724 (2020).

- 295. King, C. & Sprent, J. Dual Nature of Type I Interferons in SARS-CoV-2-Induced Inflammation. *Trends Immunol.* **42**, 312–322 (2021).
- 296. Sette, A. & Crotty, S. Adaptive immunity to SARS-CoV-2 and COVID-19. *Cell* **184**, 861–880 (2021).
- 297. Ziegler, C. G. K. et al. SARS-CoV-2 Receptor ACE2 Is an Interferon-Stimulated Gene in Human Airway Epithelial Cells and Is Detected in Specific Cell Subsets across Tissues. Cell 181, 1016-1035.e19 (2020).
- 298. Lopez, J. *et al.* Early nasal type I IFN immunity against SARS-CoV-2 is compromised in patients with autoantibodies against type I IFNs. *J. Exp. Med.* **218**, (2021).
- 299. Bastard, P. *et al.* Autoantibodies neutralizing type I IFNs are present in ~4% of uninfected individuals over 70 years old and account for ~20% of COVID-19 deaths. *Sci. Immunol.* **6**, 4340–4359 (2021).
- 300. Bastard, P. *et al.* Autoantibodies against type I IFNs in patients with life-threatening COVID-19. *Science* **370**, (2020).
- 301. Trouillet-Assant, S. *et al.* Type I IFN immunoprofiling in COVID-19 patients. *J. Allergy Clin. Immunol.* **146**, 206-208.e2 (2020).
- 302. Liang, S. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 spike protein induces IL-18-mediated cardiopulmonary inflammation via reduced mitophagy. *Signal Transduct. Target. Ther.* **8**, 108 (2023).
- 303. Potere, N. *et al.* Interleukin-1 and the NLRP3 inflammasome in COVID-19: Pathogenetic and therapeutic implications: IL-1 and NLRP3 inflammasome in COVID-19. *eBioMedicine* **85**, (2022).
- 304. Karki, R. *et al.* Synergism of TNF-α and IFN-γ Triggers Inflammatory Cell Death, Tissue Damage, and Mortality in SARS-CoV-2 Infection and Cytokine Shock Syndromes. *Cell* **184**, 149-168.e17 (2021).
- 305. Kasuga, Y., Zhu, B., Jang, K.-J. & Yoo, J.-S. Innate immune sensing of coronavirus and viral evasion strategies. *Exp. Mol. Med.* **53**, 723–736 (2021).
- 306. Thorne, L. G. *et al.* Evolution of enhanced innate immune evasion by SARS-CoV-2. *Nature* **602**, 487–495 (2022).
- 307. Kim, Y.-M. & Shin, E.-C. Type I and III interferon responses in SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Exp. Mol. Med.* 53, 750–760 (2021).
- 308. Culley, F. J. Natural killer cells in infection and inflammation of the lung. *Immunology* **128**, 151–163 (2009).
- 309. Gaffney, E. *et al.* Defining the role of neutrophils in the lung during infection: Implications for tuberculosis disease. *Front. Immunol.* **13**, 5462 (2022).
- 310. Costantini, C. & Cassatella, M. A. The defensive alliance between neutrophils and NK cells as a novel arm of innate immunity. *J. Leukoc. Biol.* **89**, 221–233 (2011).
- 311. Sirén, J. *et al.* Cytokine and contact-dependent activation of natural killer cells by influenza A or Sendai virus-infected macrophages. *J. Gen. Virol.* **85**, 2357–2364 (2004).

- 312. He, X. S. *et al.* T cell–dependent production of IFN-γ by NK cells in response to influenza A virus. *J. Clin. Invest.* **114**, 1812–1819 (2004).
- 313. Wareing, M. D., Shea, A. L., Inglis, C. A., Dias, P. B. & Sarawar, S. R. CXCR2 Is Required for Neutrophil Recruitment to the Lung during Influenza Virus Infection, But Is Not Essential for Viral Clearance. *Viral Immunol.* **20**, 369–378 (2007).
- 314. Ma, Y., Zhang, Y. & Zhu, L. Role of neutrophils in acute viral infection. *Immunity, Inflamm. Dis.* **9**, 1186–1196 (2021).
- 315. Johansson, C. & Kirsebom, F. C. M. Neutrophils in respiratory viral infections. *Mucosal Immunol.* 14, 815–827 (2021).
- Camp, J. V. & Jonsson, C. B. A role for neutrophils in viral respiratory disease. *Front. Immunol.*8, 550 (2017).
- 317. Galani, I. E. & Andreakos, E. Neutrophils in viral infections: Current concepts and caveats. *J. Leukoc. Biol.* **98**, 557–564 (2015).
- 318. Clatworthy, M. R. *et al.* Immune complexes stimulate CCR7-dependent dendritic cell migration to lymph nodes. *Nat. Med.* **20**, 1458–1463 (2014).
- 319. Hong, W., Yang, B., He, Q., Wang, J. & Weng, Q. New Insights of CCR7 Signaling in Dendritic Cell Migration and Inflammatory Diseases. *Front. Pharmacol.* **13**, 523 (2022).
- 320. Khalil, B. A., Elemam, N. M. & Maghazachi, A. A. Chemokines and chemokine receptors during COVID-19 infection. *Comput. Struct. Biotechnol. J.* **19**, 976–988 (2021).
- 321. Legge, K. L. & Braciale, T. J. Accelerated Migration of Respiratory Dendritic Cells to the Regional Lymph Nodes Is Limited to the Early Phase of Pulmonary Infection. *Immunity* **18**, 265–277 (2003).
- 322. Belz, G. T. *et al.* Distinct migrating and nonmigrating dendritic cell populations are involved in MHC class I-restricted antigen presentation after lung infection with virus. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* **101**, 8670–8675 (2004).
- 323. Kaneko, N. *et al.* Loss of Bcl-6-Expressing T Follicular Helper Cells and Germinal Centers in COVID-19. *Cell* **183**, 143-157.e13 (2020).
- 324. Kiyono, H. & Fukuyama, S. NALT- versus PEYER'S-patch-mediated mucosal immunity. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **4**, 699–710 (2004).
- 325. Zuercher, A. W., Coffin, S. E., Thurnheer, M. C., Fundova, P. & Cebra, J. J. Nasal-Associated Lymphoid Tissue Is a Mucosal Inductive Site for Virus-Specific Humoral and Cellular Immune Responses. J. Immunol. 168, 1796–1803 (2002).
- 326. Halle, S. *et al.* Induced bronchus-associated lymphoid tissue serves as a general priming site for T cells and is maintained by dendritic cells. *J. Exp. Med.* **206**, 2593–2601 (2009).
- 327. Foo, S. Y. & Phipps, S. Regulation of inducible BALT formation and contribution to immunity and pathology. *Mucosal Immunol.* **3**, 537–544 (2010).
- 328. Hwang, J. Y., Randall, T. D. & Silva-Sanchez, A. Inducible bronchus-associated lymphoid tissue: Taming inflammation in the lung. *Front. Immunol.* 7, 258 (2016).

- 329. Verbeke, R., Hogan, M. J., Loré, K. & Pardi, N. Innate immune mechanisms of mRNA vaccines. *Immunity* 55, 1993–2005 (2022).
- 330. Teijaro, J. R. & Farber, D. L. COVID-19 vaccines: modes of immune activation and future challenges. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **21**, 195–197 (2021).
- 331. Li, C. *et al.* Mechanisms of innate and adaptive immunity to the Pfizer-BioNTech BNT162b2 vaccine. *Nat. Immunol.* **23**, 543–555 (2022).
- 332. Arunachalam, P. S. *et al.* Systems vaccinology of the BNT162b2 mRNA vaccine in humans. *Nature* **596**, 410–416 (2021).
- 333. Saresella, M. *et al.* Innate immune responses to three doses of the BNT162b2 mRNA SARS-CoV-2 vaccine. *Front. Immunol.* **13**, 4679 (2022).
- 334. Barouch, D. H. Covid-19 Vaccines Immunity, Variants, Boosters. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **387**, 1011–1020 (2022).
- 335. Goldblatt, D., Alter, G., Crotty, S. & Plotkin, S. A. Correlates of protection against SARS-CoV-2 infection and COVID-19 disease. *Immunol. Rev.* **310**, 6–26 (2022).
- 336. Miller, M. J., Wei, S. H., Parker, I. & Cahalan, M. D. Two-photon imaging of lymphocyte motility and antigen response in intact lymph node. *Science* **296**, 1869–1873 (2002).
- 337. Stoll, S., Delon, J., Brotz, T. M. & Germain, R. N. Dynamic imaging of T cell-dendritic cell interactions in lymph nodes. *Science* **296**, 1873–1876 (2002).
- 338. Yewdell, J. W. Confronting Complexity: Real-World Immunodominance in Antiviral CD8+ T Cell Responses. *Immunity* **25**, 533–543 (2006).
- Jenkins, M. K. et al. In Vivo Activation of Antigen-Specific CD4 T Cells. Annu. Rev. Immunol.
   19, 23–45 (2001).
- 340. Messaoudi, I., Guevara Patiño, J. A., Dyall, R., LeMaoult, J. & Nikolich-Žugich, J. Direct link between mhc polymorphism, T cell avidity, and diversity in immune defense. *Science* **298**, 1797–1800 (2002).
- 341. Kedzierska, K., La Gruta, N. L., Davenport, M. P., Turner, S. J. & Doherty, P. C. Contribution of T cell receptor affinity to overall avidity for virus-specific CD8+ T cell responses. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* 102, 11432–11437 (2005).
- 342. Moss, P. The T cell immune response against SARS-CoV-2. *Nat. Immunol.* 23, 186–193 (2022).
- 343. Kent, S. J. *et al.* Disentangling the relative importance of T cell responses in COVID-19: leading actors or supporting cast? *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **22**, 387–397 (2022).
- 344. Somogyi, E. *et al.* T cell immunity ameliorates COVID-19 disease severity and provides post-exposure prophylaxis after peptide-vaccination, in Syrian hamsters. *Front. Immunol.* **14**, 85 (2023).
- 345. Tan, A. T. et al. Early induction of functional SARS-CoV-2-specific T cells associates with rapid viral clearance and mild disease in COVID-19 patients. Cell Rep. 34, 108728 (2021).
- 346. Peng, Y. et al. Broad and strong memory CD4+ and CD8+ T cells induced by SARS-CoV-2 in

- UK convalescent individuals following COVID-19. Nat. Immunol. 21, 1336-1345 (2020).
- 347. Bertoletti, A., Le Bert, N. & Tan, A. T. SARS-CoV-2-specific T cells in the changing landscape of the COVID-19 pandemic. *Immunity* **55**, 1764–1778 (2022).
- 348. Grifoni, A. *et al.* Targets of T Cell Responses to SARS-CoV-2 Coronavirus in Humans with COVID-19 Disease and Unexposed Individuals. *Cell* **181**, 1489-1501.e15 (2020).
- 349. Roukens, A. H. E. *et al.* Prolonged activation of nasal immune cell populations and development of tissue-resident SARS-CoV-2-specific CD8+ T cell responses following COVID-19. *Nat. Immunol.* 23, 23–32 (2022).
- 350. Lim, J. M. E. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 breakthrough infection in vaccinees induces virus-specific nasal-resident CD8+ and CD4+ T cells of broad specificity. *J. Exp. Med.* **219**, (2022).
- 351. Poon, M. M. L. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 infection generates tissue-localized immunological memory in humans. *Sci. Immunol.* **6**, 9105 (2021).
- 352. Grau-Expósito, J. *et al.* Peripheral and lung resident memory T cell responses against SARS-CoV-2. *Nat. Commun.* **12**, 3010 (2021).
- 353. Rydyznski Moderbacher, C. *et al.* Antigen-Specific Adaptive Immunity to SARS-CoV-2 in Acute COVID-19 and Associations with Age and Disease Severity. *Cell* **183**, 996-1012.e19 (2020).
- Tarke, A. *et al.* Early and Polyantigenic CD4 T Cell Responses Correlate with Mild Disease in Acute COVID-19 Donors. *Int. J. Mol. Sci.* **23**, 7155 (2022).
- 355. McMahan, K. *et al.* Correlates of protection against SARS-CoV-2 in rhesus macaques. *Nature* **590**, 630–634 (2021).
- 356. Sekine, T. *et al.* Robust T Cell Immunity in Convalescent Individuals with Asymptomatic or Mild COVID-19. *Cell* **183**, 158-168.e14 (2020).
- Da Silva Antunes, R. et al. Differential T-Cell Reactivity to Endemic Coronaviruses and SARS-CoV-2 in Community and Health Care Workers. J. Infect. Dis. 224, 70–80 (2021).
- 358. Jay, C., Ratcliff, J., Turtle, L., Goulder, P. & Klenerman, P. Exposed seronegative: Cellular immune responses to SARS-CoV-2 in the absence of seroconversion. *Front. Immunol.* 14, 310 (2023).
- 359. Soresina, A. *et al.* Two X-linked agammaglobulinemia patients develop pneumonia as COVID-19 manifestation but recover. *Pediatr. Allergy Immunol.* **31**, 565–569 (2020).
- 360. Speletas, M. *et al.* B Cells and COVID-19: Lessons From Patients With Agammaglobulinemia and the Study of Functional B-Cell Polymorphisms. *J. Investig. Allergol. Clin. Immunol.* **32**, 53–55 (2021).
- 361. Quinti, I. et al. A possible role for B cells in COVID-19? Lesson from patients with agammaglobulinemia. J. Allergy Clin. Immunol. 146, 211-213.e4 (2020).
- 362. Lundgren, J. D. *et al.* Responses to a Neutralizing Monoclonal Antibody for Hospitalized Patients With COVID-19 According to Baseline Antibody and Antigen Levels. *Ann. Intern. Med.* **175**, 234–243 (2022).

- 363. Group, A.-3/TICO L.-C. S. A Neutralizing Monoclonal Antibody for Hospitalized Patients with Covid-19. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **384**, 905–914 (2021).
- 364. Ginde, A. A. *et al.* Tixagevimab–cilgavimab for treatment of patients hospitalised with COVID-19: a randomised, double-blind, phase 3 trial. *Lancet Respir. Med.* **10**, 972–984 (2022).
- 365. Röltgen, K. *et al.* Immune imprinting, breadth of variant recognition, and germinal center response in human SARS-CoV-2 infection and vaccination. *Cell* **185**, 1025-1040.e14 (2022).
- 366. Nelson, R. W. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 epitope–specific CD4+ memory T cell responses across COVID-19 disease severity and antibody durability. *Sci. Immunol.* 7, 9464 (2022).
- 367. Dowell, A. C. *et al.* Children develop robust and sustained cross-reactive spike-specific immune responses to SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Nat. Immunol.* **23**, 40–49 (2022).
- 368. Grifoni, A. & Sette, A. From Alpha to omicron: The response of T cells. *Curr. Res. Immunol.* **3**, 146–150 (2022).
- 369. Sette, A. & Saphire, E. O. Inducing broad-based immunity against viruses with pandemic potential. *Immunity* **55**, 738–748 (2022).
- 370. Sette, A., Sidney, J. & Crotty, S. T Cell Responses to SARS-CoV-2. *Annu. Rev. Immunol.* 41, (2023).
- 371. Swadling, L. & Maini, M. K. T cells in COVID-19 united in diversity. *Nat. Immunol.* **21**, 1307–1308 (2020).
- 372. Immune epitope database and analysis resource. https://www.immuneepitope.org/.
- 373. Tarke, A. *et al.* Comprehensive analysis of T cell immunodominance and immunoprevalence of SARS-CoV-2 epitopes in COVID-19 cases. *Cell Reports Med.* **2**, 100204 (2021).
- 374. Lang-Meli, J. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2-specific T-cell epitope repertoire in convalescent and mRNA-vaccinated individuals. *Nat. Microbiol.* 7, 675–679 (2022).
- 375. Parry, H. *et al.* Immunogenicity of single vaccination with BNT162b2 or ChAdOx1 nCoV-19 at 5–6 weeks post vaccine in participants aged 80 years or older: an exploratory analysis. *Lancet Heal. Longev.* **2**, e554–e560 (2021).
- 376. Parry, H. *et al.* Differential immunogenicity of BNT162b2 or ChAdOx1 vaccines after extended-interval homologous dual vaccination in older people. *Immun. Ageing* **18**, 1–8 (2021).
- 377. Oberhardt, V. *et al.* Rapid and stable mobilization of CD8+ T cells by SARS-CoV-2 mRNA vaccine. *Nature* **597**, 268–273 (2021).
- 378. Sahin, U. *et al.* BNT162b2 vaccine induces neutralizing antibodies and poly-specific T cells in humans. *Nature* **595**, 572–577 (2021).
- 379. Kedzierska, K. & Thomas, P. G. Count on us: T cells in SARS-CoV-2 infection and vaccination. *Cell Reports Med.* 3, 100562 (2022).
- 380. Bueno, S. M. *et al.* Safety and Immunogenicity of an Inactivated Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 Vaccine in a Subgroup of Healthy Adults in Chile. *Clin. Infect. Dis.* **75**, e792–e804 (2022).

- 381. Li, Z. et al. Characterization of SARS-CoV-2-Specific Humoral and Cellular Immune Responses Induced by Inactivated COVID-19 Vaccines in a Real-World Setting. Front. Immunol. 12, 5559 (2021).
- Vikkurthi, R. et al. Inactivated whole-virion vaccine BBV152/Covaxin elicits robust cellular immune memory to SARS-CoV-2 and variants of concern. Nat. Microbiol. 7, 974–985 (2022).
- 383. Kalimuddin, S. *et al.* Early T cell and binding antibody responses are associated with COVID-19 RNA vaccine efficacy onset. *Med* **2**, 682-688.e4 (2021).
- 384. Sadarangani, M., Marchant, A. & Kollmann, T. R. Immunological mechanisms of vaccine-induced protection against COVID-19 in humans. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **21**, 475–484 (2021).
- 385. Goel, R. R. *et al.* mRNA vaccines induce durable immune memory to SARS-CoV-2 and variants of concern. *Science* **374**, (2021).
- 386. Painter, M. M. *et al.* Rapid induction of antigen-specific CD4+ T cells is associated with coordinated humoral and cellular immunity to SARS-CoV-2 mRNA vaccination. *Immunity* **54**, 2133-2142.e3 (2021).
- 387. Mudd, P. A. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 mRNA vaccination elicits a robust and persistent T follicular helper cell response in humans. *Cell* **185**, 603-613.e15 (2022).
- 388. Lederer, K. *et al.* Germinal center responses to SARS-CoV-2 mRNA vaccines in healthy and immunocompromised individuals. *Cell* **185**, 1008-1024.e15 (2022).
- 389. Mateus, J. *et al.* Low-dose mRNA-1273 COVID-19 vaccine generates durable memory enhanced by cross-reactive T cells. *Science* **374**, (2021).
- 390. Israel, A. *et al.* Large-Scale Study of Antibody Titer Decay following BNT162b2 mRNA Vaccine or SARS-CoV-2 Infection. *Vaccines* **10**, 64 (2021).
- 391. Zhang, Z. et al. Humoral and cellular immune memory to four COVID-19 vaccines. *Cell* **185**, 2434-2451.e17 (2022).
- 392. Belsky, J. A. *et al.* COVID-19 in immunocompromised patients: A systematic review of cancer, hematopoietic cell and solid organ transplant patients. *J. Infect.* **82**, 329–338 (2021).
- 393. Goldman, J. D., Robinson, P. C., Uldrick, T. S. & Ljungman, P. COVID-19 in immunocompromised populations: implications for prognosis and repurposing of immunotherapies. *J. Immunother. Cancer* **9**, e002630 (2021).
- 394. Shen, C. *et al.* Efficacy of COVID-19 vaccines in patients taking immunosuppressants. *Ann. Rheum. Dis.* **81**, 875–880 (2022).
- 395. Khan, N. & Mahmud, N. Effectiveness of SARS-CoV-2 Vaccination in a Veterans Affairs Cohort of Patients With Inflammatory Bowel Disease With Diverse Exposure to Immunosuppressive Medications. *Gastroenterology* **161**, 827–836 (2021).
- 396. Bsteh, G. *et al.* Impact of vaccination on COVID-19 outcome in multiple sclerosis. *Eur. J. Neurol.* **29**, 3329–3336 (2022).
- 397. Bertoletti, A., Le Bert, N., Qui, M. & Tan, A. T. SARS-CoV-2-specific T cells in infection and vaccination. *Cell. Mol. Immunol.* **18**, 2307–2312 (2021).

- 398. Angyal, A. *et al.* T-cell and antibody responses to first BNT162b2 vaccine dose in previously infected and SARS-CoV-2-naive UK health-care workers: a multicentre prospective cohort study. *The Lancet Microbe* **3**, e21–e31 (2022).
- 399. Le Bert, N. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2-specific T cell immunity in cases of COVID-19 and SARS, and uninfected controls. *Nature* **584**, 457–462 (2020).
- 400. Braun, J. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2-reactive T cells in healthy donors and patients with COVID-19. *Nature* **587**, 270–274 (2020).
- 401. Weiskopf, D. *et al.* Phenotype and kinetics of SARS-CoV-2-specific T cells in COVID-19 patients with acute respiratory distress syndrome. *Sci. Immunol.* **5**, 2071 (2020).
- 402. Gorse, G. J., Patel, G. B., Vitale, J. N. & O'Connor, T. Z. Prevalence of antibodies to four human coronaviruses is lower in nasal secretions than in serum. *Clin. Vaccine Immunol.* 17, 1875–1880 (2010).
- 403. Severance, E. G. *et al.* Development of a nucleocapsid-based human coronavirus immunoassay and estimates of individuals exposed to coronavirus in a U.S. metropolitan population. *Clin. Vaccine Immunol.* **15**, 1805–1810 (2008).
- 404. Sette, A. & Crotty, S. Pre-existing immunity to SARS-CoV-2: the knowns and unknowns. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **20**, 457–458 (2020).
- 405. Juno, J. A. *et al.* Humoral and circulating follicular helper T cell responses in recovered patients with COVID-19. *Nat. Med.* **26**, 1428–1434 (2020).
- 406. Boppana, S. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2-specific circulating T follicular helper cells correlate with neutralizing antibodies and increase during early convalescence. *PLOS Pathog.* **17**, e1009761 (2021).
- 407. Balachandran, H. *et al.* Maintenance of broad neutralizing antibodies and memory B cells 1 year post-infection is predicted by SARS-CoV-2-specific CD4+ T cell responses. *Cell Rep.* **38**, (2022).
- 408. de Silva, T. I. *et al.* The impact of viral mutations on recognition by SARS-CoV-2 specific T cells. *iScience* **24**, 103353 (2021).
- 409. Jordan, S. C. *et al.* T cell immune responses to SARS-CoV-2 and variants of concern (Alpha and Delta) in infected and vaccinated individuals. *Cell. Mol. Immunol.* **18**, 2554–2556 (2021).
- 410. Tarke, A. *et al.* Impact of SARS-CoV-2 variants on the total CD4+ and CD8+ T cell reactivity in infected or vaccinated individuals. *Cell Reports Med.* **2**, 100355 (2021).
- 411. Keeton, R. *et al.* T cell responses to SARS-CoV-2 spike cross-recognize Omicron. *Nature* **603**, 488–492 (2022).
- 412. Woldemeskel, B. A., Garliss, C. C. & Blankson, J. N. SARS-CoV-2 mRNA vaccines induce broad CD4+ T cell responses that recognize SARS-CoV-2 variants and HCoV-NL63. *J. Clin. Invest.* **131**, (2021).
- 413. Skelly, D. T. *et al.* Two doses of SARS-CoV-2 vaccination induce robust immune responses to emerging SARS-CoV-2 variants of concern. *Nat. Commun.* **12**, 5061 (2021).
- 414. Geers, D. et al. SARS-CoV-2 variants of concern partially escape humoral but not T-cell

- responses in COVID-19 convalescent donors and vaccinees. Sci. Immunol. 6, 1750 (2021).
- 215. Zhang, H. *et al.* Profiling CD8+ T cell epitopes of COVID-19 convalescents reveals reduced cellular immune responses to SARS-CoV-2 variants. *Cell Rep.* **36**, 109708 (2021).
- 416. Jing, L. *et al.* T cell response to intact SARS-CoV-2 includes coronavirus cross-reactive and variant-specific components. *JCI Insight* 7, (2022).
- 417. Tarke, A. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 vaccination induces immunological T cell memory able to cross-recognize variants from Alpha to Omicron. *Cell* **185**, 847-859.e11 (2022).
- 418. Kaech, S. M., Wherry, E. J. & Ahmed, R. Effector and memory T-cell differentiation: implications for vaccine development. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **2**, 251–262 (2002).
- 419. Seder, R. A. & Ahmed, R. Similarities and differences in CD4+ and CD8+ effector and memory T cell generation. *Nat. Immunol.* **4**, 835–842 (2003).
- 420. Badovinac, V. P., Porter, B. B. & Harty, J. T. CD8+ T cell contraction is controlled by early inflammation. *Nat. Immunol.* **5**, 809–817 (2004).
- 421. Hogan, R. J. *et al.* Activated Antigen-Specific CD8+ T Cells Persist in the Lungs Following Recovery from Respiratory Virus Infections. *J. Immunol.* **166**, 1813–1822 (2001).
- 422. Kohlmeier, J. E., Miller, S. C. & Woodland, D. L. Cutting Edge: Antigen Is Not Required for the Activation and Maintenance of Virus-Specific Memory CD8+ T Cells in the Lung Airways. *J. Immunol.* **178**, 4721–4725 (2007).
- 423. Ely, K. H., Cookenham, T., Roberts, A. D. & Woodland, D. L. Memory T Cell Populations in the Lung Airways are Maintained by Continual Recruitment. *J. Immunol.* **176**, 537–543 (2006).
- 424. Wirsching, S. *et al.* Long-Term, CD4+ Memory T Cell Response to SARS-CoV-2. *Front. Immunol.* 13, 1831 (2022).
- 425. Venet, F. *et al.* T cell response against SARS-CoV-2 persists after one year in patients surviving severe COVID-19. *eBioMedicine* **78**, 103967 (2022).
- 426. Sette, A. & Crotty, S. Immunological memory to SARS-CoV-2 infection and COVID-19 vaccines. *Immunol. Rev.* **310**, 27–46 (2022).
- 427. Dan, J. M. *et al.* Immunological memory to SARS-CoV-2 assessed for up to 8 months after infection. *Science* **371**, (2021).
- 428. Cohen, K. W. *et al.* Longitudinal analysis shows durable and broad immune memory after SARS-CoV-2 infection with persisting antibody responses and memory B and T cells. *Cell Reports Med.* **2**, 100354 (2021).
- 429. Breton, G. *et al.* Persistent cellular immunity to SARS-CoV-2 infection. *J. Exp. Med.* **218**, (2021).
- 430. Zuo, J. *et al.* Robust SARS-CoV-2-specific T cell immunity is maintained at 6 months following primary infection. *Nat. Immunol.* **22**, 620–626 (2021).
- 431. Rodda, L. B. *et al.* Functional SARS-CoV-2-Specific Immune Memory Persists after Mild COVID-19. *Cell* **184**, 169-183.e17 (2021).

- 432. Mak, W. A., Koeleman, J. G. M., van der Vliet, M., Keuren, F. & Ong, D. S. Y. SARS-CoV-2 antibody and T cell responses one year after COVID-19 and the booster effect of vaccination: A prospective cohort study. *J. Infect.* **84**, 171–178 (2022).
- 433. Greenbaum, J. A. *et al.* Pre-existing immunity against swine-origin H1N1 influenza viruses in the general human population. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **106**, 20365–20370 (2009).
- Wilkinson, T. M. *et al.* Preexisting influenza-specific CD4+ T cells correlate with disease protection against influenza challenge in humans. *Nat. Med.* **18**, 274–280 (2012).
- 435. Sridhar, S. *et al.* Cellular immune correlates of protection against symptomatic pandemic influenza. *Nat. Med.* **19**, 1305–1312 (2013).
- 436. Krammer, F. The human antibody response to influenza A virus infection and vaccination. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **19**, 383–397 (2019).
- 437. Gerhard, W. The role of the antibody response in influenza virus infection. *Curr. Top. Microbiol. Immunol.* **260**, 171–190 (2001).
- 438. Akkaya, M., Kwak, K. & Pierce, S. K. B cell memory: building two walls of protection against pathogens. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **20**, 229–238 (2020).
- 439. Kurosaki, T., Kometani, K. & Ise, W. Memory B cells. Nat. Rev. Immunol. 15, 149-159 (2015).
- 440. Khodadadi, L., Cheng, Q., Radbruch, A. & Hiepe, F. The Maintenance of Memory Plasma Cells. *Front. Immunol.* **10**, 721 (2019).
- 441. Bortnick, A. & Allman, D. What Is and What Should Always Have Been: Long-Lived Plasma Cells Induced by T Cell–Independent Antigens. *J. Immunol.* **190**, 5913–5918 (2013).
- 442. Elsner, R. A. & Shlomchik, M. J. Germinal Center and Extrafollicular B Cell Responses in Vaccination, Immunity, and Autoimmunity. *Immunity* **53**, 1136–1150 (2020).
- 443. Woodruff, M. C. *et al.* Extrafollicular B cell responses correlate with neutralizing antibodies and morbidity in COVID-19. *Nat. Immunol.* **21**, 1506–1516 (2020).
- 444. Roco, J. A. *et al.* Class-Switch Recombination Occurs Infrequently in Germinal Centers. *Immunity* **51**, 337-350.e7 (2019).
- 445. Wilmore, J. R. & Allman, D. Here, There, and Anywhere? Arguments for and against the Physical Plasma Cell Survival Niche. *J. Immunol.* **199**, 839–845 (2017).
- 446. Robinson, M. J. *et al.* Long-lived plasma cells accumulate in the bone marrow at a constant rate from early in an immune response. *Sci. Immunol.* 7, (2022).
- 447. Purtha, W. E., Tedder, T. F., Johnson, S., Bhattacharya, D. & Diamond, M. S. Memory B cells, but not long-lived plasma cells, possess antigen specificities for viral escape mutants. *J. Exp. Med.* **208**, 2599–2606 (2011).
- 448. Pape, K. A., Taylor, J. J., Maul, R. W., Gearhart, P. J. & Jenkins, M. K. Different B cell populations mediate early and late memory during an endogenous immune response. *Science* 331, 1203–1207 (2011).
- 449. Li, G. M. *et al.* Pandemic H1N1 influenza vaccine induces a recall response in humans that favors broadly cross-reactive memory B cells. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **109**, 9047–9052

(2012).

- 450. Slifka, M. K. & Ahmed, R. Long-lived plasma cells: a mechanism for maintaining persistent antibody production. *Curr. Opin. Immunol.* **10**, 252–258 (1998).
- 451. Slifka, M. K., Antia, R., Whitmire, J. K. & Ahmed, R. Humoral Immunity Due to Long-Lived Plasma Cells. *Immunity* **8**, 363–372 (1998).
- 452. Manz, R. A., Hauser, A. E., Hiepe, F. & Radbruch, A. Maintenance of serum antibody levels. *Annu. Rev. Immunol.* 23, 367–386 (2005).
- 453. Radbruch, A. *et al.* Competence and competition: the challenge of becoming a long-lived plasma cell. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **6**, 741–750 (2006).
- 454. Manz, R. A. & Radbruch, A. Plasma cells for a lifetime? Eur. J. Immunol. 32, 923-927 (2002).
- 455. Abbas, A. K., Lichtman, A. H. & Pillai, S. Cellular and Molecular Immunology 10th Edition. (2021).
- 456. Amanna, I. J., Carlson, N. E. & Slifka, M. K. Duration of Humoral Immunity to Common Viral and Vaccine Antigens. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **357**, 1903–1915 (2007).
- 457. Crotty, S. *et al.* Cutting Edge: Long-Term B Cell Memory in Humans after Smallpox Vaccination. *J. Immunol.* **171**, 4969–4973 (2003).
- 458. Yu, X. *et al.* Neutralizing antibodies derived from the B cells of 1918 influenza pandemic survivors. *Nature* **455**, 532–536 (2008).
- 459. Turner, J. S. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 infection induces long-lived bone marrow plasma cells in humans. *Nature* **595**, 421–425 (2021).
- 460. Nguyen, D. C. *et al.* COVID-19 and plasma cells: Is there long-lived protection? *Immunol. Rev.* **309**, 40–63 (2022).
- Kato, Y. et al. Memory B-Cell Development After Asymptomatic or Mild Symptomatic SARS-CoV-2 Infection. J. Infect. Dis. 227, 18–22 (2022).
- 462. Goel, R. R. *et al.* Distinct antibody and memory B cell responses in SARS-CoV-2 naïve and recovered individuals following mRNA vaccination. *Sci. Immunol.* **6**, 1–19 (2021).
- 463. Cheon, I. S. *et al.* Immune signatures underlying post-acute COVID-19 lung sequelae. *Sci. Immunol.* **6**, 1741 (2021).
- 464. Wang, Z. et al. Naturally enhanced neutralizing breadth against SARS-CoV-2 one year after infection. *Nature* **595**, 426–431 (2021).
- 465. Marcotte, H. *et al.* Immunity to SARS-CoV-2 up to 15 months after infection. *iScience* **25**, 103743 (2022).
- 466. Tan, H.-X. *et al.* Cutting Edge: SARS-CoV-2 Infection Induces Robust Germinal Center Activity in the Human Tonsil. *J. Immunol.* **208**, 2267–2271 (2022).
- 467. Terreri, S. *et al.* Persistent B cell memory after SARS-CoV-2 vaccination is functional during breakthrough infections. *Cell Host Microbe* **30**, 400-408.e4 (2022).
- 468. Pape, K. A. et al. High-affinity memory B cells induced by SARS-CoV-2 infection produce

- more plasmablasts and atypical memory B cells than those primed by mRNA vaccines. *Cell Rep.* **37**, 109823 (2021).
- 469. Turner, J. S. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 mRNA vaccines induce persistent human germinal centre responses. *Nature* **596**, 109–113 (2021).
- 470. Cho, A. *et al.* Anti-SARS-CoV-2 receptor-binding domain antibody evolution after mRNA vaccination. *Nature* **600**, 517–522 (2021).
- 471. Sokal, A. *et al.* mRNA vaccination of naive and COVID-19-recovered individuals elicits potent memory B cells that recognize SARS-CoV-2 variants. *Immunity* **54**, 2893-2907.e5 (2021).
- 472. Laidlaw, B. J. & Ellebedy, A. H. The germinal centre B cell response to SARS-CoV-2. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* 22, 7–18 (2022).
- 473. Kim, W. *et al.* Germinal centre-driven maturation of B cell response to mRNA vaccination. *Nature* **604**, 141–145 (2022).
- 474. Payne, R. P. *et al.* Immunogenicity of standard and extended dosing intervals of BNT162b2 mRNA vaccine. *Cell* **184**, 5699-5714.e11 (2021).
- 475. Zhao, X. *et al.* Effects of a Prolonged Booster Interval on Neutralization of Omicron Variant. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **386**, 894–896 (2022).
- 476. Foster, W. S. *et al.* Tfh cells and the germinal center are required for memory B cell formation & humoral immunity after ChAdOx1 nCoV-19 vaccination. *Cell Reports Med.* **3**, (2022).
- 477. Weisel, F. J., Zuccarino-Catania, G. V., Chikina, M. & Shlomchik, M. J. A Temporal Switch in the Germinal Center Determines Differential Output of Memory B and Plasma Cells. *Immunity* 44, 116–130 (2016).
- 478. Behring, E. & Kitasato, S. Ueber das Zustandekommen der Diphtherie-Immunität und der Tetanus-Immunität bei Thieren. *DMW Dtsch. Medizinische Wochenschrift* **16**, 1113–1114 (1890).
- 479. Witebsky, E. Ehrlich's side-chain theory in the light of present immunology. *Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci.* **59**, 168–181 (1954).
- 480. Lu, R.-M. *et al.* Development of therapeutic antibodies for the treatment of diseases. *J. Biomed. Sci.* **27**, 1 (2020).
- 481. Stanfield, R. L. & Wilson, I. A. Antibody Structure. *Microbiol. Spectr.* 2, 1–7 (2014).
- 482. Vidarsson, G., Dekkers, G. & Rispens, T. IgG Subclasses and Allotypes: From Structure to Effector Functions. *Front. Immunol.* **5**, 520 (2014).
- 483. Steffen, U. *et al.* IgA subclasses have different effector functions associated with distinct glycosylation profiles. *Nat. Commun.* **11**, 120 (2020).
- 484. Van Egmond, M. et al. IgA and the IgA Fc receptor. Trends Immunol. 22, 205–211 (2001).
- 485. Jefferis, R. & Lefranc, M.-P. Human immunoglobulin allotypes. *MAbs* 1, 332–338 (2009).
- 486. Greenspan, N. S. & Bona, C. A. Idiotypes: structure and immunogenicity. *FASEB J.* 7, 437–444 (1993).

- 487. Murin, C. D., Wilson, I. A. & Ward, A. B. Antibody responses to viral infections: a structural perspective across three different enveloped viruses. *Nat. Microbiol.* **4**, 734–747 (2019).
- 488. Gong, S. & Ruprecht, R. M. Immunoglobulin M: An Ancient Antiviral Weapon Rediscovered. *Front. Immunol.* 11, 1943 (2020).
- 489. Hangartner, L., Zinkernagel, R. M. & Hengartner, H. Antiviral antibody responses: the two extremes of a wide spectrum. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **6**, 231–243 (2006).
- 490. Damelang, T., Rogerson, S. J., Kent, S. J. & Chung, A. W. Role of IgG3 in Infectious Diseases. *Trends Immunol.* **40**, 197–211 (2019).
- 491. Giuntini, S. *et al.* Human IgG1, IgG3, and IgG3 hinge-truncated mutants show different protection capabilities against meningococci depending on the target antigen and epitope specificity. *Clin. Vaccine Immunol.* 23, 698–706 (2016).
- 492. Woof, J. M. & Ken, M. A. The function of immunoglobulin A in immunity. *J. Pathol.* **208**, 270–282 (2006).
- 493. Brandtzaeg, P. Mucosal Immunity: Induction, Dissemination, and Effector Functions. *Scand. J. Immunol.* **70**, 505–515 (2009).
- 494. Hansen, I. S., Baeten, D. L. P. & den Dunnen, J. The inflammatory function of human IgA. *Cell. Mol. Life Sci.* **76**, 1041–1055 (2019).
- 495. Sun, Y., Huang, T., Hammarström, L. & Zhao, Y. The Immunoglobulins: New Insights, Implications, and Applications. *Annu. Rev. Anim. Biosci.* **8**, 145–169 (2020).
- Focosi, D., Maggi, F. & Casadevall, A. Mucosal Vaccines, Sterilizing Immunity, and the Future of SARS-CoV-2 Virulence. *Viruses* 14, 187 (2022).
- 497. Chi, X., Li, Y. & Qiu, X. V(D)J recombination, somatic hypermutation and class switch recombination of immunoglobulins: mechanism and regulation. *Immunology* **160**, 233–247 (2020).
- 498. Hope, J. L. & Bradley, L. M. Lessons in antiviral immunity. Science 371, 464–465 (2021).
- 499. Wajnberg, A. *et al.* Robust neutralizing antibodies to SARS-CoV-2 infection persist for months. *Science* **370**, 1227–1230 (2020).
- 500. Wajnberg, A. *et al.* Humoral response and PCR positivity in patients with COVID-19 in the New York City region, USA: an observational study. *The Lancet Microbe* 1, e283–e289 (2020).
- 501. Gudbjartsson, D. F. *et al.* Humoral Immune Response to SARS-CoV-2 in Iceland. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **383**, 1724–1734 (2020).
- 502. Iyer, A. S. *et al.* Persistence and decay of human antibody responses to the receptor binding domain of SARS-CoV-2 spike protein in COVID-19 patients. *Sci. Immunol.* **5**, (2020).
- 503. The Daily Between April and August 2022, 98% of Canadians had antibodies against COVID-19 and 54% had antibodies from a previous infection. https://www150.statcan.gc.ca/n1/daily-quotidien/230327/dq230327b-eng.htm.
- 504. Coronavirus (COVID-19) latest insights Office for National Statistics. https://www.ons.gov.uk/peoplepopulationandcommunity/healthandsocialcare/conditionsanddi

seases.

- 505. Zaballa, M. E. *et al.* Seroprevalence of anti-SARS-CoV-2 antibodies and cross-variant neutralization capacity after the Omicron BA.2 wave in Geneva, Switzerland: a population-based study. *Lancet Reg. Heal. Eur.* 24, (2023).
- 506. Clarke, K. E. N. et al. Seroprevalence of Infection-Induced SARS-CoV-2 Antibodies United States, September 2021–February 2022. MMWR. Morb. Mortal. Wkly. Rep. 71, 606–608 (2022).
- 507. Castilla, J. *et al.* Seroprevalence of antibodies against SARS-CoV-2 and risk of COVID-19 in Navarre, Spain, May to July 2022. *Eurosurveillance* **27**, 2200619 (2022).
- 508. Isho, B. *et al.* Persistence of serum and saliva antibody responses to SARS-CoV-2 spike antigens in COVID-19 patients. *Sci. Immunol.* **5**, (2020).
- 509. Pace, R. M. *et al.* Characterization of SARS-CoV-2 RNA, Antibodies, and Neutralizing Capacity in Milk Produced by Women with COVID-19. *MBio* **12**, 1–11 (2021).
- Young, B. E. et al. Association of Human Milk Antibody Induction, Persistence, and Neutralizing Capacity With SARS-CoV-2 Infection vs mRNA Vaccination. *JAMA Pediatr*. 176, 159–168 (2022).
- Barroso-Arévalo, S., Sánchez-Morales, L., Barasona, J. A., Domínguez, L. & Sánchez-Vizcaíno, J. M. SARS-CoV-2 Seroprevalence Studies in Pets, Spain. *Emerg. Infect. Dis.* 29, (2023).
- 512. Arkhipova-Jenkins, I. *et al.* Antibody response after SARS-CoV-2 infection and implications for immunity: A rapid living review. *Ann. Intern. Med.* **174**, 811–821 (2021).
- 513. Wang, K. et al. Longitudinal Dynamics of the Neutralizing Antibody Response to Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) Infection. Clin. Infect. Dis. 73, e531– e539 (2021).
- 514. Wei, J. *et al.* Anti-spike antibody response to natural SARS-CoV-2 infection in the general population. *Nat. Commun.* **12**, 6250 (2021).
- 515. Pang, N. Y.-L., Pang, A. S.-R., Chow, V. T. & Wang, D.-Y. Understanding neutralising antibodies against SARS-CoV-2 and their implications in clinical practice. *Mil. Med. Res.* **8**, 47 (2021).
- 516. Law, J. C. *et al.* Persistence of T Cell and Antibody Responses to SARS-CoV-2 Up to 9 Months after Symptom Onset. *J. Immunol.* **208**, 429–443 (2022).
- 517. Faustini, S. E. *et al.* Development of a high-sensitivity ELISA detecting IgG, IgA and IgM antibodies to the SARS-CoV-2 spike glycoprotein in serum and saliva. *Immunology* **164**, 135–147 (2021).
- 518. Dobaño, C. *et al.* Antibody conversion rates to SARS-CoV-2 in saliva from children attending summer schools in Barcelona, Spain. *BMC Med.* **19**, 1–11 (2021).
- 519. Butler, S. E. *et al.* Distinct Features and Functions of Systemic and Mucosal Humoral Immunity Among SARS-CoV-2 Convalescent Individuals. *Front. Immunol.* **11**, 3797 (2021).
- 520. Cagigi, A. et al. Airway antibodies emerge according to COVID-19 severity and wane rapidly

- but reappear after SARS-CoV-2 vaccination. JCI Insight 6, (2021).
- 521. Alkharaan, H. *et al.* Persisting Salivary IgG Against SARS-CoV-2 at 9 Months After Mild COVID-19: A Complementary Approach to Population Surveys. *J. Infect. Dis.* **224**, 407–414 (2021).
- 522. Ibarrondo, F. J. *et al.* Rapid Decay of Anti–SARS-CoV-2 Antibodies in Persons with Mild Covid-19. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **383**, 1085–1087 (2020).
- 523. Patel, M. M. *et al.* Change in Antibodies to SARS-CoV-2 Over 60 Days Among Health Care Personnel in Nashville, Tennessee. *JAMA* **324**, 1781–1782 (2020).
- 524. Long, Q. X. *et al.* Clinical and immunological assessment of asymptomatic SARS-CoV-2 infections. *Nat. Med.* **26**, 1200–1204 (2020).
- 525. Dobaño, C. *et al.* Persistence and baseline determinants of seropositivity and reinfection rates in health care workers up to 12.5 months after COVID-19. *BMC Med.* **19**, 1–6 (2021).
- 526. Shi, D. *et al.* Dynamic Characteristic Analysis of Antibodies in Patients With COVID-19: A 13-Month Study. *Front. Immunol.* **12**, 2886 (2021).
- 527. Eyran, T. *et al.* Longitudinal kinetics of RBD+ antibodies in COVID-19 recovered patients over 14 months. *PLOS Pathog.* **18**, e1010569 (2022).
- 528. Yang, Y. *et al.* Longitudinal analysis of antibody dynamics in COVID-19 convalescents reveals neutralizing responses up to 16 months after infection. *Nat. Microbiol.* 7, 423–433 (2022).
- 529. Gallais, F. *et al.* Evolution of antibody responses up to 13 months after SARS-CoV-2 infection and risk of reinfection. *eBioMedicine* **71**, 103561 (2021).
- 530. Violán, C. *et al.* Kinetics of humoral immune response over 17 months of COVID-19 pandemic in a large cohort of healthcare workers in Spain: the ProHEpiC-19 study. *BMC Infect. Dis.* **22**, 1–13 (2022).
- 531. Dobaño, C. *et al.* Sustained seropositivity up to 20.5 months after COVID-19. *BMC Med.* **20**, 1–10 (2022).
- 532. Alejo, J. L. *et al.* Prevalence and Durability of SARS-CoV-2 Antibodies Among Unvaccinated US Adults by History of COVID-19. *JAMA* **327**, 1085–1087 (2022).
- 533. Lau, E. H. *et al.* Long-term persistence of SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibody responses after infection and estimates of the duration of protection. *eClinicalMedicine* **41**, 101174 (2021).
- 534. Swartz, M. D. *et al.* Antibody Duration After Infection From SARS-CoV-2 in the Texas Coronavirus Antibody Response Survey. *J. Infect. Dis.* **227**, 193–201 (2023).
- 535. Di Chiara, C. *et al.* Long-term Immune Response to SARS-CoV-2 Infection Among Children and Adults After Mild Infection. *JAMA Netw. Open* **5**, e2221616–e2221616 (2022).
- 536. Dunay, G. A. et al. Long-Term Antibody Response to SARS-CoV-2 in Children. J. Clin. Immunol. 43, 46–56 (2023).
- Loesche, M. et al. Longitudinal SARS-CoV-2 Nucleocapsid Antibody Kinetics, Seroreversion, and Implications for Seroepidemiologic Studies. Emerg. Infect. Dis. 28, 1859–1862 (2022).

- 538. Kannenberg, J. *et al.* Antibody Course and Memory B-Cell Response in the First Year After Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 Infection. *J. Infect. Dis.* **226**, 664–672 (2022).
- 539. Levin, E. G. *et al.* Waning Immune Humoral Response to BNT162b2 Covid-19 Vaccine over 6 Months. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **385**, e84 (2021).
- 540. Bayart, J.-L. *et al.* Waning of IgG, Total and Neutralizing Antibodies 6 Months Post-Vaccination with BNT162b2 in Healthcare Workers. *Vaccines* **9**, 1092 (2021).
- 541. Steensels, D., Pierlet, N., Penders, J., Mesotten, D. & Heylen, L. Comparison of SARS-CoV-2 Antibody Response Following Vaccination With BNT162b2 and mRNA-1273. *JAMA* 326, 1533–1535 (2021).
- 542. Richards, N. E. *et al.* Comparison of SARS-CoV-2 Antibody Response by Age Among Recipients of the BNT162b2 vs the mRNA-1273 Vaccine. *JAMA Netw. Open* **4**, e2124331–e2124331 (2021).
- 543. Shrotri, M. *et al.* Spike-antibody waning after second dose of BNT162b2 or ChAdOx1. *Lancet* **398**, 385–387 (2021).
- Wei, J. *et al.* Antibody responses and correlates of protection in the general population after two doses of the ChAdOx1 or BNT162b2 vaccines. *Nat. Med.* **28**, 1072–1082 (2022).
- 545. Fernández-Ciriza, L. *et al.* Humoral and cellular immune response over 9 months of mRNA-1273, BNT162b2 and ChAdOx1 vaccination in a University Hospital in Spain. *Sci. Rep.* **12**, 15606 (2022).
- 546. Brunner, W. M. *et al.* Comparison of antibody response durability of mRNA-1273, BNT162b2, and Ad26.COV2.S SARS-CoV-2 vaccines in healthcare workers. *Int. J. Infect. Dis.* **123**, 183–191 (2022).
- 547. Padhiar, N. H. *et al.* Comparison of BNT162b2-, mRNA-1273- and Ad26.COV2.S-Elicited IgG and Neutralizing Titers against SARS-CoV-2 and Its Variants. *Vaccines* **10**, 858 (2022).
- 548. Townsend, J. P., Hassler, H. B., Sah, P., Galvani, A. P. & Dornburg, A. The durability of natural infection and vaccine-induced immunity against future infection by SARS-CoV-2. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* 119, e2204336119 (2022).
- 549. Hielscher, F. *et al.* NVX-CoV2373-induced cellular and humoral immunity towards parental SARS-CoV-2 and VOCs compared to BNT162b2 and mRNA-1273-regimens. *J. Clin. Virol.* **157**, 105321 (2022).
- 550. Muena, N. A. *et al.* Induction of SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies by CoronaVac and BNT162b2 vaccines in naïve and previously infected individuals. *eBioMedicine* **78**, 103972 (2022).
- 551. Vargas, L. *et al.* Serological study of CoronaVac vaccine and booster doses in Chile: immunogenicity and persistence of anti-SARS-CoV-2 spike antibodies. *BMC Med.* **20**, 1–13 (2022).
- 552. Corominas, J. et al. Safety and immunogenicity of the protein-based PHH-1V compared to BNT162b2 as a heterologous SARS-CoV-2 booster vaccine in adults vaccinated against COVID-19: a multicentre, randomised, double-blind, non-inferiority phase IIb trial. Lancet

- Reg. Heal. Eur. 28, 100613 (2023).
- 553. Choi, A. *et al.* Safety and immunogenicity of SARS-CoV-2 variant mRNA vaccine boosters in healthy adults: an interim analysis. *Nat. Med.* **27**, 2025–2031 (2021).
- 554. Falsey, A. R. et al. SARS-CoV-2 Neutralization with BNT162b2 Vaccine Dose 3. N. Engl. J. Med. 385, 1627–1629 (2021).
- Pajon, R. et al. SARS-CoV-2 Omicron Variant Neutralization after mRNA-1273 Booster Vaccination. N. Engl. J. Med. 386, 1088–1091 (2022).
- 556. Xia, H. *et al.* Neutralization and durability of 2 or 3 doses of the BNT162b2 vaccine against Omicron SARS-CoV-2. *Cell Host Microbe* **30**, 485-488.e3 (2022).
- Gilboa, M. et al. Durability of Immune Response After COVID-19 Booster Vaccination and Association With COVID-19 Omicron Infection. JAMA Netw. Open 5, e2231778–e2231778 (2022).
- 558. Costa Clemens, S. A. *et al.* Heterologous versus homologous COVID-19 booster vaccination in previous recipients of two doses of CoronaVac COVID-19 vaccine in Brazil (RHH-001): a phase 4, non-inferiority, single blind, randomised study. *Lancet* **399**, 521–529 (2022).
- Atmar, R. L. et al. Homologous and Heterologous Covid-19 Booster Vaccinations. N. Engl. J. Med. 386, 1046–1057 (2022).
- 560. Jaggaiahgari, S. et al. Heterologous Booster Dose with CORBEVAX following Primary Vaccination with COVISHIELD Enhances Protection against SARS-CoV-2. Vaccines 10, 2146 (2022).
- 561. Liu, X. et al. Safety and immunogenicity of heterologous versus homologous prime-boost schedules with an adenoviral vectored and mRNA COVID-19 vaccine (Com-COV): a singleblind, randomised, non-inferiority trial. Lancet 398, 856–869 (2021).
- Munro, A. P. S. et al. Safety, immunogenicity, and reactogenicity of BNT162b2 and mRNA-1273 COVID-19 vaccines given as fourth-dose boosters following two doses of ChAdOx1 nCoV-19 or BNT162b2 and a third dose of BNT162b2 (COV-BOOST): a multicentre, blinded, phase 2, randomised trial. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* 22, 1131–1141 (2022).
- 563. Regev-Yochay, G. et al. Efficacy of a Fourth Dose of Covid-19 mRNA Vaccine against Omicron. N. Engl. J. Med. 386, 1377–1380 (2022).
- 564. Eliakim-Raz, N. *et al.* Antibody Titers After a Third and Fourth SARS-CoV-2 BNT162b2 Vaccine Dose in Older Adults. *JAMA Netw. Open* **5**, e2223090–e2223090 (2022).
- 565. Rough, E. Coronavirus: Covid-19 booster vaccines frequently asked questions.
- 566. Booster Doses | The Immunisation Advisory Centre. https://covid.immune.org.nz/covid-19-vaccines-nz/getting-vaccinated/booster-doses.
- 567. SAGE updates COVID-19 vaccination guidance. *World Health Organization* https://www.who.int/news/item/28-03-2023-sage-updates-covid-19-vaccination-guidance.
- 568. Azzi, L. *et al.* Mucosal immune response after the booster dose of the BNT162b2 COVID-19 vaccine. *eBioMedicine* **88**, 104435 (2023).

- 569. Tang, J. *et al.* Respiratory mucosal immunity against SARS-CoV-2 after mRNA vaccination. *Sci. Immunol.* 7, 4853 (2022).
- 570. Zuo, F., Marcotte, H., Hammarström, L. & Pan-Hammarström, Q. Mucosal IgA against SARS-CoV-2 Omicron Infection. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **387**, e55 (2022).
- 571. Fraser, R., Orta-Resendiz, A., Mazein, A. & Dockrell, D. H. Upper respiratory tract mucosal immunity for SARS-CoV-2 vaccines. *Trends Mol. Med.* 29, 255–267 (2023).
- 572. Suryawanshi, R. & Ott, M. SARS-CoV-2 hybrid immunity: silver bullet or silver lining? *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **22**, 591–592 (2022).
- 573. Crotty, S. Hybrid immunity. *Science* **372**, 1392–1393 (2021).
- 574. Bobrovitz, N. *et al.* Protective effectiveness of previous SARS-CoV-2 infection and hybrid immunity against the omicron variant and severe disease: a systematic review and meta-regression. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* **23**, 556–567 (2023).
- 575. Goldblatt, D. SARS-CoV-2: from herd immunity to hybrid immunity. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* 22, 333–334 (2022).
- 576. Shenoy, P. *et al.* Hybrid immunity versus vaccine-induced immunity against SARS-CoV-2 in patients with autoimmune rheumatic diseases. *Lancet Rheumatol.* **4**, e80–e82 (2022).
- 577. Barateau, V. *et al.* Prior SARS-CoV-2 infection enhances and reshapes spike protein–specific memory induced by vaccination. *Sci. Transl. Med.* **15**, (2023).
- 578. Bates, T. A. *et al.* Vaccination before or after SARS-CoV-2 infection leads to robust humoral response and antibodies that effectively neutralize variants. *Sci. Immunol.* 7, 8014 (2022).
- 579. Forgacs, D. *et al.* The Effect of Waning on Antibody Levels and Memory B Cell Recall following SARS-CoV-2 Infection or Vaccination. *Vaccines* **10**, 696 (2022).
- 580. Felip, E. *et al.* Impact of chemotherapy and/or immunotherapy on neutralizing antibody response to SARS-CoV-2 mRNA-1237 vaccine in patients with solid tumors. *Mol. Oncol.* 17, 686–694 (2022).
- 581. Wratil, P. R. *et al.* Three exposures to the spike protein of SARS-CoV-2 by either infection or vaccination elicit superior neutralizing immunity to all variants of concern. *Nat. Med.* **28**, 496–503 (2022).
- 582. Lapointe, H. R. *et al.* Antibody response durability following three-dose coronavirus disease 2019 vaccination in people with HIV receiving suppressive antiretroviral therapy. *AIDS* **37**, 709–721 (2023).
- 583. Forthal, D. N. Functions of Antibodies. *Microbiol. Spectr.* 2, (2014).
- 584. Chen, Y. et al. Broadly neutralizing antibodies to SARS-CoV-2 and other human coronaviruses. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* 23, 189–199 (2023).
- 585. Li, D., Sempowski, G. D., Saunders, K. O., Acharya, P. & Haynes, B. F. SARS-CoV-2 Neutralizing Antibodies for COVID-19 Prevention and Treatment. *Annu. Rev. Med.* **73**, 1–16 (2022).
- 586. Lu, L. L., Suscovich, T. J., Fortune, S. M. & Alter, G. Beyond binding: antibody effector

- functions in infectious diseases. Nat. Rev. Immunol. 18, 46-61 (2018).
- 587. Zhang, A. *et al.* Beyond neutralization: Fc-dependent antibody effector functions in SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* 1–16 (2022) doi:10.1038/s41577-022-00813-1.
- Dimitrov, J. D. & Lacroix-Desmazes, S. Noncanonical Functions of Antibodies. *Trends Immunol.* 41, 379–393 (2020).
- 589. Katzelnick, L. C., Montoya, M., Gresh, L., Balmaseda, A. & Harris, E. Neutralizing antibody titers against dengue virus correlate with protection from symptomatic infection in a longitudinal cohort. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* 113, 728–733 (2016).
- 590. Plotkin, S. A. & Gilbert, P. B. Nomenclature for Immune Correlates of Protection After Vaccination. *Clin. Infect. Dis.* **54**, 1615–1617 (2012).
- 591. Ohmit, S. E., Petrie, J. G., Cross, R. T., Johnson, E. & Monto, A. S. Influenza Hemagglutination-Inhibition Antibody Titer as a Correlate of Vaccine-Induced Protection. *J. Infect. Dis.* 204, 1879–1885 (2011).
- Plotkin, S. A. Correlates of Protection Induced by Vaccination. Clin. Vaccine Immunol. 17, 1055–1065 (2010).
- 593. Plotkin, S. A. Correlates of vaccine-induced immunity. Clin. Infect. Dis. 47, 401–409 (2008).
- Koch, T., Mellinghoff, S. C., Shamsrizi, P., Addo, M. M. & Dahlke, C. Correlates of Vaccine-Induced Protection against SARS-CoV-2. *Vaccines* 9, 238 (2021).
- 595. Plotkin, S. A. Recent updates on correlates of vaccine-induced protection. *Front. Immunol.* **13**, 7684 (2023).
- 596. Burton, D. R. Antibodies, viruses and vaccines. Nat. Rev. Immunol. 2, 706-713 (2002).
- 597. Amanna, I. J., Messaoudi, I. & Slifka, M. K. Protective immunity following vaccination: How is it defined? *Hum. Vaccin.* **4**, 316–319 (2008).
- 598. Rogers, T. F. *et al.* Isolation of potent SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies and protection from disease in a small animal model. *Science* **369**, 956–963 (2020).
- 599. Zost, S. J. *et al.* Potently neutralizing and protective human antibodies against SARS-CoV-2. *Nature* **584**, 443–449 (2020).
- 600. Addetia, A. *et al.* Neutralizing antibodies correlate with protection from SARS-CoV-2 in humans during a fishery vessel outbreak with a high attack rate. *J. Clin. Microbiol.* **58**, (2020).
- Khoury, D. S. et al. Neutralizing antibody levels are highly predictive of immune protection from symptomatic SARS-CoV-2 infection. Nat. Med. 27, 1205–1211 (2021).
- 602. Cromer, D. *et al.* Neutralising antibody titres as predictors of protection against SARS-CoV-2 variants and the impact of boosting: a meta-analysis. *The Lancet Microbe* **3**, e52–e61 (2022).
- 603. Khoury, D. S. *et al.* Correlates of Protection, Thresholds of Protection, and Immunobridging among Persons with SARS-CoV-2 Infection. *Emerg. Infect. Dis.* **29**, 381–388 (2023).
- 604. Gilbert, P. B. *et al.* A Covid-19 Milestone Attained A Correlate of Protection for Vaccines. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **387**, 2203–2206 (2022).

- 605. Earle, K. A. *et al.* Evidence for antibody as a protective correlate for COVID-19 vaccines. *Vaccine* **39**, 4423–4428 (2021).
- 606. Du, L., Yang, Y. & Zhang, X. Neutralizing antibodies for the prevention and treatment of COVID-19. *Cell. Mol. Immunol.* **18**, 2293–2306 (2021).
- 607. Hwang, Y.-C. *et al.* Monoclonal antibodies for COVID-19 therapy and SARS-CoV-2 detection. *J. Biomed. Sci.* **29**, 1 (2022).
- 608. Hurt, A. C. & Wheatley, A. K. Neutralizing Antibody Therapeutics for COVID-19. Viruses 13, 628 (2021).
- Payne, S. Immunity and Resistance to Viruses. Viruses 61–71 (2017) doi:10.1016/B978-0-12-803109-4.00006-4.
- 610. Amanat, F. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 mRNA vaccination induces functionally diverse antibodies to NTD, RBD, and S2. *Cell* **184**, 3936-3948.e10 (2021).
- 611. Shiakolas, A. R. *et al.* Efficient discovery of SARS-CoV-2-neutralizing antibodies via B cell receptor sequencing and ligand blocking. *Nat. Biotechnol.* **40**, 1270 (2022).
- 612. Klasse, P. J. & Sattentau, Q. J. Occupancy and mechanism in antibody-mediated neutralization of animal viruses. *J. Gen. Virol.* **83**, 2091–2108 (2002).
- 613. Muharemagic, D. *et al.* Aptamer-facilitated protection of oncolytic virus from neutralizing antibodies. *Mol. Ther. Nucleic Acids* **3**, e167 (2014).
- 614. Mok, D. Z. L. & Chan, K. R. The Effects of Pre-Existing Antibodies on Live-Attenuated Viral Vaccines. *Viruses* **12**, 520 (2020).
- Morales-Núñez, J. J., Muñoz-Valle, J. F., Torres-Hernández, P. C. & Hernández-Bello, J. Overview of Neutralizing Antibodies and Their Potential in COVID-19. *Vaccines* 9, 1376 (2021).
- 616. Koellhoffer, J. F., Higgins, C. D. & Lai, J. R. Protein engineering strategies for the development of viral vaccines and immunotherapeutics. *FEBS Lett.* **588**, 298–307 (2014).
- 617. Outlaw, M. C. & Dimmock, N. J. Insights into neutralization of animal viruses gained from study of influenza virus. *Epidemiol. Infect.* **106**, 205–220 (1991).
- 618. Nie, J. *et al.* Quantification of SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibody by a pseudotyped virus-based assay. *Nat. Protoc.* **15**, 3699–3715 (2020).
- 619. Bewley, K. R. *et al.* Quantification of SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibody by wild-type plaque reduction neutralization, microneutralization and pseudotyped virus neutralization assays. *Nat. Protoc.* **16**, 3114–3140 (2021).
- 620. Piccoli, L. *et al.* Mapping Neutralizing and Immunodominant Sites on the SARS-CoV-2 Spike Receptor-Binding Domain by Structure-Guided High-Resolution Serology. *Cell* **183**, 1024-1042.e21 (2020).
- 621. McCallum, M. *et al.* N-terminal domain antigenic mapping reveals a site of vulnerability for SARS-CoV-2. *Cell* **184**, 2332-2347.e16 (2021).
- 622. Premkumar, L. et al. The receptor-binding domain of the viral spike protein is an

- immunodominant and highly specific target of antibodies in SARS-CoV-2 patients. *Sci. Immunol.* **5**, 8413 (2020).
- 623. Tortorici, M. A. *et al.* Ultrapotent human antibodies protect against SARS-CoV-2 challenge via multiple mechanisms. *Science* **370**, 950–957 (2020).
- 624. Cerutti, G. *et al.* Potent SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies directed against spike N-terminal domain target a single supersite. *Cell Host Microbe* **29**, 819-833.e7 (2021).
- 625. Chi, X. *et al.* A neutralizing human antibody binds to the N-terminal domain of the Spike protein of SARS-CoV-2. *Science* **369**, 650–655 (2020).
- 626. Haslwanter, D. *et al.* A Combination of Receptor-Binding Domain and N-Terminal Domain Neutralizing Antibodies Limits the Generation of SARS-CoV-2 Spike Neutralization-Escape Mutants. *MBio* 12, (2021).
- 627. Sakharkar, M. *et al.* Prolonged evolution of the human B cell response to SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Sci. Immunol.* **6**, (2021).
- 628. Gruell, H. *et al.* mRNA booster immunization elicits potent neutralizing serum activity against the SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant. *Nat. Med.* **28**, 477–480 (2022).
- 629. Curlin, M. E. *et al.* Omicron neutralizing antibody response following booster vaccination compared with breakthrough infection. *Med* **3**, 827-837.e3 (2022).
- 630. Wang, L. *et al.* Safety and immunogenicity following a homologous booster dose of CoronaVac in children and adolescents. *Nat. Commun.* **13**, 6952 (2022).
- Collier, A. Y. et al. Immunogenicity of BA.5 Bivalent mRNA Vaccine Boosters. N. Engl. J. Med. 388, 565–567 (2023).
- Wang, Q. et al. Antibody Response to Omicron BA.4–BA.5 Bivalent Booster. N. Engl. J. Med. 388, 567–569 (2023).
- 633. Wang, Q. et al. SARS-CoV-2 neutralising antibodies after bivalent versus monovalent booster. Lancet Infect. Dis. 23, 527–528 (2023).
- 634. Davis-Gardner, M. E. *et al.* Neutralization against BA.2.75.2, BQ.1.1, and XBB from mRNA Bivalent Booster. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **388**, 183–185 (2023).
- 635. Offit, P. A. Bivalent Covid-19 Vaccines A Cautionary Tale. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **388**, 481–483 (2023).
- 636. Lin, D.-Y. *et al.* Effectiveness of Bivalent Boosters against Severe Omicron Infection. *N. Engl. J. Med.* (2023).
- 637. Lin, D.-Y. *et al.* Durability of Bivalent Boosters against Omicron Subvariants. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **388**, 1818–1820 (2023).
- 638. Lasrado, N. *et al.* Waning Immunity Against XBB.1.5 Following Bivalent mRNA Boosters. *bioRxiv* 2023.01.22.525079 (2023) doi:10.1101/2023.01.22.525079.
- 639. Medic, S. *et al.* Incidence, Risk, and Severity of SARS-CoV-2 Reinfections in Children and Adolescents Between March 2020 and July 2022 in Serbia. *JAMA Netw. Open* **6**, e2255779–e2255779 (2023).

- 640. Kubale, J. *et al.* Association of SARS-CoV-2 Seropositivity and Symptomatic Reinfection in Children in Nicaragua. *JAMA Netw. Open* **5**, e2218794–e2218794 (2022).
- 641. COVID-19 Reinfection Data | Department of Health. https://coronavirus.health.ny.gov/covid-19-reinfection-data.
- 642. Pulliam, J. R. C. *et al.* Increased risk of SARS-CoV-2 reinfection associated with emergence of Omicron in South Africa. *Science* **376**, (2022).
- 643. Phan, T. T. et al. Incidence of SARS-CoV-2 Infection during the Omicron Variant Emergence in Southern Vietnam: Prior Infection versus Third-Dose Vaccination. Microbiol. Spectr. 10, (2022).
- 644. Stein, C. *et al.* Past SARS-CoV-2 infection protection against re-infection: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Lancet* **401**, 833–842 (2023).
- 645. Hall, V. J. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 infection rates of antibody-positive compared with antibody-negative health-care workers in England: a large, multicentre, prospective cohort study (SIREN). *Lancet* **397**, 1459–1469 (2021).
- 646. Gazit, S. et al. The Incidence of SARS-CoV-2 Reinfection in Persons With Naturally Acquired Immunity With and Without Subsequent Receipt of a Single Dose of BNT162b2 Vaccine. Ann. Intern. Med. 175, 674–681 (2022).
- 647. Kim, Y. Y.-I. *et al.* Critical role of neutralizing antibody for SARS-CoV-2 reinfection and transmission. *Emerg. Microbes Infect.* **10**, 152–160 (2021).
- 648. Barnes, C. O. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibody structures inform therapeutic strategies. *Nature* **588**, 682–687 (2020).
- 649. Greaney, A. J. *et al.* Mapping mutations to the SARS-CoV-2 RBD that escape binding by different classes of antibodies. *Nat. Commun.* **12**, 4196 (2021).
- 650. Wang, Z. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2-specific CD4+ T cells are associated with long-term persistence of neutralizing antibodies. *Signal Transduct. Target. Ther.* **7**, 132 (2022).
- 651. Ferreira, I. A. T. M. et al. SARS-CoV-2 B.1.617 Mutations L452R and E484Q Are Not Synergistic for Antibody Evasion. J. Infect. Dis. 224, 989–994 (2021).
- Varadarajan, R., Srinivasan, S., Maity, S. & Ghosh, M. Broadly neutralizing antibodies for therapy of viral infections. *Antib. Technol. J.* 1 (2016) doi:10.2147/ANTI.S92190.
- 653. Corti, D. & Lanzavecchia, A. Broadly Neutralizing Antiviral Antibodies. *Annu. Rev. Immunol.* **31**, 705–742 (2013).
- 654. Sok, D. & Burton, D. R. Recent progress in broadly neutralizing antibodies to HIV. *Nat. Immunol.* **19**, 1179–1188 (2018).
- 655. Pinto, D. *et al.* Cross-neutralization of SARS-CoV-2 by a human monoclonal SARS-CoV antibody. *Nature* **583**, 290–295 (2020).
- 656. Campos-Mata, L. de *et al.* A novel monoclonal antibody targeting a large surface of the receptor binding motif shows pan-neutralizing SARS-CoV-2 activity including BQ.1.1 variant. *bioRxiv* (2023) doi:10.1101/2023.01.20.524748.

- 657. Zhou, P. *et al.* Broadly neutralizing anti-S2 antibodies protect against all three human betacoronaviruses that cause deadly disease. *Immunity* **56**, 669-686.e7 (2023).
- 658. Bournazos, S. *et al.* Broadly Neutralizing Anti-HIV-1 Antibodies Require Fc Effector Functions for In Vivo Activity. *Cell* **158**, 1243–1253 (2014).
- 659. Abani, O. *et al.* Tocilizumab in patients admitted to hospital with COVID-19 (RECOVERY): a randomised, controlled, open-label, platform trial. *Lancet* **397**, 1637–1645 (2021).
- 660. Yuan, R. R., Clynes, R., Oh, J., Ravetch, J. V. & Scharff, M. D. Antibody-mediated Modulation of Cryptococcus neoformans Infection Is Dependent on Distinct Fc Receptor Functions and IgG Subclasses. J. Exp. Med. 187, 641–648 (1998).
- 661. Lux, A., Yu, X., Scanlan, C. N. & Nimmerjahn, F. Impact of Immune Complex Size and Glycosylation on IgG Binding to Human FcγRs. *J. Immunol.* **190**, 4315–4323 (2013).
- 662. Pierson, T. C. *et al.* The Stoichiometry of Antibody-Mediated Neutralization and Enhancement of West Nile Virus Infection. *Cell Host Microbe* **1**, 135–145 (2007).
- 663. Corey, L. *et al.* Immune correlates of vaccine protection against HIV-1 acquisition. *Sci. Transl. Med.* 7, (2015).
- 664. Haynes, B. F. et al. Immune-Correlates Analysis of an HIV-1 Vaccine Efficacy Trial. N. Engl. J. Med. 366, 1275–1286 (2012).
- 665. Chakraborty, S. *et al.* Early non-neutralizing, afucosylated antibody responses are associated with COVID-19 severity. *Sci. Transl. Med.* **14**, 7853 (2022).
- 666. Bahnan, W. et al. Spike-Dependent Opsonization Indicates Both Dose-Dependent Inhibition of Phagocytosis and That Non-Neutralizing Antibodies Can Confer Protection to SARS-CoV-2. Front. Immunol. 12, 5853 (2022).
- 667. Schäfer, A. *et al.* Antibody potency, effector function, and combinations in protection and therapy for SARS-cov-2 infection in vivo. *J. Exp. Med.* **218**, (2020).
- 668. Chan, C. E. Z. *et al.* The Fc-mediated effector functions of a potent SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibody, SC31, isolated from an early convalescent COVID-19 patient, are essential for the optimal therapeutic efficacy of the antibody. *PLoS One* **16**, e0253487 (2021).
- 669. Yu, Y. *et al.* Antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity response to SARS-CoV-2 in COVID-19 patients. *Signal Transduct. Target. Ther.* **6**, 346 (2021).
- 670. Hagemann, K. *et al.* Natural killer cell-mediated ADCC in SARS-CoV-2-infected individuals and vaccine recipients. *Eur. J. Immunol.* **52**, 1297–1307 (2022).
- 671. Adeniji, O. S. *et al.* COVID-19 Severity Is Associated with Differential Antibody Fc-Mediated Innate Immune Functions. *MBio* **12**, (2021).
- 672. Atyeo, C. *et al.* Distinct Early Serological Signatures Track with SARS-CoV-2 Survival. *Immunity* **53**, 524-532.e4 (2020).
- 673. Zohar, T. *et al.* Compromised Humoral Functional Evolution Tracks with SARS-CoV-2 Mortality. *Cell* **183**, 1508-1519.e12 (2020).
- 674. Darwin, C. On the Origin of Species, 1859. On the Origin of Species, 1859 (Routledge, 2004).

- doi:10.4324/9780203509104.
- 675. Forterre, P. The virocell concept and environmental microbiology. ISME J. 7, 233–236 (2013).
- 676. Broecker, F. & Moelling, K. What viruses tell us about evolution and immunity: beyond Darwin? *Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci.* **1447**, 53–68 (2019).
- 677. Kristensen, D. M., Mushegian, A. R., Dolja, V. V. & Koonin, E. V. New dimensions of the virus world discovered through metagenomics. *Trends Microbiol.* **18**, 11–19 (2010).
- 678. Mokili, J. L., Rohwer, F. & Dutilh, B. E. Metagenomics and future perspectives in virus discovery. *Curr. Opin. Virol.* **2**, 63–77 (2012).
- 679. Sanjuán, R., Nebot, M. R., Chirico, N., Mansky, L. M. & Belshaw, R. Viral Mutation Rates. *J. Virol.* **84**, 9733–9748 (2010).
- 680. Minskaia, E. *et al.* Discovery of an RNA virus 3'→5' exoribonuclease that is critically involved in coronavirus RNA synthesis. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **103**, 5108–5113 (2006).
- 681. Harvey, W. T. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 variants, spike mutations and immune escape. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* **19**, 409–424 (2021).
- 682. Callaway, E. The coronavirus is mutating does it matter? *Nature* 585, 174–177 (2020).
- 683. Loewe, L. & Hill, W. G. The population genetics of mutations: good, bad and indifferent. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci.* **365**, 1153–1167 (2010).
- 684. Sanjuán, R. & Domingo-Calap, P. Mechanisms of viral mutation. *Cell. Mol. Life Sci.* **73**, 4433–4448 (2016).
- 685. Amicone, M. *et al.* Mutation rate of SARS-CoV-2 and emergence of mutators during experimental evolution. *Evol. Med. Public Heal.* **10**, 142–155 (2022).
- Ribeiro, R. M. *et al.* Quantifying the Diversification of Hepatitis C Virus (HCV) during Primary Infection: Estimates of the In Vivo Mutation Rate. *PLOS Pathog.* **8**, e1002881 (2012).
- 687. Abram, M. E., Ferris, A. L., Shao, W., Alvord, W. G. & Hughes, S. H. Nature, Position, and Frequency of Mutations Made in a Single Cycle of HIV-1 Replication. *J. Virol.* **84**, 9864–9878 (2010).
- 688. Rausch, J. W., Capoferri, A. A., Katusiime, M. G., Patro, S. C. & Kearney, M. F. Low genetic diversity may be an Achilles heel of SARS-CoV-2. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 117, 24614–24616 (2020).
- 689. Fischer, W. et al. HIV-1 and SARS-CoV-2: Patterns in the evolution of two pandemic pathogens. Cell Host Microbe 29, 1093–1110 (2021).
- Lauring, A. S. & Hodcroft, E. B. Genetic Variants of SARS-CoV-2—What Do They Mean?
   JAMA 325, 529–531 (2021).
- 691. Khare, S. et al. GISAID's Role in Pandemic Response. China CDC Wkly. 3, 1049–1051 (2021).
- 692. WHO announces simple, easy-to-say labels for SARS-CoV-2 Variants of Interest and Concern. World Health Organization https://www.who.int/news/item/31-05-2021-who-announces-simple-easy-to-say-labels-for-sars-cov-2-variants-of-interest-and-concern.

- 693. Konings, F. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 Variants of Interest and Concern naming scheme conducive for global discourse. *Nat. Microbiol.* **6**, 821–823 (2021).
- 694. Updated working definitions and primary actions for SARS-CoV-2 variants. https://www.who.int/publications/m/item/historical-working-definitions-and-primary-actions-for-sars-cov-2-variants (2023).
- 695. Tracking SARS-CoV-2 variants. https://www.who.int/activities/tracking-SARS-CoV-2-variants/tracking-SARS-CoV-2-variants.
- 696. SARS-CoV-2 variants of concern (ECDC). *European Centre for Disease Prevention and Control* https://www.ecdc.europa.eu/en/covid-19/variants-concern.
- 697. Cao, L. *et al.* Rapid evaluation of COVID-19 vaccine effectiveness against symptomatic infection with SARS-CoV-2 variants by analysis of genetic distance. *Nat. Med.* **28**, 1715–1722 (2022).
- 698. Wang, Q. *et al.* Alarming antibody evasion properties of rising SARS-CoV-2 BQ and XBB subvariants. *Cell* **186**, 279-286.e8 (2023).
- 699. Korber, B. *et al.* Tracking Changes in SARS-CoV-2 Spike: Evidence that D614G Increases Infectivity of the COVID-19 Virus. *Cell* **182**, 812-827.e19 (2020).
- 700. Plante, J. A. *et al.* Spike mutation D614G alters SARS-CoV-2 fitness. *Nature* **592**, 116–121 (2021).
- 701. Zhou, B. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 spike D614G change enhances replication and transmission. *Nature* **592**, 122–127 (2021).
- 702. Hou, Y. J. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 D614G variant exhibits efficient replication ex vivo and transmission in vivo. *Science* **370**, 1464–1468 (2020).
- 703. Zhang, J. *et al.* Structural impact on SARS-CoV-2 spike protein by D614G substitution. *Science* **372**, 525–530 (2021).
- 704. Zhang, L. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 spike-protein D614G mutation increases virion spike density and infectivity. *Nat. Commun.* **11**, 6013 (2020).
- 705. Volz, E. *et al.* Evaluating the Effects of SARS-CoV-2 Spike Mutation D614G on Transmissibility and Pathogenicity. *Cell* **184**, 64-75.e11 (2021).
- 706. Weissman, D. *et al.* D614G Spike Mutation Increases SARS CoV-2 Susceptibility to Neutralization. *Cell Host Microbe* **29**, 23-31.e4 (2021).
- 707. Yurkovetskiy, L. *et al.* Structural and Functional Analysis of the D614G SARS-CoV-2 Spike Protein Variant. *Cell* **183**, 739-751.e8 (2020).
- 708. Mansbach, R. A. *et al.* The SARS-CoV-2 Spike variant D614G favors an open conformational state. *Sci. Adv.* 7, 3671–3687 (2021).
- 709. Preliminary genomic characterisation of an emergent SARS-CoV-2 lineage in the UK defined by a novel set of spike mutations SARS-CoV-2 coronavirus / nCoV-2019 Genomic Epidemiology Virological. https://virological.org/t/preliminary-genomic-characterisation-of-an-emergent-sars-cov-2-lineage-in-the-uk-defined-by-a-novel-set-of-spike-mutations/563.

- 710. Volz, E. *et al.* Assessing transmissibility of SARS-CoV-2 lineage B.1.1.7 in England. *Nature* **593**, 266–269 (2021).
- 711. Galloway, S. E. *et al.* Emergence of SARS-CoV-2 B.1.1.7 Lineage United States, December 29, 2020–January 12, 2021. *MMWR. Morb. Mortal. Wkly. Rep.* **70**, 95–99 (2022).
- 712. Davies, N. G. *et al.* Estimated transmissibility and impact of SARS-CoV-2 lineage B.1.1.7 in England. *Science* **372**, (2021).
- 713. Madewell, Z. J., Yang, Y., Longini, I. M., Halloran, M. E. & Dean, N. E. Household Secondary Attack Rates of SARS-CoV-2 by Variant and Vaccination Status: An Updated Systematic Review and Meta-analysis. *JAMA Netw. Open* 5, e229317–e229317 (2022).
- 714. Gorgels, K. M. F. *et al.* Increased transmissibility of SARS-CoV-2 alpha variant (B.1.1.7) in children: three large primary school outbreaks revealed by whole genome sequencing in the Netherlands. *BMC Infect. Dis.* **22**, 1–10 (2022).
- 715. Buchan, S. A. *et al.* Increased Household Secondary Attacks Rates With Variant of Concern Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 Index Cases. *Clin. Infect. Dis.* **74**, 703–706 (2022).
- 716. Lyngse, F. P. *et al.* Increased transmissibility of SARS-CoV-2 lineage B.1.1.7 by age and viral load. *Nat. Commun.* **12**, 7251 (2021).
- 717. Bager, P. *et al.* Risk of hospitalisation associated with infection with SARS-CoV-2 lineage B.1.1.7 in Denmark: an observational cohort study. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* **21**, 1507–1517 (2021).
- 718. Nyberg, T. *et al.* Risk of hospital admission for patients with SARS-CoV-2 variant B.1.1.7: cohort analysis. *BMJ* **373**, (2021).
- 719. Davies, N. G. *et al.* Increased mortality in community-tested cases of SARS-CoV-2 lineage B.1.1.7. *Nature* **593**, 270–274 (2021).
- 720. Challen, R. *et al.* Risk of mortality in patients infected with SARS-CoV-2 variant of concern 202012/1: matched cohort study. *BMJ* **372**, (2021).
- 721. Martínez-García, L. *et al.* Emergence and spread of b.1.1.7 lineage in primary care and clinical impact in the morbi-mortality among hospitalized patients in madrid, spain. *Microorganisms* **9**, 1517 (2021).
- 722. Grint, D. J. *et al.* Severity of Severe Acute Respiratory System Coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) Alpha Variant (B.1.1.7) in England. *Clin. Infect. Dis.* **75**, e1120–e1127 (2022).
- 723. Patone, M. *et al.* Mortality and critical care unit admission associated with the SARS-CoV-2 lineage B.1.1.7 in England: an observational cohort study. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* **21**, 1518–1528 (2021).
- 724. Frampton, D. *et al.* Genomic characteristics and clinical effect of the emergent SARS-CoV-2 B.1.1.7 lineage in London, UK: a whole-genome sequencing and hospital-based cohort study. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* **21**, 1246–1256 (2021).
- 725. Gangavarapu, K. *et al.* Outbreak.info genomic reports: scalable and dynamic surveillance of SARS-CoV-2 variants and mutations. *Nat. Methods* **20**, 512–522 (2023).
- 726. Yi, C. et al. Key residues of the receptor binding motif in the spike protein of SARS-CoV-2

- that interact with ACE2 and neutralizing antibodies. Cell. Mol. Immunol. 17, 621-630 (2020).
- 727. Liu, Y. *et al.* The N501Y spike substitution enhances SARS-CoV-2 infection and transmission. *Nature* **602**, 294–299 (2022).
- 728. Liu, H. *et al.* The basis of a more contagious 501Y.V1 variant of SARS-CoV-2. *Cell Res.* **31**, 720–722 (2021).
- 729. Meng, B. *et al.* Recurrent emergence of SARS-CoV-2 spike deletion H69/V70 and its role in the Alpha variant B.1.1.7. *Cell Rep.* **35**, 109292 (2021).
- 730. Lista, M. J. *et al.* The P681H Mutation in the Spike Glycoprotein of the Alpha Variant of SARS-CoV-2 Escapes IFITM Restriction and Is Necessary for Type I Interferon Resistance. *J. Virol.* **96**, (2022).
- 731. Bal, A. *et al.* Two-step strategy for the identification of SARS-CoV-2 variant of concern 202012/01 and other variants with spike deletion H69–V70, France, August to December 2020. *Eurosurveillance* **26**, 2100008 (2021).
- 732. Tegally, H. *et al.* Detection of a SARS-CoV-2 variant of concern in South Africa. *Nature* **592**, 438–443 (2021).
- 733. Kuzmina, A. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 spike variants exhibit differential infectivity and neutralization resistance to convalescent or post-vaccination sera. *Cell Host Microbe* **29**, 522-528.e2 (2021).
- 734. Cheng, M. H. *et al.* Impact of new variants on SARS-CoV-2 infectivity and neutralization: A molecular assessment of the alterations in the spike-host protein interactions. *iScience* **25**, 103939 (2022).
- 735. Liu, H. *et al.* 501Y.V2 and 501Y.V3 variants of SARS-CoV-2 lose binding to bamlanivimab in vitro. *MAbs* 13, (2021).
- 736. Greaney, A. J. *et al.* Comprehensive mapping of mutations in the SARS-CoV-2 receptor-binding domain that affect recognition by polyclonal human plasma antibodies. **29**, 463-476.e6 (2021).
- 737. Wang, W. B. *et al.* E484K mutation in SARS-CoV-2 RBD enhances binding affinity with hACE2 but reduces interactions with neutralizing antibodies and nanobodies: Binding free energy calculation studies. *J. Mol. Graph. Model.* **109**, 108035 (2021).
- 738. Wang, Z. et al. mRNA vaccine-elicited antibodies to SARS-CoV-2 and circulating variants. *Nature* **592**, 616–622 (2021).
- 739. Greaney, A. J. *et al.* Complete Mapping of Mutations to the SARS-CoV-2 Spike Receptor-Binding Domain that Escape Antibody Recognition. *Cell Host Microbe* **29**, 44-57.e9 (2021).
- 740. Wibmer, C. K. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 501Y.V2 escapes neutralization by South African COVID-19 donor plasma. *Nat. Med.* **27**, 622–625 (2021).
- 741. Cao, Y. *et al.* Omicron escapes the majority of existing SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies. *Nature* **602**, 657–663 (2022).
- 742. Li, Q. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 501Y.V2 variants lack higher infectivity but do have immune escape. *Cell* **184**, 2362-2371.e9 (2021).

- 743. Cao, Y. *et al.* Humoral immune response to circulating SARS-CoV-2 variants elicited by inactivated and RBD-subunit vaccines. *Cell Res.* **31**, 732–741 (2021).
- 744. Genomic characterisation of an emergent SARS-CoV-2 lineage in Manaus: preliminary findings SARS-CoV-2 coronavirus / nCoV-2019 Genomic Epidemiology Virological. https://virological.org/t/genomic-characterisation-of-an-emergent-sars-cov-2-lineage-in-manaus-preliminary-findings/586.
- 745. Faria, N. R. *et al.* Genomics and epidemiology of the P.1 SARS-CoV-2 lineage in Manaus, Brazil. *Science* **372**, (2021).
- 746. Naveca, F. G. *et al.* COVID-19 in Amazonas, Brazil, was driven by the persistence of endemic lineages and P.1 emergence. *Nat. Med.* **27**, 1230–1238 (2021).
- 747. Shahhosseini, N., Babuadze, G., Wong, G. & Kobinger, G. Mutation Signatures and In Silico Docking of Novel SARS-CoV-2 Variants of Concern. *Microorganisms* **9**, 926 (2021).
- 748. Barton, M. I. *et al.* Effects of common mutations in the SARS-CoV-2 Spike RBD and its ligand, the human ACE2 receptor on binding affinity and kinetics. *Elife* **10**, (2021).
- 749. Wang, P. *et al.* Increased resistance of SARS-CoV-2 variant P.1 to antibody neutralization. *Cell Host Microbe* **29**, 747-751.e4 (2021).
- 750. Dejnirattisai, W. et al. Antibody evasion by the P.1 strain of SARS-CoV-2. Cell **184**, 2939-2954.e9 (2021).
- 751. Dhar, M. S. *et al.* Genomic characterization and epidemiology of an emerging SARS-CoV-2 variant in Delhi, India. *Science* **374**, 995–999 (2021).
- 752. Allen, H. *et al.* Household transmission of COVID-19 cases associated with SARS-CoV-2 delta variant (B.1.617.2): national case-control study. *Lancet Reg. Heal. Eur.* **12**, 100252 (2022).
- 753. Sheikh, A., McMenamin, J., Taylor, B. & Robertson, C. SARS-CoV-2 Delta VOC in Scotland: demographics, risk of hospital admission, and vaccine effectiveness. *Lancet* **397**, 2461–2462 (2021).
- 754. Twohig, K. A. *et al.* Hospital admission and emergency care attendance risk for SARS-CoV-2 delta (B.1.617.2) compared with alpha (B.1.1.7) variants of concern: a cohort study. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* **22**, 35–42 (2022).
- 755. Fisman, D. N. & Tuite, A. R. Evaluation of the relative virulence of novel SARS-CoV-2 variants: a retrospective cohort study in Ontario, Canada. *Can. Med. Assoc. J.* **193**, E1619–E1625 (2021).
- 756. Campbell, F. *et al.* Increased transmissibility and global spread of SARS-CoV-2 variants of concern as at June 2021. *Eurosurveillance* **26**, 1–6 (2021).
- 757. Mlcochova, P. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 B.1.617.2 Delta variant replication and immune evasion. *Nature* **599**, 114–119 (2021).
- 758. Motozono, C. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 spike L452R variant evades cellular immunity and increases infectivity. *Cell Host Microbe* **29**, 1124-1136.e11 (2021).
- 759. Starr, T. N., Greaney, A. J., Dingens, A. S. & Bloom, J. D. Complete map of SARS-CoV-2 RBD mutations that escape the monoclonal antibody LY-CoV555 and its cocktail with LY-

- CoV016. Cell Reports Med. 2, 100255 (2021).
- 760. Deng, X. *et al.* Transmission, infectivity, and neutralization of a spike L452R SARS-CoV-2 variant. *Cell* **184**, 3426-3437.e8 (2021).
- Verghese, M. et al. A SARS-CoV-2 Variant with L452R and E484Q Neutralization Resistance Mutations. J. Clin. Microbiol. 59, (2021).
- 762. Planas, D. *et al.* Reduced sensitivity of SARS-CoV-2 variant Delta to antibody neutralization. *Nature* **596**, 276–280 (2021).
- 763. Muecksch, F. *et al.* Affinity maturation of SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies confers potency, breadth, and resilience to viral escape mutations. *Immunity* **54**, 1853-1868.e7 (2021).
- 764. Liu, H. et al. The Receptor Binding Domain of SARS-CoV-2 Lambda Variant Has a Better Chance Than the Delta Variant in Evading BNT162b2 COVID-19 mRNA Vaccine-Induced Humoral Immunity. Int. J. Mol. Sci. 23, 11325 (2022).
- 765. Liu, Y. *et al.* Delta spike P681R mutation enhances SARS-CoV-2 fitness over Alpha variant. *Cell Rep.* **39**, 110829 (2022).
- 766. Viana, R. *et al.* Rapid epidemic expansion of the SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant in southern Africa. *Nature* **603**, 679–686 (2022).
- 767. Zhao, Z. *et al.* Omicron SARS-CoV-2 mutations stabilize spike up-RBD conformation and lead to a non-RBM-binding monoclonal antibody escape. *Nat. Commun.* **13**, 4958 (2022).
- 768. Mannar, D. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant: Antibody evasion and cryo-EM structure of spike protein–ACE2 complex. *Science* **375**, 760–764 (2022).
- 769. Liu, L. *et al.* Striking antibody evasion manifested by the Omicron variant of SARS-CoV-2. *Nature* **602**, 676–681 (2022).
- 770. Wilhelm, A. *et al.* Limited neutralisation of the SARS-CoV-2 Omicron subvariants BA.1 and BA.2 by convalescent and vaccine serum and monoclonal antibodies. *eBioMedicine* **82**, 104158 (2022).
- 771. Pia, L. & Rowland-Jones, S. Omicron entry route. Nat. Rev. Immunol. 22, 144-144 (2022).
- 772. Hyams, C. *et al.* Severity of Omicron (B.1.1.529) and Delta (B.1.617.2) SARS-CoV-2 infection among hospitalised adults: A prospective cohort study in Bristol, United Kingdom. *Lancet Reg. Heal. Eur.* **25**, 100556 (2023).
- 773. Report 49 Growth, population distribution and immune escape of Omicron in England | Faculty of Medicine | Imperial College London. https://www.imperial.ac.uk/mrc-global-infectious-disease-analysis/covid-19/report-49-omicron/.
- 774. Mallapaty, S. Where did Omicron come from? Three key theories. *Nature* **602**, 26–28 (2022).
- 775. Mykytyn, A. Z. *et al.* Antigenic cartography of SARS-CoV-2 reveals that Omicron BA.1 and BA.2 are antigenically distinct. *Sci. Immunol.* **7**, 4450 (2022).
- van der Straten, K. *et al.* Antigenic cartography using sera from sequence-confirmed SARS-CoV-2 variants of concern infections reveals antigenic divergence of Omicron. *Immunity* **55**, 1725-1731.e4 (2022).

- 777. Wang, W. *et al.* Antigenic cartography of well-characterized human sera shows SARS-CoV-2 neutralization differences based on infection and vaccination history. *Cell Host Microbe* **30**, 1745-1758.e7 (2022).
- 778. Mykytyn, A. Z. *et al.* Antigenic mapping of emerging SARS-CoV-2 omicron variants BM.1.1.1, BQ.1.1, and XBB.1. *The Lancet Microbe* 4, e294–e295 (2023).
- 779. Simon-Loriere, E. & Schwartz, O. Towards SARS-CoV-2 serotypes? *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* **20**, 187–188 (2022).
- 780. Zhang, J. et al. Structural and functional impact by SARS-CoV-2 Omicron spike mutations. *Cell Rep.* **39**, (2022).
- 781. Weekly epidemiological update on COVID-19 20 April 2023. https://www.who.int/publications/m/item/weekly-epidemiological-update-on-covid-19---20-april-2023.
- 782. Ao, D., He, X., Hong, W. & Wei, X. The rapid rise of SARS-CoV-2 Omicron subvariants with immune evasion properties: XBB.1.5 and BQ.1.1 subvariants. *MedComm* 4, e239 (2023).
- 783. CoVariants: 23B (Omicron). https://covariants.org/variants/23B.Omicron.
- 784. CDC COVID Data Tracker: Variant Proportions. *Centers for Disease Control and Prevention* https://covid.cdc.gov/covid-data-tracker/#variant-proportions.
- 785. XBB.1.16\* (Nextclade) World covSPECTRUM. https://covspectrum.org/explore/World/AllSamples/from%3D2023-02-27%26to%3D2023-04-30/variants?nextcladePangoLineage=xbb.1.16\*&.
- 786. SARS-CoV-2 genome sequence prevalence and growth rate update: 24 May 2023 GOV.UK. https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/sars-cov-2-genome-sequence-prevalence-and-growth-rate/sars-cov-2-genome-sequence-prevalence-and-growth-rate-update-24-may-2023.
- 787. TAG-VE statement on Omicron sublineages BQ.1 and XBB. *World Health Organization* https://www.who.int/news/item/27-10-2022-tag-ve-statement-on-omicron-sublineages-bq.1-and-xbb.
- 788. Chatterjee, S., Bhattacharya, M., Nag, S., Dhama, K. & Chakraborty, C. A Detailed Overview of SARS-CoV-2 Omicron: Its Sub-Variants, Mutations and Pathophysiology, Clinical Characteristics, Immunological Landscape, Immune Escape, and Therapies. *Viruses* 15, 167 (2023).
- 789. He, X. *et al.* Temporal dynamics in viral shedding and transmissibility of COVID-19. *Nat. Med.* **26**, 672–675 (2020).
- 790. Moghadas, S. M. *et al.* The implications of silent transmission for the control of COVID-19 outbreaks. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **117**, 17513–17515 (2020).
- 791. Fraser, C., Riley, S., Anderson, R. M. & Ferguson, N. M. Factors that make an infectious disease outbreak controllable. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **101**, 6146–6151 (2004).
- 792. Brett, T. S. & Rohani, P. Transmission dynamics reveal the impracticality of COVID-19 herd immunity strategies. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* 117, 25897–25903 (2020).
- 793. Algahtani, R. T., Musa, S. S. & Yusuf, A. Unravelling the dynamics of the COVID-19

- pandemic with the effect of vaccination, vertical transmission and hospitalization. *Results Phys.* **39**, 105715 (2022).
- 794. Watson, O. J. *et al.* Global impact of the first year of COVID-19 vaccination: a mathematical modelling study. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* **22**, 1293–1302 (2022).
- 795. Svoboda, J., Tkadlec, J., Pavlogiannis, A., Chatterjee, K. & Nowak, M. A. Infection dynamics of COVID-19 virus under lockdown and reopening. *Sci. Rep.* **12**, 1526 (2022).
- 796. Yuan, H.-Y. & Blakemore, C. The impact of contact tracing and testing on controlling COVID-19 outbreak without lockdown in Hong Kong: An observational study. *Lancet Reg. Heal. - West. Pacific* 20, 100374 (2022).
- 797. Hubert, E., Mastrolia, T., Possamaï, D. & Warin, X. Incentives, lockdown, and testing: from Thucydides' analysis to the COVID-19 pandemic. *J. Math. Biol.* **84**, 37 (2022).
- 798. Hazarie, S., Soriano-Paños, D., Arenas, A., Gómez-Gardeñes, J. & Ghoshal, G. Interplay between population density and mobility in determining the spread of epidemics in cities. *Commun. Phys.* **4**, 191 (2021).
- 799. Moynihan, R. *et al.* Impact of COVID-19 pandemic on utilisation of healthcare services: a systematic review. *BMJ Open* **11**, e045343 (2021).
- 800. Galvani, A. P. *et al.* Universal healthcare as pandemic preparedness: The lives and costs that could have been saved during the COVID-19 pandemic. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **119**, e2200536119 (2022).
- 801. Beesley, L. J. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 variant transition dynamics are associated with vaccination rates, number of co-circulating variants, and convalescent immunity. *eBioMedicine* **91**, 104534 (2023).
- 802. Tian, D., Sun, Y. H., Zhou, J. M. & Ye, Q. The global epidemic of SARS-CoV-2 variants and their mutational immune escape. *J. Med. Virol.* **94**, 847–857 (2022).
- 803. Domingo, E. & Holland, J. J. RNA virus mutations and fitness for survival. *Annu. Rev. Microbiol.* **51**, 151–178 (1997).
- 804. Chen, J., Gu, C., Ruan, Z. & Tang, M. Competition of SARS-CoV-2 variants on the pandemic transmission dynamics. *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals* **169**, 113193 (2023).
- 805. Wargo, A. R. & Kurath, G. Viral fitness: definitions, measurement, and current insights. *Curr. Opin. Virol.* **2**, 538–545 (2012).
- 806. Obermeyer, F. *et al.* Analysis of 6.4 million SARS-CoV-2 genomes identifies mutations associated with fitness. *Science* **376**, 1327–1332 (2022).
- 807. Yang, H.-C. *et al.* Subtyping of major SARS-CoV-2 variants reveals different transmission dynamics based on 10 million genomes. *PNAS Nexus* **1**, 1–13 (2022).
- 808. Carabelli, A. M. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 variant biology: immune escape, transmission and fitness. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* **21**, 162–177 (2023).
- 809. Antoneli, F., Furuyama, T. N., Carvalho, I. M. V. G., Briones, M. R. S. & Janini, L. M. R. Temporal data series and logistic models reveal the dynamics of SARS-CoV-2 spike protein D614G variant in the COVID-19 pandemic. *Genet. Mol. Res.* **20**, (2021).

- 810. Peacock, T. P., Penrice-Randal, R., Hiscox, J. A. & Barclay, W. S. SARS-CoV- 2 one year on: Evidence for ongoing viral adaptation. *J. Gen. Virol.* **102**, 001584 (2021).
- 811. CoVariants: Per Country. https://covariants.org/per-country.
- 812. Ulrich, L. *et al.* Enhanced fitness of SARS-CoV-2 variant of concern Alpha but not Beta. *Nature* **602**, 307–313 (2022).
- 813. Manathunga, S. S., Abeyagunawardena, I. A. & Dharmaratne, S. D. A comparison of transmissibility of SARS-CoV-2 variants of concern. *Virol. J.* **20**, 59 (2023).
- 814. Earnest, R. et al. Comparative transmissibility of SARS-CoV-2 variants Delta and Alpha in New England, USA. Cell Reports Med. 3, 100583 (2022).
- 815. Liu, Y. & Rocklöv, J. The reproductive number of the Delta variant of SARS-CoV-2 is far higher compared to the ancestral SARS-CoV-2 virus. *J. Travel Med.* **28**, (2021).
- 816. Bálint, G., Vörös-Horváth, B. & Széchenyi, A. Omicron: increased transmissibility and decreased pathogenicity. *Signal Transduct. Target. Ther.* 7, 151 (2022).
- 817. Fan, Y. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant: recent progress and future perspectives. *Signal Transduct. Target. Ther.* 7, 141 (2022).
- 818. Lyngse, F. P. *et al.* Household transmission of the SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant in Denmark. *Nat. Commun.* **13**, 5573 (2022).
- 819. Lyngse, F. P. *et al.* Household transmission of SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant of concern subvariants BA.1 and BA.2 in Denmark. *Nat. Commun.* **13**, 5760 (2022).
- 820. Wang, Q. *et al.* Antibody evasion by SARS-CoV-2 Omicron subvariants BA.2.12.1, BA.4 and BA.5. *Nature* **608**, 603–608 (2022).
- 821. Hodcroft, E. B. *et al.* Spread of a SARS-CoV-2 variant through Europe in the summer of 2020. *Nature* **595**, 707–712 (2021).
- 822. Bloom, J. D. & Neher, R. A. Fitness effects of mutations to SARS-CoV-2 proteins. *bioRxiv* 2023.01.30.526314 (2023) doi:10.1101/2023.01.30.526314.
- 823. Bachmann, M. F., Mohsen, M. O., Zha, L., Vogel, M. & Speiser, D. E. SARS-CoV-2 structural features may explain limited neutralizing-antibody responses. *npj Vaccines* 6, 2 (2021).
- 824. Rees-Spear, C. *et al.* The effect of spike mutations on SARS-CoV-2 neutralization. *Cell Rep.* **34**, 108890 (2021).
- 825. Kim, Y. *et al.* Effects of Spike Mutations in SARS-CoV-2 Variants of Concern on Human or Animal ACE2-Mediated Virus Entry and Neutralization. *Microbiol. Spectr.* **10**, (2022).
- 826. Wang, Q. *et al.* Key mutations in the spike protein of SARS-CoV-2 affecting neutralization resistance and viral internalization. *J. Med. Virol.* **95**, e28407 (2023).
- 827. Starr, T. N. *et al.* Deep Mutational Scanning of SARS-CoV-2 Receptor Binding Domain Reveals Constraints on Folding and ACE2 Binding. *Cell* **182**, 1295-1310.e20 (2020).
- 828. Luan, B., Wang, H. & Huynh, T. Enhanced binding of the N501Y-mutated SARS-CoV-2 spike protein to the human ACE2 receptor: insights from molecular dynamics simulations. *FEBS*

- Lett. 595, 1454-1461 (2021).
- 829. Chan, Y. A. & Zhan, S. H. The Emergence of the Spike Furin Cleavage Site in SARS-CoV-2. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* **39**, (2022).
- 830. Brown, J. C. *et al.* Increased transmission of SARS-CoV-2 lineage B.1.1.7 (VOC 2020212/01) is not accounted for by a replicative advantage in primary airway cells or antibody escape. *bioRxiv* 2021.02.24.432576 (2021) doi:10.1101/2021.02.24.432576.
- 831. Lubinski, B. *et al.* Spike Protein Cleavage-Activation in the Context of the SARS-CoV-2 P681R Mutation: an Analysis from Its First Appearance in Lineage A.23.1 Identified in Uganda. *Microbiol. Spectr.* **10**, (2022).
- 832. Peacock, T. P. *et al.* The SARS-CoV-2 variants associated with infections in India, B.1.617, show enhanced spike cleavage by furin. *bioRxiv* 2021.05.28.446163 (2021) doi:10.1101/2021.05.28.446163.
- 833. Suzuki, R. *et al.* Attenuated fusogenicity and pathogenicity of SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant. *Nature* **603**, 700–705 (2022).
- 834. Hui, K. P. Y. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant replication in human bronchus and lung ex vivo. *Nature* **603**, 715–720 (2022).
- 835. Tan, K. Sen *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant shedding during respiratory activities. *Int. J. Infect. Dis.* **131**, 19–25 (2023).
- 836. Armando, F. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant causes mild pathology in the upper and lower respiratory tract of hamsters. *Nat. Commun.* **13**, 3519 (2022).
- 837. Wu, H. *et al.* Nucleocapsid mutations R203K/G204R increase the infectivity, fitness, and virulence of SARS-CoV-2. *Cell Host Microbe* **29**, 1788-1801.e6 (2021).
- 838. Johnson, B. A. *et al.* Nucleocapsid mutations in SARS-CoV-2 augment replication and pathogenesis. *PLOS Pathog.* **18**, e1010627 (2022).
- 839. Syed, A. M. *et al.* Omicron mutations enhance infectivity and reduce antibody neutralization of SARS-CoV-2 virus-like particles. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **119**, e2200592119 (2022).
- 840. Xia, B. et al. Why is the SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant milder? Innovation 3, 100251 (2022).
- 841. Repeated loss of ORF8 expression in circulating SARS-CoV-2 lineages SARS-CoV-2 coronavirus Virological. https://virological.org/t/repeated-loss-of-orf8-expression-in-circulating-sars-cov-2-lineages/931#post 1.
- 842. Zhang, Y. *et al.* The ORF8 protein of SARS-CoV-2 mediates immune evasion through down-regulating MHC-I. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **118**, e2024202118 (2021).
- 843. Vinjamuri, S., Li, L. & Bouvier, M. SARS-CoV-2 ORF8: One protein, seemingly one structure, and many functions. *Front. Immunol.* **13**, 6459 (2022).
- 844. Arduini, A., Laprise, F. & Liang, C. SARS-CoV-2 ORF8: A Rapidly Evolving Immune and Viral Modulator in COVID-19. *Viruses* **15**, 871 (2023).
- 845. Hassan, S. S. *et al.* A unique view of SARS-CoV-2 through the lens of ORF8 protein. *Comput. Biol. Med.* **133**, 104380 (2021).

- 846. Chakraborty, C., Sharma, A. R., Bhattacharya, M. & Lee, S. S. A Detailed Overview of Immune Escape, Antibody Escape, Partial Vaccine Escape of SARS-CoV-2 and Their Emerging Variants With Escape Mutations. *Front. Immunol.* 13, 53 (2022).
- 847. Dolton, G. *et al.* Emergence of immune escape at dominant SARS-CoV-2 killer T cell epitope. *Cell* **185**, 2936-2951.e19 (2022).
- 848. Agerer, B. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 mutations in MHC-I-restricted epitopes evade CD8+ T cell responses. *Sci. Immunol.* **6**, 6461 (2021).
- 849. Blanco-Melo, D. *et al.* Imbalanced Host Response to SARS-CoV-2 Drives Development of COVID-19. *Cell* **181**, 1036-1045.e9 (2020).
- 850. Stanifer, M. L. *et al.* Critical Role of Type III Interferon in Controlling SARS-CoV-2 Infection in Human Intestinal Epithelial Cells. *Cell Rep.* **32**, 107863 (2020).
- 851. Lei, X. et al. Activation and evasion of type I interferon responses by SARS-CoV-2. Nat. Commun. 11, 3810 (2020).
- 852. Zhang, J. *et al.* Serum interleukin-6 is an indicator for severity in 901 patients with SARS-CoV-2 infection: a cohort study. *J. Transl. Med.* **18**, 1–8 (2020).
- 853. Chen, G. *et al.* Clinical and immunological features of severe and moderate coronavirus disease 2019. *J. Clin. Invest.* **130**, 2620–2629 (2020).
- 854. Costela-Ruiz, V. J., Illescas-Montes, R., Puerta-Puerta, J. M., Ruiz, C. & Melguizo-Rodríguez, L. SARS-CoV-2 infection: The role of cytokines in COVID-19 disease. *Cytokine Growth Factor Rev.* 54, 62–75 (2020).
- 855. Zhou, R. *et al.* Acute SARS-CoV-2 Infection Impairs Dendritic Cell and T Cell Responses. *Immunity* **53**, 864-877.e5 (2020).
- 856. Abassi, Z., Knaney, Y., Karram, T. & Heyman, S. N. The Lung Macrophage in SARS-CoV-2 Infection: A Friend or a Foe? *Front. Immunol.* 11, 1312 (2020).
- 857. Lv, J. *et al.* Distinct uptake, amplification, and release of SARS-CoV-2 by M1 and M2 alveolar macrophages. *Cell Discov.* 7, 24 (2021).
- 858. Dalskov, L. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 evades immune detection in alveolar macrophages. *EMBO Rep.* **21**, e51252 (2020).
- 859. Zheng, M. *et al.* Functional exhaustion of antiviral lymphocytes in COVID-19 patients. *Cell. Mol. Immunol.* **17**, 533–535 (2020).
- 860. Alizon, S., Hurford, A., Mideo, N. & Van Baalen, M. Virulence evolution and the trade-off hypothesis: history, current state of affairs and the future. *J. Evol. Biol.* **22**, 245–259 (2009).
- 861. Pascall, D. J. *et al.* Inconsistent directions of change in case severity across successive SARS-CoV-2 variant waves suggests an unpredictable future. *medRxiv* 2022.03.24.22272915 (2022) doi:10.1101/2022.03.24.22272915.
- 862. Bager, P. *et al.* Risk of hospitalisation associated with infection with SARS-CoV-2 omicron variant versus delta variant in Denmark: an observational cohort study. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* **22**, 967–976 (2022).

- 863. Nyberg, T. *et al.* Comparative analysis of the risks of hospitalisation and death associated with SARS-CoV-2 omicron (B.1.1.529) and delta (B.1.617.2) variants in England: a cohort study. *Lancet* **399**, 1303–1312 (2022).
- 864. Hu, B., Guo, H., Zhou, P. & Shi, Z.-L. Characteristics of SARS-CoV-2 and COVID-19. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* **19**, 141–154 (2021).
- 865. Niemi, M. E. K., Daly, M. J. & Ganna, A. The human genetic epidemiology of COVID-19. *Nat. Rev. Genet.* **23**, 533–546 (2022).
- 866. Magiorkinis, G. On the evolution of SARS-CoV-2 and the emergence of variants of concern. *Trends Microbiol.* **31**, 5–8 (2023).
- 867. Li, M. et al. COVID-19 vaccine development: milestones, lessons and prospects. Signal Transduct. Target. Ther. 7, 146 (2022).
- 868. COVID-19. Informes previos. https://www.isciii.es/QueHacemos/Servicios/VigilanciaSaludPublicaRENAVE/Enfermedades Transmisibles/Paginas/-COVID-19.-Informes-previos.aspx.
- 869. Pollán, M. *et al.* Prevalence of SARS-CoV-2 in Spain (ENE-COVID): a nationwide, population-based seroepidemiological study. *Lancet* **396**, 535–544 (2020).
- 870. Henríquez, J., Gonzalo-Almorox, E., García-Goñi, M. & Paolucci, F. The first months of the COVID-19 pandemic in Spain. *Heal. Policy Technol.* **9**, 560–574 (2020).
- 871. López, M. G. *et al.* The first wave of the COVID-19 epidemic in Spain was associated with early introductions and fast spread of a dominating genetic variant. *Nat. Genet.* **53**, 1405–1414 (2021).
- 872. Andrés, C. *et al.* A year living with SARS-CoV-2: an epidemiological overview of viral lineage circulation by whole-genome sequencing in Barcelona city (Catalonia, Spain). *Emerg. Microbes Infect.* **11**, 172–181 (2022).
- 873. Spain: Coronavirus Pandemic Country Profile Our World in Data. https://ourworldindata.org/coronavirus/country/spain.
- 874. La Moncloa. 26/12/2020. Llegan a España las primeras dosis de la vacuna contra la COVID-19 [Prensa/Actualidad/Sanidad]. https://www.lamoncloa.gob.es/serviciosdeprensa/notasprensa/sanidad14/Paginas/2020/26122 0-llegada-primeras-vacunas-a-espana-contra-co.aspx.
- 875. EU Digital COVID Certificate. https://commission.europa.eu/strategy-and-policy/coronavirus-response/safe-covid-19-vaccines-europeans/eu-digital-covid-certificate en.
- 876. La Moncloa. 22/03/2022. La Comisión de Salud Pública actualiza la Estrategia de Vigilancia y Control frente a la COVID-19 tras la fase aguda de la pandemia [Prensa/Actualidad/Sanidad]. https://www.lamoncloa.gob.es/serviciosdeprensa/notasprensa/sanidad14/Paginas/2022/22032 2-covid.aspx.
- 877. Grubaugh, N. D., Petrone, M. E. & Holmes, E. C. We shouldn't worry when a virus mutates during disease outbreaks. *Nat. Microbiol.* **5**, 529–530 (2020).
- 878. Otto, S. P. et al. The origins and potential future of SARS-CoV-2 variants of concern in the

- evolving COVID-19 pandemic. Curr. Biol. 31, R918-R929 (2021).
- 879. Maponga, T. G. *et al.* Persistent Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 Infection With accumulation of mutations in a patient with poorly controlled Human Immunodeficiency Virus infection. *Clin. Infect. Dis.* **76**, e522–e525 (2023).
- 880. Sonnleitner, S. T. *et al.* Cumulative SARS-CoV-2 mutations and corresponding changes in immunity in an immunocompromised patient indicate viral evolution within the host. *Nat. Commun.* **13**, 2560 (2022).
- 881. Corey, L. et al. SARS-CoV-2 Variants in Patients with Immunosuppression. N. Engl. J. Med. 385, 562–566 (2021).
- 882. Shi, Z. & Hu, Z. A review of studies on animal reservoirs of the SARS coronavirus. *Virus Res.* 133, 74–87 (2008).
- 883. Marques, A. D. *et al.* Multiple Introductions of SARS-CoV-2 Alpha and Delta Variants into White-Tailed Deer in Pennsylvania. *MBio* **13**, (2022).
- 884. Tavakolpour, S., Rakhshandehroo, T., Wei, E. X. & Rashidian, M. Lymphopenia during the COVID-19 infection: What it shows and what can be learned. *Immunol. Lett.* **225**, 31–32 (2020).
- 885. Guidotti, L. G. & Chisari, F. V. Cytokine-Mediated Control of Viral Infections. *Virology* **273**, 221–227 (2000).
- 886. Ramshaw, I. A. et al. Cytokines and immunity to viral infections. *Immunol. Rev.* **159**, 119–135 (2006).
- 887. Ferrara, J. L. M., Abhyankar, S. & Gilliland, D. G. Cytokine storm of graft-versus-host disease: a critical effector role for interleukin-1. *Transplant. Proc.* **25**, 1216–1217 (1993).
- 888. Ferrara, J. L. M. Cytokine dysregulation as a mechanism of graft versus host disease. *Curr. Opin. Immunol.* **5**, 794–799 (1993).
- 889. Fajgenbaum, D. C. & June, C. H. Cytokine Storm. N. Engl. J. Med. 383, 2255-2273 (2020).
- 890. Que, Y. *et al.* Cytokine release syndrome in COVID-19: a major mechanism of morbidity and mortality. *Int. Rev. Immunol.* **41**, 217–230 (2022).
- 891. Mangalmurti, N. & Hunter, C. A. Cytokine Storms: Understanding COVID-19. *Immunity* **53**, 19–25 (2020).
- 892. Montazersaheb, S. *et al.* COVID-19 infection: an overview on cytokine storm and related interventions. *Virol. J.* **19**, 92 (2022).
- 893. McGonagle, D., Sharif, K., O'Regan, A. & Bridgewood, C. The Role of Cytokines including Interleukin-6 in COVID-19 induced Pneumonia and Macrophage Activation Syndrome-Like Disease. *Autoimmun. Rev.* **19**, 102537 (2020).
- 894. Bittner, Z. A., Schrader, M., George, S. E. & Amann, R. Pyroptosis and Its Role in SARS-CoV-2 Infection. *Cells* 11, 1717 (2022).
- 895. Zhang, J. *et al.* Pyroptotic macrophages stimulate the SARS-CoV-2-associated cytokine storm. *Cell. Mol. Immunol.* **18**, 1305–1307 (2021).

- 896. Ferreira, A. C. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 engages inflammasome and pyroptosis in human primary monocytes. *Cell Death Discov.* 7, 43 (2021).
- 897. Xu, Q., Yang, Y., Zhang, X. & Cai, J. J. Association of pyroptosis and severeness of COVID-19 as revealed by integrated single-cell transcriptome data analysis. *ImmunoInformatics* 6, 100013 (2022).
- 898. Zhu, Z. *et al.* Clinical value of immune-inflammatory parameters to assess the severity of coronavirus disease 2019. *Int. J. Infect. Dis.* **95**, 332–339 (2020).
- 899. Del Valle, D. M. *et al.* An inflammatory cytokine signature predicts COVID-19 severity and survival. *Nat. Med.* **26**, 1636–1643 (2020).
- 900. The Lancet. Long COVID: 3 years in. *Lancet* **401**, 795 (2023).
- 901. Post COVID-19 condition (Long COVID). *World Health Organization* https://www.who.int/europe/news-room/fact-sheets/item/post-covid-19-condition.
- 902. Soriano, J. B., Murthy, S., Marshall, J. C., Relan, P. & Diaz, J. V. A clinical case definition of post-COVID-19 condition by a Delphi consensus. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* 22, e102–e107 (2022).
- 903. Davis, H. E., McCorkell, L., Vogel, J. M. & Topol, E. J. Long COVID: major findings, mechanisms and recommendations. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* **21**, 133–146 (2023).
- 904. Bull-Otterson, L. *et al.* Post–COVID Conditions Among Adult COVID-19 Survivors Aged 18–64 and ≥65 Years United States, March 2020–November 2021. *Morb. Mortal. Wkly. Rep.* 71, 713 (2022).
- 905. Ceban, F. *et al.* Fatigue and cognitive impairment in Post-COVID-19 Syndrome: A systematic review and meta-analysis. *Brain. Behav. Immun.* **101**, 93–135 (2022).
- Al-Aly, Z., Bowe, B. & Xie, Y. Long COVID after breakthrough SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Nat. Med.* 28, 1461–1467 (2022).
- 907. Ayoubkhani, D. *et al.* Risk of Long COVID in People Infected With Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 After 2 Doses of a Coronavirus Disease 2019 Vaccine: Community-Based, Matched Cohort Study. *Open Forum Infect. Dis.* **9**, (2022).
- 908. Vos, T. et al. Estimated Global Proportions of Individuals With Persistent Fatigue, Cognitive, and Respiratory Symptom Clusters Following Symptomatic COVID-19 in 2020 and 2021. JAMA 328, 1604–1615 (2022).
- 909. Lopez-Leon, S. *et al.* More than 50 long-term effects of COVID-19: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Sci. Rep.* **11**, 16144 (2021).
- 910. Demko, Z. O. et al. Quality of Life and Long COVID Incidence and Duration in the First 24 Months after Mild to Moderate Acute COVID-19: The OutSMART Prospective Cohort Study. SSRN Electron. J. (2023) doi:10.2139/SSRN.4374218.
- 911. Turner, S. *et al.* Long COVID: pathophysiological factors and abnormalities of coagulation. *Trends Endocrinol. Metab.* (2023) doi:10.1016/J.TEM.2023.03.002.
- 912. Glynne, P., Tahmasebi, N., Gant, V. & Gupta, R. Long COVID following mild SARS-CoV-2 infection: characteristic T cell alterations and response to antihistamines. *J. Investig. Med.* **70**, 61–67 (2022).

- 913. Klein, J. *et al.* Distinguishing features of Long COVID identified through immune profiling. *medRxiv* 2022.08.09.22278592 (2022) doi:10.1101/2022.08.09.22278592.
- 914. Phetsouphanh, C. *et al.* Immunological dysfunction persists for 8 months following initial mild-to-moderate SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Nat. Immunol.* **23**, 210–216 (2022).
- 915. Schultheiß, C. *et al.* The IL-1β, IL-6, and TNF cytokine triad is associated with post-acute sequelae of COVID-19. *Cell Reports Med.* **3**, (2022).
- 916. Arthur, J. M. *et al.* Development of ACE2 autoantibodies after SARS-CoV-2 infection. *PLoS One* **16**, e0257016 (2021).
- 917. Su, Y. *et al.* Multiple early factors anticipate post-acute COVID-19 sequelae. *Cell* **185**, 881-895.e20 (2022).
- 918. García-Abellán, J. *et al.* Antibody Response to SARS-CoV-2 is Associated with Long-term Clinical Outcome in Patients with COVID-19: a Longitudinal Study. *J. Clin. Immunol.* **41**, 1490–1501 (2021).
- 919. Augustin, M. *et al.* Post-COVID syndrome in non-hospitalised patients with COVID-19: a longitudinal prospective cohort study. *Lancet Reg. Heal. Eur.* **6**, 100122 (2021).
- 920. Buck, A. M. *et al.* The Breadth of the Neutralizing Antibody Response to Original SARS-CoV-2 Infection is Linked to the Presence of Long COVID Symptoms. *medRxiv* 2023.03.30.23287923 (2023) doi:10.1101/2023.03.30.23287923.
- 921. Herman, J. D. *et al.* Impact of cross-coronavirus immunity in post-acute sequelae of COVID-19. *medRxiv* 2022.09.25.22280335 (2022) doi:10.1101/2022.09.25.22280335.
- 922. Hu, F. *et al.* A compromised specific humoral immune response against the SARS-CoV-2 receptor-binding domain is related to viral persistence and periodic shedding in the gastrointestinal tract. *Cell. Mol. Immunol.* 17, 1119–1125 (2020).
- 923. Ruffieux, H. *et al.* A patient-centric modeling framework captures recovery from SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Nat. Immunol.* **24**, 349–358 (2023).
- 924. Martin, B. *et al.* Characteristics, Outcomes, and Severity Risk Factors Associated With SARS-CoV-2 Infection Among Children in the US National COVID Cohort Collaborative. *JAMA Netw. Open* **5**, e2143151–e2143151 (2022).
- 925. Castagnoli, R. *et al.* Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) Infection in Children and Adolescents: A Systematic Review. *JAMA Pediatr.* **174**, 882–889 (2020).
- 926. Lu, X. et al. SARS-CoV-2 Infection in Children. N. Engl. J. Med. 382, 1663–1665 (2020).
- 927. Riphagen, S., Gomez, X., Gonzalez-Martinez, C., Wilkinson, N. & Theocharis, P. Hyperinflammatory shock in children during COVID-19 pandemic. *Lancet* **395**, 1607–1608 (2020).
- 928. Belhadjer, Z. et al. Acute Heart Failure in Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children in the Context of Global SARS-CoV-2 Pandemic. *Circulation* **142**, 429–436 (2020).
- 929. Verdoni, L. *et al.* An outbreak of severe Kawasaki-like disease at the Italian epicentre of the SARS-CoV-2 epidemic: an observational cohort study. *Lancet* **395**, 1771–1778 (2020).

- 930. Toubiana, J. *et al.* Kawasaki-like multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children during the COVID-19 pandemic in Paris, France: prospective observational study. *BMJ* **369**, m2094 (2020).
- 931. Godfred-Cato, S. *et al.* Distinguishing Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children from COVID-19, Kawasaki Disease and Toxic Shock Syndrome. *Pediatr. Infect. Dis. J.* **41**, 315–323 (2022).
- 932. Feldstein, L. R. *et al.* Characteristics and Outcomes of US Children and Adolescents With Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children (MIS-C) Compared With Severe Acute COVID-19. *JAMA* 325, 1074–1087 (2021).
- 933. Belay, E. D. *et al.* Trends in Geographic and Temporal Distribution of US Children With Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome During the COVID-19 Pandemic. *JAMA Pediatr.* **175**, 837–845 (2021).
- 934. Feldstein, L. R. *et al.* Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in U.S. Children and Adolescents. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **383**, 334–346 (2020).
- 935. Rowley, A. H. Understanding SARS-CoV-2-related multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **20**, 453–454 (2020).
- 936. Feleszko, W. *et al.* Pathogenesis, immunology, and immune-targeted management of the multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children (MIS-C) or pediatric inflammatory multisystem syndrome (PIMS): EAACI Position Paper. *Pediatr. Allergy Immunol.* **34**, e13900 (2023).
- 937. Gurlevik, S. L. *et al.* The difference of the inflammatory milieu in MIS-C and severe COVID-19. *Pediatr. Res.* **92**, 1805–1814 (2022).
- 938. Sharma, C. *et al.* Multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children and Kawasaki disease: a critical comparison. *Nat. Rev. Rheumatol.* **17**, 731–748 (2021).
- 939. Tetro, J. A. Is COVID-19 receiving ADE from other coronaviruses? *Microbes Infect.* **22**, 72–73 (2020).
- 940. Rothan, H. A. & Byrareddy, S. N. The potential threat of multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children during the COVID-19 pandemic. *Pediatr. Allergy Immunol.* **32**, 17–22 (2021).
- 941. Park, A. & Iwasaki, A. Type I and Type III Interferons Induction, Signaling, Evasion, and Application to Combat COVID-19. *Cell Host Microbe* **27**, 870–878 (2020).
- 942. Bartsch, Y. C. *et al.* Humoral signatures of protective and pathological SARS-CoV-2 infection in children. *Nat. Med.* **27**, 454–462 (2021).
- 943. Carter, M. J. *et al.* Peripheral immunophenotypes in children with multisystem inflammatory syndrome associated with SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Nat. Med.* **26**, 1701–1707 (2020).
- 944. Lee, P. Y. *et al.* Distinct clinical and immunological features of SARS–CoV-2–induced multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children. *J. Clin. Invest.* **130**, 5942–5950 (2020).
- 945. Vella, L. A. *et al.* Deep immune profiling of MIS-C demonstrates marked but transient immune activation compared to adult and pediatric COVID-19. *Sci. Immunol.* **6**, 7570 (2021).
- 946. Levy, M. et al. Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children by COVID-19 Vaccination

- Status of Adolescents in France. JAMA 327, 281-283 (2022).
- 947. Ouldali, N. *et al.* Hyper inflammatory syndrome following COVID-19 mRNA vaccine in children: A national post-authorization pharmacovigilance study. *Lancet Reg. Heal. Eur.* **17**, 100393 (2022).
- 948. Holm, M. *et al.* Risk and Phenotype of Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Vaccinated and Unvaccinated Danish Children Before and During the Omicron Wave. *JAMA Pediatr.* **176**, 821–823 (2022).
- 949. Nygaard, U. *et al.* Incidence and clinical phenotype of multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children after infection with the SARS-CoV-2 delta variant by vaccination status: a Danish nationwide prospective cohort study. *Lancet Child Adolesc. Heal.* **6**, 459–465 (2022).
- Zambrano, L. D. et al. Effectiveness of BNT162b2 (Pfizer-BioNTech) mRNA Vaccination
   Against Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children Among Persons Aged 12–18 Years
   United States, July–December 2021. MMWR. Morb. Mortal. Wkly. Rep. 71, 52–58 (2022).
- 951. Dhar, D. *et al.* Systemic inflammatory syndrome in COVID-19–SISCoV study: systematic review and meta-analysis. *Pediatr. Res.* **91**, 1334–1349 (2022).
- 952. Zhang, P. *et al.* Depletion of interfering antibodies in chronic hepatitis C patients and vaccinated chimpanzees reveals broad cross-genotype neutralizing activity. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **106**, 7537–7541 (2009).
- 953. Patel, P. N. *et al.* Neutralizing and interfering human antibodies define the structural and mechanistic basis for antigenic diversion. *Nat. Commun.* **13**, 5888 (2022).
- 954. Kulkarni, R. Antibody-dependent enhancement of viral infections. *Dyn. Immune Act. Viral Dis.* 9–41 (2020) doi:10.1007/978-981-15-1045-8 2/TABLES/1.
- 955. Kam, Y. W. *et al.* Antibodies against trimeric S glycoprotein protect hamsters against SARS-CoV challenge despite their capacity to mediate FcγRII-dependent entry into B cells in vitro. *Vaccine* **25**, 729–740 (2007).
- 956. Jaume, M. et al. Anti-Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus Spike Antibodies Trigger Infection of Human Immune Cells via a pH- and Cysteine Protease-Independent FcγR Pathway. J. Virol. 85, 10582–10597 (2011).
- 957. Wang, S. F. *et al.* Antibody-dependent SARS coronavirus infection is mediated by antibodies against spike proteins. *Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun.* **451**, 208–214 (2014).
- 958. Yip, M. S. *et al.* Antibody-dependent infection of human macrophages by severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus. *Virol. J.* **11**, 1–11 (2014).
- 959. Yip, M. *et al.* Antibody-dependent enhancement of SARS coronavirus infection and its role in the pathogenesis of SARS. *Hong Kong Med. J.* **22**, 25–31 (2016).
- 960. Houser, K. V. *et al.* Enhanced inflammation in New Zealand white rabbits when MERS-CoV reinfection occurs in the absence of neutralizing antibody. *PLOS Pathog.* **13**, e1006565 (2017).
- 961. Wan, Y. *et al.* Molecular Mechanism for Antibody-Dependent Enhancement of Coronavirus Entry. *J. Virol.* **94**, 2015–2034 (2020).
- 962. Lee, W. S., Wheatley, A. K., Kent, S. J. & DeKosky, B. J. Antibody-dependent enhancement

- and SARS-CoV-2 vaccines and therapies. Nat. Microbiol. 5, 1185-1191 (2020).
- Yang, Y. & Xu, F. Evolving understanding of antibody-dependent enhancement (ADE) of SARS-CoV-2. Front. Immunol. 13, 6344 (2022).
- 964. Wang, S. *et al.* Antibody-dependent enhancement (ADE) of SARS-CoV-2 pseudoviral infection requires FcγRIIB and virus-antibody complex with bivalent interaction. *Commun. Biol.* **5**, 262 (2022).
- 965. Maemura, T. *et al.* Antibody-Dependent Enhancement of SARS-CoV-2 Infection Is Mediated by the IgG Receptors FcγRIIA and FcγRIIIA but Does Not Contribute to Aberrant Cytokine Production by Macrophages. *MBio* 12, (2021).
- 966. Liu, Y. *et al.* An infectivity-enhancing site on the SARS-CoV-2 spike protein targeted by antibodies. *Cell* **184**, 3452-3466.e18 (2021).
- 967. Arvin, A. M. *et al.* A perspective on potential antibody-dependent enhancement of SARS-CoV-2. *Nature* **584**, 353–363 (2020).
- 968. Iwasaki, A. & Yang, Y. The potential danger of suboptimal antibody responses in COVID-19. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **20**, 339–341 (2020).
- 969. Gan, L., Chen, Y., Tan, J., Wang, X. & Zhang, D. Does potential antibody-dependent enhancement occur during SARS-CoV-2 infection after natural infection or vaccination? A meta-analysis. *BMC Infect. Dis.* 22, 1–9 (2022).
- 970. Francis, T. On the Doctrine of Original Antigenic Sin. *Proc. Am. Philos. Soc.* **104**, 572–578 (1960).
- 971. Henry, C., Palm, A. K. E., Krammer, F. & Wilson, P. C. From Original Antigenic Sin to the Universal Influenza Virus Vaccine. *Trends Immunol.* **39**, 70–79 (2018).
- 972. Yewdell, J. W. & Santos, J. J. S. Original Antigenic Sin: How Original? How Sinful? *Cold Spring Harb. Perspect. Med.* 11, a038786 (2021).
- 973. Rothman, A. L. Immunity to dengue virus: a tale of original antigenic sin and tropical cytokine storms. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **11**, 532–543 (2011).
- 974. Midgley, C. M. *et al.* An In-Depth Analysis of Original Antigenic Sin in Dengue Virus Infection. *J. Virol.* **85**, 410–421 (2011).
- 975. Mateus, J. *et al.* Selective and cross-reactive SARS-CoV-2 T cell epitopes in unexposed humans. *Science* **370**, (2020).
- 976. Aydillo, T. *et al.* Immunological imprinting of the antibody response in COVID-19 patients. *Nat. Commun.* **12**, 3781 (2021).
- 977. Song, G. *et al.* Cross-reactive serum and memory B-cell responses to spike protein in SARS-CoV-2 and endemic coronavirus infection. *Nat. Commun.* **12**, 2938 (2021).
- 978. Dawood, F. S. *et al.* Estimated global mortality associated with the first 12 months of 2009 pandemic influenza A H1N1 virus circulation: A modelling study. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* **12**, 687–695 (2012).
- 979. Xu, R. et al. Structural basis of preexisting immunity to the 2009 H1N1 pandemic influenza

- virus. Science 328, 357-360 (2010).
- 980. Wang, Q. et al. Deep immunological imprinting due to the ancestral spike in the current bivalent COVID-19 vaccine. bioRxiv 2023.05.03.539268 (2023) doi:10.1101/2023.05.03.539268.
- 981. Smith, D. J., Forrest, S., Ackley, D. H. & Perelson, A. S. Variable efficacy of repeated annual influenza vaccination. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **96**, 14001–14006 (1999).
- 982. Aguilar-Bretones, M., Fouchier, R. A. M., Koopmans, M. P. G. & van Nierop, G. P. Impact of antigenic evolution and original antigenic sin on SARS-CoV-2 immunity. *J. Clin. Invest.* **133**, (2023).
- 983. Koutsakos, M. & Ellebedy, A. H. Immunological imprinting: Understanding COVID-19. *Immunity* **56**, 909–913 (2023).
- 984. Struyf, T. *et al.* Signs and symptoms to determine if a patient presenting in primary care or hospital outpatient settings has COVID-19 disease. *Cochrane Database Syst. Rev.* **2020**, (2020).
- 985. Wyllie, A. L. *et al.* Saliva or Nasopharyngeal Swab Specimens for Detection of SARS-CoV-2. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **383**, 1283–1286 (2020).
- 986. Bwire, G. M., Majigo, M. V., Njiro, B. J. & Mawazo, A. Detection profile of SARS-CoV-2 using RT-PCR in different types of clinical specimens: A systematic review and meta-analysis. *J. Med. Virol.* **93**, 719–725 (2021).
- 987. Wang, W. *et al.* Detection of SARS-CoV-2 in Different Types of Clinical Specimens. *JAMA* 323, 1843–1844 (2020).
- 988. Hakki, S. *et al.* Onset and window of SARS-CoV-2 infectiousness and temporal correlation with symptom onset: a prospective, longitudinal, community cohort study. *Lancet Respir. Med.* **10**, 1061–1073 (2022).
- 989. Mallett, S. *et al.* At what times during infection is SARS-CoV-2 detectable and no longer detectable using RT-PCR-based tests? A systematic review of individual participant data. *BMC Med.* **18**, 1–17 (2020).
- 990. Park, S. Y. *et al.* Persistent severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 detection after resolution of coronavirus disease 2019-associated symptoms/signs. *Korean J. Intern. Med.* **35**, 793–796 (2020).
- 991. Miyamae, Y. *et al.* Duration of viral shedding in asymptomatic or mild cases of novel coronavirus disease 2019 (COVID-19) from a cruise ship: A single-hospital experience in Tokyo, Japan. *Int. J. Infect. Dis.* **97**, 293–295 (2020).
- 992. Turner, J. S. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 Viral RNA Shedding for More Than 87 Days in an Individual With an Impaired CD8+ T Cell Response. *Front. Immunol.* **11**, 3597 (2021).
- 993. Xiao, A. T. *et al.* Dynamic profile of RT-PCR findings from 301 COVID-19 patients in Wuhan, China: A descriptive study. *J. Clin. Virol.* **127**, 104346 (2020).
- 994. Alexandersen, S., Chamings, A. & Bhatta, T. R. SARS-CoV-2 genomic and subgenomic RNAs in diagnostic samples are not an indicator of active replication. *Nat. Commun.* 11, 6059 (2020).

- 995. van Kampen, J. J. A. *et al.* Duration and key determinants of infectious virus shedding in hospitalized patients with coronavirus disease-2019 (COVID-19). *Nat. Commun.* **12**, 267 (2021).
- 996. Kim, D. Y. *et al.* Duration of Replication-Competent Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) Shedding Among Patients With Severe or Critical Coronavirus Disease 2019 (COVID-19). *Clin. Infect. Dis.* **76**, e416–e425 (2023).
- 997. Takahashi, K. *et al.* Duration of Infectious Virus Shedding by SARS-CoV-2 Omicron Variant–Infected Vaccinees. *Emerg. Infect. Dis.* **28**, 998–1001 (2022).
- 998. Sia, S. F. *et al.* Pathogenesis and transmission of SARS-CoV-2 in golden hamsters. *Nature* **583**, 834–838 (2020).
- 999. Rhee, C., Kanjilal, S., Baker, M. & Klompas, M. Duration of Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) Infectivity: When Is It Safe to Discontinue Isolation? *Clin. Infect. Dis.* **72**, 1467–1474 (2021).
- 1000. Stankiewicz Karita, H. C. et al. Trajectory of Viral RNA Load Among Persons With Incident SARS-CoV-2 G614 Infection (Wuhan Strain) in Association With COVID-19 Symptom Onset and Severity. JAMA Netw. Open 5, e2142796–e2142796 (2022).
- 1001. Drain, P. K. Rapid Diagnostic Testing for SARS-CoV-2. N. Engl. J. Med. 386, 264-272 (2022).
- 1002. Chu, V. T. *et al.* Comparison of Home Antigen Testing With RT-PCR and Viral Culture During the Course of SARS-CoV-2 Infection. *JAMA Intern. Med.* **182**, 701–709 (2022).
- 1003. Dinnes, J. et al. Rapid, point-of-care antigen tests for diagnosis of SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Cochrane Database Syst. Rev.* **2022**, (2022).
- 1004. Peto, T. *et al.* COVID-19: Rapid antigen detection for SARS-CoV-2 by lateral flow assay: A national systematic evaluation of sensitivity and specificity for mass-testing. *eClinicalMedicine* **36**, 100924 (2021).
- 1005. Alemany, A. *et al.* Analytical and clinical performance of the panbio COVID-19 antigendetecting rapid diagnostic test. *J. Infect.* **82**, 186–230 (2021).
- 1006. Raïch-Regué, D. et al. Performance of SARS-CoV-2 antigen-detecting rapid diagnostic tests for Omicron and other variants of concern. Front. Microbiol. 13, 1–6 (2022).
- 1007. SARS-CoV-2 Viral Mutations: Impact on COVID-19 Tests | FDA. *Food and Drug Administration* https://www.fda.gov/medical-devices/coronavirus-covid-19-and-medical-devices/sars-cov-2-viral-mutations-impact-covid-19-tests.
- COVID-19 test directory FIND. https://www.finddx.org/tools-and-resources/dxconnect/testdirectories/covid-19-test-directory/.
- 1009. Dobaño, C. *et al.* Immunogenicity and crossreactivity of antibodies to the nucleocapsid protein of SARS-CoV-2: utility and limitations in seroprevalence and immunity studies. *Transl. Res.* **232**, 60–74 (2021).
- 1010. Wu, W., Cheng, Y., Zhou, H., Sun, C. & Zhang, S. The SARS-CoV-2 nucleocapsid protein: its role in the viral life cycle, structure and functions, and use as a potential target in the development of vaccines and diagnostics. *Virol. J.* **20**, 6 (2023).

- 1011. COVID-19 diagnostic tests. https://health.ec.europa.eu/health-security-and-infectious-diseases/crisis-management/covid-19-diagnostic-tests en.
- 1012. Mathur, G. & Mathur, S. Antibody Testing for COVID-19: Can It Be Used as a Screening Tool in Areas With Low Prevalence? *Am. J. Clin. Pathol.* **154**, 1–3 (2020).
- 1013. Sethuraman, N., Jeremiah, S. S. & Ryo, A. Interpreting Diagnostic Tests for SARS-CoV-2. JAMA 323, 2249 (2020).
- 1014. Deeks, J. J. et al. Antibody tests for identification of current and past infection with SARS-CoV-2. Cochrane Database Syst. Rev. 2020, (2020).
- 1015. Liu, G. & Rusling, J. F. COVID-19 Antibody Tests and Their Limitations. *ACS Sensors* **6**, 593–612 (2021).
- 1016. Considerations for the use of antibody tests for SARS-CoV-2 first update. *European Centre for Disease Prevention and Control* https://www.ecdc.europa.eu/en/publications-data/use-antibody-tests-sars-cov-2.
- 1017. Fox, T. *et al.* Antibody tests for identification of current and past infection with SARS-CoV-2. *Cochrane Database Syst. Rev.* **2022**, (2022).
- 1018. Van Elslande, J. *et al.* Lower persistence of anti-nucleocapsid compared to anti-spike antibodies up to one year after SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Diagn. Microbiol. Infect. Dis.* **103**, 115659 (2022).
- 1019. Van Elslande, J. *et al.* Longitudinal follow-up of IgG anti-nucleocapsid antibodies in SARS-CoV-2 infected patients up to eight months after infection. *J. Clin. Virol.* **136**, 104765 (2021).
- 1020. Edridge, A. W. D. *et al.* Seasonal coronavirus protective immunity is short-lasting. *Nat. Med.* **26**, 1691–1693 (2020).
- 1021. Interim Guidelines for COVID-19 Antibody Testing | CDC. *Centers for Disease Control and Prevention* https://www.cdc.gov/coronavirus/2019-ncov/hcp/testing/antibody-tests-guidelines.html.
- 1022. Antibody Testing Is Not Currently Recommended to Assess Immunity After COVID-19 Vaccination: FDA Safety Communication | FDA. *Food and Drug Administration* https://www.fda.gov/medical-devices/safety-communications/antibody-testing-not-currently-recommended-assess-immunity-after-covid-19-vaccination-fda-safety.
- 1023. Shibata, S. *et al.* High incidence of false-positive results of IgG antibody against SARS-CoV-2 with rapid immunochromatographic antibody test due to human common cold coronavirus infection. *Respir. Med. Case Reports* **31**, 101180 (2020).
- 1024. Grobben, M. et al. Cross-reactive antibodies after SARS-CoV-2 infection and vaccination. *Elife* 10, (2021).
- 1025. Whitaker, H. J. *et al.* Nucleocapsid antibody positivity as a marker of past SARS-CoV-2 infection in population serosurveillance studies: impact of variant, vaccination, and choice of assay cut-off. *medRxiv* 2021.10.25.21264964 (2021) doi:10.1101/2021.10.25.21264964.
- 1026. Zongjiu Zhang, C. Diagnosis and treatment protocol for COVID-19 patients (Tentative 10th Version). *Heal. Care Sci.* **2**, 10–24 (2023).

- 1027. Diagnostic testing and screening for SARS-CoV-2. *European Centre for Disease Prevention and Control* https://www.ecdc.europa.eu/en/covid-19/latest-evidence/diagnostic-testing.
- 1028. Hammond, J. *et al.* Oral Nirmatrelvir for High-Risk, Nonhospitalized Adults with Covid-19. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **386**, 1397–1408 (2022).
- 1029. Dryden-Peterson, S. *et al.* Nirmatrelvir Plus Ritonavir for Early COVID-19 in a Large U.S. Health System: A Population-Based Cohort Study. *Ann. Intern. Med.* **176**, 77–84 (2023).
- 1030. Ganatra, S. *et al.* Oral Nirmatrelvir and Ritonavir in Nonhospitalized Vaccinated Patients With Coronavirus Disease 2019. *Clin. Infect. Dis.* **76**, 563–572 (2023).
- 1031. Zheng, Q. *et al.* Efficacy and safety of Paxlovid for COVID-19:a meta-analysis. *J. Infect.* **86**, 66–117 (2023).
- 1032. COVID-19 Treatment Guidelines. https://www.covid19treatmentguidelines.nih.gov/.
- 1033. Therapeutics and COVID-19. https://www.who.int/teams/health-care-readiness/covid-19/therapeutics.
- 1034. COVID-19 treatments | European Medicines Agency. European Medicines Agency https://www.ema.europa.eu/en/human-regulatory/overview/public-health-threats/coronavirus-disease-covid-19/treatments-vaccines/covid-19-treatments.
- 1035. Xie, Y., Choi, T. & Al-Aly, Z. Association of Treatment With Nirmatrelvir and the Risk of Post–COVID-19 Condition. *JAMA Intern. Med.* (2023) doi:10.1001/jamainternmed.2023.0743.
- 1036. Heilmann, E. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 3CLpro mutations selected in a VSV-based system confer resistance to nirmatrelvir, ensitrelvir, and GC376. *Sci. Transl. Med.* **15**, eabq7360 (2023).
- 1037. Moghadasi, S. A. *et al.* Transmissible SARS-CoV-2 variants with resistance to clinical protease inhibitors. *Sci. Adv.* **9**, (2023).
- 1038. Eastman, R. T. *et al.* Remdesivir: A Review of Its Discovery and Development Leading to Emergency Use Authorization for Treatment of COVID-19. *ACS Cent. Sci.* **6**, 672–683 (2020).
- 1039. Cihlar, T. & Mackman, R. L. Journey of remdesivir from the inhibition of hepatitis C virus to the treatment of COVID-19. *Antivir. Ther.* **27**, 135965352210827 (2022).
- 1040. Holshue, M. L. et al. First Case of 2019 Novel Coronavirus in the United States. N. Engl. J. Med. 382, 929–936 (2020).
- 1041. Grein, J. *et al.* Compassionate Use of Remdesivir for Patients with Severe Covid-19. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **382**, 2327–2336 (2020).
- 1042. Kaka, A. S. *et al.* Major Update: Remdesivir for Adults with COVID-19. *Ann. Intern. Med.* **174**, 663–672 (2021).
- 1043. Al-Abdouh, A. *et al.* Remdesivir for the treatment of COVID-19: A systematic review and meta-analysis of randomized controlled trials. *Contemp. Clin. Trials* **101**, 106272 (2021).
- 1044. Gottlieb, R. L. *et al.* Early Remdesivir to Prevent Progression to Severe Covid-19 in Outpatients. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **386**, 305–315 (2022).

- 1045. Amstutz, A. *et al.* Effects of remdesivir in patients hospitalised with COVID-19: a systematic review and individual patient data meta-analysis of randomised controlled trials. *Lancet Respir. Med.* 11, 453–464 (2023).
- 1046. Lee, T. C. *et al.* Remdesivir for the treatment of COVID-19: a systematic review and metaanalysis. *Clin. Microbiol. Infect.* **28**, 1203–1210 (2022).
- 1047. Cao, Z. et al. VV116 versus Nirmatrelvir–Ritonavir for Oral Treatment of Covid-19. N. Engl. J. Med. 388, 406–417 (2023).
- 1048. Junshi Biosciences Announces Approval for Marketing of VV116 in China | BioSpace. https://www.biospace.com/article/releases/junshi-biosciences-announces-approval-formarketing-of-vv116-in-china/.
- 1049. Wen, W. *et al.* Efficacy and safety of three new oral antiviral treatment (molnupiravir, fluvoxamine and Paxlovid) for COVID-19: a meta-analysis. *Ann. Med.* **54**, 516–523 (2022).
- 1050. Jayk Bernal, A. *et al.* Molnupiravir for Oral Treatment of Covid-19 in Nonhospitalized Patients. N. Engl. J. Med. **386**, 509–520 (2022).
- 1051. Wong, C. K. H. *et al.* Real-world effectiveness of molnupiravir and nirmatrelvir plus ritonavir against mortality, hospitalisation, and in-hospital outcomes among community-dwelling, ambulatory patients with confirmed SARS-CoV-2 infection during the omicron wave in Hong Kong: an observational study. *Lancet* **400**, 1213–1222 (2022).
- 1052. Mali, K. R. *et al.* Efficacy and safety of Molnupiravir in COVID-19 patients: a systematic review. *Irish J. Med. Sci.* (1971 -) 1–14 (2022) doi:10.1007/s11845-022-03139-y.
- 1053. Butler, C. C. *et al.* Molnupiravir plus usual care versus usual care alone as early treatment for adults with COVID-19 at increased risk of adverse outcomes (PANORAMIC): an open-label, platform-adaptive randomised controlled trial. *Lancet* **401**, 281–293 (2023).
- 1054. Kabinger, F. *et al.* Mechanism of molnupiravir-induced SARS-CoV-2 mutagenesis. *Nat. Struct. Mol. Biol.* **28**, 740–746 (2021).
- 1055. Rosenke, K. *et al.* Orally delivered MK-4482 inhibits SARS-CoV-2 replication in the Syrian hamster model. *Nat. Commun.* **12**, 2295 (2021).
- 1056. Sanderson, T., Hisner, R., Ah Donovan-Banfield, I. ', Peacock, T. & Ruis, C. Identification of a molnupiravir-associated mutational signature in SARS-CoV-2 sequencing databases. *medRxiv* 2023.01.26.23284998 (2023) doi:10.1101/2023.01.26.23284998.
- 1057. National Medical Products Administration. http://english.nmpa.gov.cn/index.html.
- 1058. Shionogi Presents Pivotal Ensitrelvir Fumaric Acid Phase 3 Data and Exploratory Long COVID Data at CROI | Shionogi & Co., Ltd. https://www.shionogi.com/global/en/news/2023/02/20230222.html.
- 1059. Shionogi Receives U.S. FDA Fast Track Designation for Ensitrelvir Fumaric Acid, an Investigational Oral Antiviral for COVID-19 | Shionogi & Co., Ltd. https://www.shionogi.com/global/en/news/2023/04/20230404.html.
- 1060. Karam, B. S. *et al.* mTOR inhibition in COVID-19: A commentary and review of efficacy in RNA viruses. *J. Med. Virol.* **93**, 1843–1846 (2021).

- 1061. Parthasarathy, H., Tandel, D., Siddiqui, A. H. & Harshan, K. H. Metformin suppresses SARS-CoV-2 in cell culture. *Virus Res.* **323**, 199010 (2023).
- 1062. Del Campo, J. A. *et al.* Simvastatin and metformin inhibit cell growth in hepatitis C virus infected cells via mTOR increasing PTEN and autophagy. *PLoS One* **13**, e0191805 (2018).
- 1063. Postler, T. S., Peng, V., Bhatt, D. M. & Ghosh, S. Metformin selectively dampens the acute inflammatory response through an AMPK-dependent mechanism. Sci. Rep. 11, 18721 (2021).
- 1064. Xin, G. et al. Metformin Uniquely Prevents Thrombosis by Inhibiting Platelet Activation and mtDNA Release. Sci. Rep. 6, 36222 (2016).
- 1065. Saisho, Y. Metformin and Inflammation: Its Potential Beyond Glucose-lowering Effect. Endocrine, Metab. Immune Disord. Targets 15, 196–205 (2015).
- 1066. Reis, G. *et al.* Effect of early treatment with metformin on risk of emergency care and hospitalization among patients with COVID-19: The TOGETHER randomized platform clinical trial. *Lancet Reg. Heal. Am.* **6**, 100142 (2022).
- 1067. Bramante, C. T. *et al.* Randomized Trial of Metformin, Ivermectin, and Fluvoxamine for Covid-19. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **387**, 599–610 (2022).
- 1068. Ventura-López, C. *et al.* Treatment with metformin glycinate reduces SARS-CoV-2 viral load: An in vitro model and randomized, double-blind, Phase IIb clinical trial. *Biomed. Pharmacother.* **152**, 113223 (2022).
- 1069. Bramante, C. et al. Outpatient Treatment of COVID-19 and the Development of Long COVID Over 10 Months: A Multi-Center, Quadruple-Blind, Parallel Group Randomized Phase 3 Trial. SSRN Electron. J. (2023) doi:10.2139/SSRN.4375620.
- 1070. Barnette, K. G. *et al.* Oral Sabizabulin for High-Risk, Hospitalized Adults with Covid-19: Interim Analysis. *NEJM Evid.* **1**, (2022).
- 1071. Shah, P. L. *et al.* Favipiravir in patients hospitalised with COVID-19 (PIONEER trial): a multicentre, open-label, phase 3, randomised controlled trial of early intervention versus standard care. *Lancet Respir. Med.* **11**, 415–424 (2023).
- 1072. McMahon, J. H. et al. Favipiravir in early symptomatic COVID-19, a randomised placebocontrolled trial. eClinicalMedicine 54, 101703 (2022).
- 1073. Golan, Y. *et al.* Favipiravir in Patients With Early Mild-to-moderate Coronavirus Disease 2019 (COVID-19): A Randomized Controlled Trial. *Clin. Infect. Dis.* **76**, e10–e17 (2023).
- 1074. Tong, S. et al. Ribavirin therapy for severe COVID-19: a retrospective cohort study. Int. J. Antimicrob. Agents **56**, 106114 (2020).
- 1075. Gong, W. J. *et al.* A retrospective analysis of clinical efficacy of ribavirin in adults hospitalized with severe COVID-19. *J. Infect. Chemother.* **27**, 876–881 (2021).
- 1076. McCarthy, M. W. et al. Effect of Fluvoxamine vs Placebo on Time to Sustained Recovery in Outpatients With Mild to Moderate COVID-19: A Randomized Clinical Trial. JAMA 329, 296– 305 (2023).
- 1077. Reis, G. et al. Effect of early treatment with fluvoxamine on risk of emergency care and hospitalisation among patients with COVID-19: the TOGETHER randomised, platform

- clinical trial. Lancet Glob. Heal. 10, e42-e51 (2022).
- 1078. Lee, T. C. *et al.* Fluvoxamine for Outpatient Management of COVID-19 to Prevent Hospitalization: A Systematic Review and Meta-analysis. *JAMA Netw. Open* **5**, e226269–e226269 (2022).
- 1079. Bhimraj, A. & Gallagher, J. C. Lack of Benefit of Fluvoxamine for COVID-19. *JAMA* 329, 291–292 (2023).
- 1080. Cao, B. *et al.* A Trial of Lopinavir–Ritonavir in Adults Hospitalized with Severe Covid-19. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **382**, 1787–1799 (2020).
- 1081. Patel, T. K. *et al.* Efficacy and safety of lopinavir-ritonavir in COVID-19: A systematic review of randomized controlled trials. *J. Infect. Public Health* **14**, 740–748 (2021).
- 1082. Amani, B., Amani, B., Zareei, S. & Zareei, M. Efficacy and safety of arbidol (umifenovir) in patients with COVID-19: A systematic review and meta-analysis. *Immunity, Inflamm. Dis.* **9**, 1197–1208 (2021).
- 1083. Rocco, P. R. M. *et al.* Early use of nitazoxanide in mild COVID-19 disease: randomised, placebo-controlled trial. *Eur. Respir. J.* **58**, (2021).
- 1084. Kinoshita, T. *et al.* A multicenter, double-blind, randomized, parallel-group, placebo-controlled study to evaluate the efficacy and safety of camostat mesilate in patients with COVID-19 (CANDLE study). *BMC Med.* **20**, 1–14 (2022).
- 1085. Gunst, J. D. et al. Efficacy of the TMPRSS2 inhibitor camostat mesilate in patients hospitalized with Covid-19-a double-blind randomized controlled trial. EClinicalMedicine 35, 100849 (2021).
- 1086. Tobback, E. *et al.* Efficacy and safety of camostat mesylate in early COVID-19 disease in an ambulatory setting: a randomized placebo-controlled phase II trial. *Int. J. Infect. Dis.* **122**, 628–635 (2022).
- Schellack, N. et al. Social Media and COVID-19—Perceptions and Public Deceptions of Ivermectin, Colchicine and Hydroxychloroquine: Lessons for Future Pandemics. Antibiotics 11, 445 (2022).
- 1088. Caly, L., Druce, J. D., Catton, M. G., Jans, D. A. & Wagstaff, K. M. The FDA-approved drug ivermectin inhibits the replication of SARS-CoV-2 in vitro. *Antiviral Res.* 178, 104787 (2020).
- 1089. Garegnani, L. I., Madrid, E. & Meza, N. Misleading clinical evidence and systematic reviews on ivermectin for COVID-19. *BMJ Evidence-Based Med.* **27**, 156–158 (2022).
- 1090. Pott-Junior, H. *et al.* RETRACTED: Use of ivermectin in the treatment of Covid-19: A pilot trial. *Toxicol. Reports* **8**, 505–510 (2021).
- 1091. Hill, A. *et al.* Retracted: Meta-analysis of Randomized Trials of Ivermectin to Treat SARS-CoV-2 Infection. *Open Forum Infect. Dis.* **8**, (2021).
- 1092. Patel, A. N., Desai, S. S., Grainger, D. W. & Mehra, M. R. Usefulness of Ivermectin in COVID-19 Illness.
- 1093. Naggie, S. et al. Effect of Higher-Dose Ivermectin for 6 Days vs Placebo on Time to Sustained Recovery in Outpatients With COVID-19: A Randomized Clinical Trial. JAMA 329, 888–897

(2023).

- 1094. Naggie, S. *et al.* Effect of Ivermectin vs Placebo on Time to Sustained Recovery in Outpatients With Mild to Moderate COVID-19: A Randomized Clinical Trial. *JAMA* **328**, 1595–1603 (2022).
- 1095. Reis, G. et al. Effect of Early Treatment with Ivermectin among Patients with Covid-19. N. Engl. J. Med. 386, 1721–1731 (2022).
- 1096. Vallejos, J. *et al.* Ivermectin to prevent hospitalizations in patients with COVID-19 (IVERCOR-COVID19) a randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial. *BMC Infect. Dis.* **21**, 1–11 (2021).
- 1097. López-Medina, E. *et al.* Effect of Ivermectin on Time to Resolution of Symptoms Among Adults With Mild COVID-19: A Randomized Clinical Trial. *JAMA* **325**, 1426–1435 (2021).
- 1098. Lim, S. C. L. et al. Efficacy of Ivermectin Treatment on Disease Progression Among Adults With Mild to Moderate COVID-19 and Comorbidities: The I-TECH Randomized Clinical Trial. JAMA Intern. Med. 182, 426–435 (2022).
- 1099. Ravikirti *et al.* Evaluation of Ivermectin as a Potential Treatment for Mild to Moderate COVID 19: A Double-Blind Randomized Placebo Controlled Trial in Eastern India. *J. Pharm. Pharm. Sci.* 24, 343–350 (2021).
- 1100. Mohan, A. et al. Single-dose oral ivermectin in mild and moderate COVID-19 (RIVET-COV): A single-centre randomized, placebo-controlled trial. J. Infect. Chemother. 27, 1743–1749 (2021).
- 1101. Galan, L. E. B. *et al.* Phase 2 randomized study on chloroquine, hydroxychloroquine or ivermectin in hospitalized patients with severe manifestations of SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Pathog. Glob. Health* **115**, 235–242 (2021).
- 1102. The RECOVERY Collaborative Group. Effect of Hydroxychloroquine in Hospitalized Patients with Covid-19. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **383**, 2030–2040 (2020).
- Mitjà, O. et al. A Cluster-Randomized Trial of Hydroxychloroquine for Prevention of Covid-19. N. Engl. J. Med. 384, 417–427 (2021).
- 1104. WHO Solidarity Trial Consortium. Repurposed Antiviral Drugs for Covid-19 Interim WHO Solidarity Trial Results. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **384**, 497–511 (2021).
- 1105. Hernandez, A. V., Roman, Y. M., Pasupuleti, V., Barboza, J. J. & White, C. M. Hydroxychloroquine or chloroquine for treatment or prophylaxis of COVID-19: A living systematic review. *Ann. Intern. Med.* **173**, 287–297 (2020).
- 1106. Singh, B., Ryan, H., Kredo, T., Chaplin, M. & Fletcher, T. Chloroquine or hydroxychloroquine for prevention and treatment of COVID-19. *Cochrane Database Syst. Rev.* **2021**, (2021).
- 1107. Bojadzic, D. et al. Small-Molecule Inhibitors of the Coronavirus Spike: ACE2 Protein-Protein Interaction as Blockers of Viral Attachment and Entry for SARS-CoV-2. ACS Infect. Dis. 7, 1519–1534 (2021).
- 1108. Imai, M. *et al.* Efficacy of Antiviral Agents against Omicron Subvariants BQ.1.1 and XBB. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **388**, 89–91 (2023).

- 1109. Uraki, R. *et al.* Antiviral and bivalent vaccine efficacy against an omicron XBB.1.5 isolate. *Lancet. Infect. Dis.* **23**, 402–403 (2023).
- 1110. Kawashima, S. *et al.* Ensitrelyir is effective against SARS-CoV-2 3CL protease mutants circulating globally. *Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun.* **645**, 132–136 (2023).
- 1111. Panahi, Y. *et al.* An overview on the treatments and prevention against COVID-19. *Virol. J.* **20**, 23 (2023).
- 1112. Focosi, D. *et al.* Monoclonal antibody therapies against SARS-CoV-2. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* **22**, e311–e326 (2022).
- 1113. Hirsch, C. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2-neutralising monoclonal antibodies to prevent COVID-19. *Cochrane Database Syst. Rev.* **2022**, (2022).
- 1114. Raffi, F. & Gottlieb, R. L. Monoclonal Antibodies in Hospitalised Patients with COVID-19: The Role of SARS-COV-2 Serostatus in an Evolving Pandemic. *Infect. Dis. Ther.* **12**, 735–747 (2023).
- 1115. Anti-SARS-CoV-2 Monoclonal Antibodies | COVID-19 Treatment Guidelines https://www.covid19treatmentguidelines.nih.gov/therapies/antivirals-including-antibody-products/anti-sars-cov-2-monoclonal-antibodies/.
- 1116. Joint EMA-FDA workshop: Efficacy of monoclonal antibodies in the context of rapidly evolving SARS-CoV-2 variants | European Medicines Agency. European Medicines Agency https://www.ema.europa.eu/en/events/joint-ema-fda-workshop-efficacy-monoclonal-antibodies-context-rapidly-evolving-sars-cov-2-variants.
- 1117. Cox, M. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 variant evasion of monoclonal antibodies based on in vitro studies. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* **21**, 112–124 (2023).
- 1118. Arora, P. *et al.* Omicron sublineage BQ.1.1 resistance to monoclonal antibodies. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* **23**, 22–23 (2023).
- 1119. Wang, X. *et al.* Neutralization of SARS-CoV-2 BQ.1.1 and XBB.1.5 by Breakthrough Infection Sera from Previous and Current Waves in China. *bioRxiv* 2023.02.07.527406 (2023) doi:10.1101/2023.02.07.527406.
- 1120. Liu, L. *et al.* Antibodies that neutralize all current SARS-CoV-2 variants of concern by conformational locking. *bioRxiv* 2023.04.08.536123 (2023) doi:10.1101/2023.04.08.536123.
- 1121. De Cae, S. *et al.* Ultrapotent SARS coronavirus-neutralizing single-domain antibodies that bind a conserved membrane proximal epitope of the spike. *bioRxiv* 2023.03.10.531533 (2023) doi:10.1101/2023.03.10.531533.
- 1122. Hurtado, J. *et al.* Deep repertoire mining uncovers ultra-broad coronavirus neutralizing antibodies targeting multiple spike epitopes. *bioRxiv* 2023.03.28.534602 (2023) doi:10.1101/2023.03.28.534602.
- 1123. Song, G. *et al.* Broadly neutralizing antibodies targeting a conserved silent face of spike RBD resist extreme SARS-CoV-2 antigenic drift. *bioRxiv* 2023.04.26.538488 (2023) doi:10.1101/2023.04.26.538488.
- 1124. Zhang, H. et al. Advances in developing ACE2 derivatives against SARS-CoV-2. The Lancet

- Microbe 4, e369-e378 (2023).
- 1125. Chaouat, A. E. *et al.* Anti-human ACE2 antibody neutralizes and inhibits virus production of SARS-CoV-2 variants of concern. *iScience* **25**, 104935 (2022).
- 1126. Zhang, F. *et al.* Human anti-ACE2 monoclonal antibodies as pan-sarbecovirus prophylactic agents. *bioRxiv* 2022.08.24.505169 (2022) doi:10.1101/2022.08.24.505169.
- 1127. Ge, J. et al. Antibody neutralization of SARS-CoV-2 through ACE2 receptor mimicry. *Nat. Commun.* 12, 250 (2021).
- 1128. Park, Y. J. *et al.* Antibody-mediated broad sarbecovirus neutralization through ACE2 molecular mimicry. *Science* **375**, (2022).
- 1129. Cameroni, E. *et al.* Broadly neutralizing antibodies overcome SARS-CoV-2 Omicron antigenic shift. *Nature* **602**, 664–670 (2022).
- 1130. Hoffmann, M., Zhang, L. & Pöhlmann, S. Omicron: Master of immune evasion maintains robust ACE2 binding. *Signal Transduct. Target. Ther.* 7, 118 (2022).
- 1131. Monk, P. D. *et al.* Safety and efficacy of inhaled nebulised interferon beta-1a (SNG001) for treatment of SARS-CoV-2 infection: a randomised, double-blind, placebo-controlled, phase 2 trial. *Lancet Respir. Med.* **9**, 196–206 (2021).
- 1132. Topline results from Phase 3 SPRINTER trial Synairgen. https://www.synairgen.com/media/2022-02-21-topline-results-from-phase-3-sprinter-trial.
- 1133. Kalil, A. C. *et al.* Efficacy of interferon beta-1a plus remdesivir compared with remdesivir alone in hospitalised adults with COVID-19: a double-bind, randomised, placebo-controlled, phase 3 trial. *Lancet Respir. Med.* **9**, 1365–1376 (2021).
- Feld, J. J. *et al.* Peginterferon lambda for the treatment of outpatients with COVID-19: a phase 2, placebo-controlled randomised trial. *Lancet Respir. Med.* **9**, 498–510 (2021).
- 1135. Reis, G. et al. Early Treatment with Pegylated Interferon Lambda for Covid-19. N. Engl. J. Med. 388, 518–528 (2023).
- 1136. Casadevall, A., Dadachova, E. & Pirofski, L. Passive antibody therapy for infectious diseases. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* **2**, 695–703 (2004).
- Luke, T. C., Kilbane, E. M., Jackson, J. L. & Hoffman, S. L. Meta-analysis: Convalescent blood products for Spanish influenza pneumonia: A future H5N1 treatment? *Ann. Intern. Med.* 145, 599–609 (2006).
- 1138. Mair-Jenkins, J. *et al.* The Effectiveness of Convalescent Plasma and Hyperimmune Immunoglobulin for the Treatment of Severe Acute Respiratory Infections of Viral Etiology: A Systematic Review and Exploratory Meta-analysis. *J. Infect. Dis.* **211**, 80–90 (2015).
- Hung, I. F. N. *et al.* Convalescent Plasma Treatment Reduced Mortality in Patients With Severe Pandemic Influenza A (H1N1) 2009 Virus Infection. *Clin. Infect. Dis.* **52**, 447–456 (2011).
- 1140. Murakami, N. et al. Therapeutic advances in COVID-19. Nat. Rev. Nephrol. 19, 38–52 (2023).
- 1141. Estcourt, L. & Callum, J. Convalescent Plasma for Covid-19 Making Sense of the Inconsistencies. N. Engl. J. Med. 386, 1753–1754 (2022).

- 1142. Convalescent Plasma for Covid-19. N. Engl. J. Med. 387, 955–956 (2022).
- 1143. Focosi, D. *et al.* COVID-19 Convalescent Plasma and Clinical Trials: Understanding Conflicting Outcomes. *Clin. Microbiol. Rev.* **35**, (2022).
- 1144. Alemany, A. *et al.* High-titre methylene blue-treated convalescent plasma as an early treatment for outpatients with COVID-19: a randomised, placebo-controlled trial. *Lancet Respir. Med.* **10**, 278–288 (2022).
- 1145. Bégin, P. *et al.* Convalescent plasma for hospitalized patients with COVID-19: an open-label, randomized controlled trial. *Nat. Med.* **27**, 2012–2024 (2021).
- 1146. Abani, O. *et al.* Convalescent plasma in patients admitted to hospital with COVID-19 (RECOVERY): a randomised controlled, open-label, platform trial. *Lancet* **397**, 2049–2059 (2021).
- 1147. Korley, F. K. *et al.* Early Convalescent Plasma for High-Risk Outpatients with Covid-19. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **385**, 1951–1960 (2021).
- 1148. Millat-Martinez, P. *et al.* Prospective individual patient data meta-analysis of two randomized trials on convalescent plasma for COVID-19 outpatients. *Nat. Commun.* **13**, 1–9 (2022).
- 1149. Simonovich, V. A. *et al.* A Randomized Trial of Convalescent Plasma in Covid-19 Severe Pneumonia. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **384**, 619–629 (2021).
- 1150. RECOVERY trial closes recruitment to convalescent plasma treatment for patients hospitalised with COVID-19 RECOVERY Trial. https://www.recoverytrial.net/news/statement-from-the-recovery-trial-chief-investigators-15-january-2021-recovery-trial-closes-recruitment-to-convalescent-plasma-treatment-for-patients-hospitalised-with-covid-19.
- 1151. NIH halts trial of COVID-19 convalescent plasma in emergency department patients with mild symptoms | National Institutes of Health (NIH). https://www.nih.gov/news-events/news-releases/nih-halts-trial-covid-19-convalescent-plasma-emergency-department-patients-mild-symptoms.
- 1152. Senefeld, J. W. *et al.* COVID-19 Convalescent Plasma for the Treatment of Immunocompromised Patients: A Systematic Review and Meta-analysis. *JAMA Netw. Open* **6**, e2250647–e2250647 (2023).
- 1153. Convalescent Plasma and Immune Globulins | COVID-19 Treatment Guidelines. https://www.covid19treatmentguidelines.nih.gov/therapies/antivirals-including-antibody-products/covid-19-convalescent-plasma/.
- 1154. Bloch, E. M. *et al.* Guidance on the Use of Convalescent Plasma to Treat Immunocompromised Patients With Coronavirus Disease 2019 (COVID-19). *Clin. Infect. Dis.* (2023) doi:10.1093/cid/ciad066.
- 1155. Kimber, C. *et al.* Hyperimmune immunoglobulin for people with COVID-19. *Cochrane Database Syst. Rev.* **2023**, (2023).
- 1156. Young, M. K. The indications and safety of polyvalent immunoglobulin for post-exposure prophylaxis of hepatitis A, rubella and measles. *Hum. Vaccin. Immunother.* **15**, 2060–2065 (2019).

- 1157. Nelson, N. P. et al. Update: Recommendations of the Advisory Committee on Immunization Practices for Use of Hepatitis A Vaccine for Postexposure Prophylaxis and for Preexposure Prophylaxis for International Travel. MMWR. Morb. Mortal. Wkly. Rep. 67, 1216–1220 (2019).
- 1158. Planitzer, C. B., Saemann, M. D., Gajek, H., Farcet, M. R. & Kreil, T. R. Cytomegalovirus neutralization by hyperimmune and standard intravenous immunoglobulin preparations. *Transplantation* **92**, 267–270 (2011).
- 1159. Keller, M. A. & Stiehm, E. R. Passive Immunity in Prevention and Treatment of Infectious Diseases. *Clin. Microbiol. Rev.* **13**, 602–614 (2000).
- 1160. Diez, J. M. *et al.* Anti-severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 hyperimmune immunoglobulin demonstrates potent neutralization and antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity and phagocytosis through N and S proteins. *J. Infect. Dis.* **225**, 938–946 (2022).
- 1161. Bellusci, L., Golding, H. & Khurana, S. Therapeutic potential of convalescent plasma and hyperimmune immunoglobulins against SARS-CoV-2 BQ.1, BQ.1.1, and XBB variants. *J. Clin. Invest.* **133**, (2023).
- 1162. Ali, S. *et al.* Hyperimmune anti-COVID-19 IVIG (C-IVIG) treatment in severe and critical COVID-19 patients: A phase I/II randomized control trial. *EClinicalMedicine* **36**, 100926 (2021).
- Huygens, S. et al. Hyperimmune Globulin for Severely Immunocompromised Patients Hospitalized With Coronavirus Disease 2019: A Randomized, Controlled Trial. J. Infect. Dis. 227, 206–210 (2023).
- 1164. Polizzotto, M. N. *et al.* Hyperimmune immunoglobulin for hospitalised patients with COVID-19 (ITAC): a double-blind, placebo-controlled, phase 3, randomised trial. *Lancet* **399**, 530–540 (2022).
- 1165. Alemany, A. *et al.* Subcutaneous anti-COVID-19 hyperimmune immunoglobulin for prevention of disease in asymptomatic individuals with SARS-CoV-2 infection: a double-blind, placebo-controlled, randomised clinical trial. *eClinicalMedicine* **57**, 101898 (2023).
- 1166. Tan, L. Y., Komarasamy, T. V. & RMT Balasubramaniam, V. Hyperinflammatory Immune Response and COVID-19: A Double Edged Sword. Front. Immunol. 12, 3981 (2021).
- Lamers, M. M. & Haagmans, B. L. SARS-CoV-2 pathogenesis. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* 20, 270– 284 (2022).
- 1168. Lamontagne, F. et al. A living WHO guideline on drugs for covid-19. BMJ 370, m3379 (2020).
- 1169. Olumiant: Withdrawn application | European Medicines Agency. *European Medicines Agency* https://www.ema.europa.eu/en/medicines/human/withdrawn-applications/olumiant.
- 1170. Interleukin-6 Receptor Antagonists in Critically Ill Patients with Covid-19. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **384**, 1491–1502 (2021).
- 1171. Investigators, W. C. for the R.-C. *et al.* Long-term (180-Day) Outcomes in Critically Ill Patients With COVID-19 in the REMAP-CAP Randomized Clinical Trial. *JAMA* **329**, 39–51 (2023).
- 1172. Rosas, I. O. *et al.* Tocilizumab in Hospitalized Patients with Severe Covid-19 Pneumonia. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **384**, 1503–1516 (2021).

- 1173. Rosas, I. O. *et al.* Tocilizumab and remdesivir in hospitalized patients with severe COVID-19 pneumonia: a randomized clinical trial. *Intensive Care Med.* **47**, 1258–1270 (2021).
- 1174. Stone, J. H. *et al.* Efficacy of Tocilizumab in Patients Hospitalized with Covid-19. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **383**, 2333–2344 (2020).
- 1175. Barkas, F. *et al.* Anakinra in hospitalized non-intubated patients with coronavirus disease 2019: a Systematic review and meta-analysis. *Rheumatology* **60**, 5527–5537 (2021).
- 1176. Kyriazopoulou, E. *et al.* Early treatment of COVID-19 with anakinra guided by soluble urokinase plasminogen receptor plasma levels: a double-blind, randomized controlled phase 3 trial. *Nat. Med.* **27**, 1752–1760 (2021).
- 1177. Akinosoglou, K. *et al.* Efficacy and safety of early soluble urokinase plasminogen receptor plasma-guided anakinra treatment of COVID-19 pneumonia: A subgroup analysis of the SAVE-MORE randomised trial. *eClinicalMedicine* **56**, (2023).
- 1178. Tharaux, P.-L. *et al.* Effect of anakinra versus usual care in adults in hospital with COVID-19 and mild-to-moderate pneumonia (CORIMUNO-ANA-1): a randomised controlled trial. *Lancet Respir. Med.* **9**, 295–304 (2021).
- 1179. Dahms, K. *et al.* Anakinra for the treatment of COVID-19 patients: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Eur. J. Med. Res.* **28**, 100 (2023).
- 1180. Fanlo, P. *et al.* Efficacy and Safety of Anakinra Plus Standard of Care for Patients With Severe COVID-19. *JAMA Netw. Open* **6**, e237243 (2023).
- 1181. Bellino, S. COVID-19 treatments approved in the European Union and clinical recommendations for the management of non-hospitalized and hospitalized patients. *Ann. Med.* **54**, 2844–2848 (2022).
- 1182. Guérin, C. et al. Prone Positioning in Severe Acute Respiratory Distress Syndrome. N. Engl. J. Med. 368, 2159–2168 (2013).
- 1183. Guerin, C. *et al.* Effects of Systematic Prone Positioning in Hypoxemic Acute Respiratory Failure: A Randomized Controlled Trial. *JAMA* **292**, 2379–2387 (2004).
- 1184. Mancebo, J. et al. A Multicenter Trial of Prolonged Prone Ventilation in Severe Acute Respiratory Distress Syndrome. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 173, 1233–1239 (2006).
- 1185. Taccone, P. *et al.* Prone Positioning in Patients With Moderate and Severe Acute Respiratory Distress Syndrome: A Randomized Controlled Trial. *JAMA* **302**, 1977–1984 (2009).
- 1186. Albert, R. K., Keniston, A., Baboi, L., Ayzac, L. & Guérin, C. Prone position-induced improvement in gas exchange does not predict improved survival in the acute respiratory distress syndrome. *Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med.* 189, 494–496 (2014).
- 1187. Qian, E. T. *et al.* Assessment of Awake Prone Positioning in Hospitalized Adults With COVID-19. *JAMA Intern. Med.* **182**, 612 (2022).
- 1188. Ponnapa Reddy, M. *et al.* Prone Positioning of Nonintubated Patients With Coronavirus Disease 2019—A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis. *Crit. Care Med.* **49**, e1001–e1014 (2021).
- 1189. Ehrmann, S. et al. Awake prone positioning for COVID-19 acute hypoxaemic respiratory

- failure: a randomised, controlled, multinational, open-label meta-trial. *Lancet Respir. Med.* **9**, 1387–1395 (2021).
- 1190. 'It's been so, so surreal.'' Critics of Sweden's lax pandemic policies face fierce backlash | Science | AAAS'. https://www.science.org/content/article/it-s-been-so-so-surreal-critics-sweden-s-lax-pandemic-policies-face-fierce-backlash.
- 1191. Cowling, B. The impact of ending 'zero COVID' in China. Nat. Med. 29, 302 (2023).
- 1192. China's 'zero Covid' policy was a mass imprisonment campaign. https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2023/apr/18/china-zero-covid-policy-xi-jinping.
- 1193. COVID-19 Response: Living with COVID-19 GOV.UK. https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/covid-19-response-living-with-covid-19/covid-19-response-living-with-covid-19#living-with-covid-19.
- 1194. Raboisson, D. & Lhermie, G. Living With COVID-19: A Systemic and Multi-Criteria Approach to Enact Evidence-Based Health Policy. *Front. Public Heal.* **8**, 294 (2020).
- 1195. Talic, S. *et al.* Effectiveness of public health measures in reducing the incidence of covid-19, SARS-CoV-2 transmission, and covid-19 mortality: systematic review and meta-analysis. *BMJ* **375**, (2021).
- 1196. Haug, N. *et al.* Ranking the effectiveness of worldwide COVID-19 government interventions. *Nat. Hum. Behav.* **4**, 1303–1312 (2020).
- 1197. Brauner, J. M. *et al.* Inferring the effectiveness of government interventions against COVID-19. *Science* **371**, (2021).
- 1198. A Brief History of Vaccination. *World Health Organization* https://www.who.int/news-room/spotlight/history-of-vaccination/a-brief-history-of-vaccination.
- 1199. Orensteina, W. A. & Ahmedb, R. Simply put: Vaccination saves lives. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* 114, 4031–4033 (2017).
- 1200. Zeng, Y. *et al.* An economic evaluation of the current measles vaccination program: A case study in Zhejiang Province, east China. *Vaccine* **37**, 3071–3077 (2019).
- 1201. Jeuland, M., Cook, J., Poulos, C., Clemens, J. & Whittington, D. Cost-Effectiveness of New-Generation Oral Cholera Vaccines: A Multisite Analysis. *Value Heal.* 12, 899–908 (2009).
- 1202. Ray, G. T., Whitney, C. G., Fireman, B. H., Ciuryla, V. & Black, S. B. Cost-effectiveness of pneumococcal conjugate vaccine: Evidence from the first 5 years of use in the United States incorporating herd effects. *Pediatr. Infect. Dis. J.* 25, 494–501 (2006).
- 1203. Debellut, F. *et al.* Re-evaluating the potential impact and cost-effectiveness of rotavirus vaccination in 73 Gavi countries: a modelling study. *Lancet Glob. Heal.* **7**, e1664–e1674 (2019).
- 1204. Eradication of Diseases Our World in Data. https://ourworldindata.org/eradication-of-diseases.
- 1205. Vaccines and immunization. https://www.who.int/health-topics/vaccines-and-immunization.
- 1206. Achieving 70% COVID-19 Immunization Coverage by Mid-2022. World Health Organization

- https://www.who.int/news/item/23-12-2021-achieving-70-covid-19-immunization-coverage-by-mid-2022.
- 1207. Covid World Vaccination Tracker The New York Times. https://www.nytimes.com/interactive/2021/world/covid-vaccinations-tracker.html.
- 1208. Li, Y.-D. *et al.* Coronavirus vaccine development: from SARS and MERS to COVID-19. *J. Biomed. Sci.* 27, 104 (2020).
- 1209. Dolgin, E. The tangled history of mRNA vaccines. *Nature* **597**, 318–324 (2021).
- 1210. Fang, E. *et al.* Advances in COVID-19 mRNA vaccine development. *Signal Transduct. Target. Ther.* 7, 94 (2022).
- 1211. COVID-19 vaccine tracker and landscape. https://www.who.int/publications/m/item/draft-landscape-of-covid-19-candidate-vaccines.
- 1212. COVID19 Vaccine Tracker. https://covid19.trackvaccines.org/.
- 1213. EMA recommends approval of Bimervax as a COVID 19 booster vaccine | European Medicines Agency. *European Medicines Agency* https://www.ema.europa.eu/en/news/ema-recommends-approval-bimervax-covid-19-booster-vaccine.
- 1214. Ye, Z.-W. *et al.* Intranasal administration of a single dose of a candidate live attenuated vaccine derived from an NSP16-deficient SARS-CoV-2 strain confers sterilizing immunity in animals. *Cell. Mol. Immunol.* **19**, 588–601 (2022).
- 1215. Mao, T. *et al.* Unadjuvanted intranasal spike vaccine elicits protective mucosal immunity against sarbecoviruses. *Science* **378**, (2022).
- 1216. Alu, A. et al. Intranasal COVID-19 vaccines: From bench to bed. eBioMedicine 76, (2022).
- 1217. Wahl, I. & Wardemann, H. Sterilizing immunity: Understanding COVID-19. *Immunity* **55**, 2231–2235 (2022).
- 1218. CanSinoBIO's Convidecia Air<sup>TM</sup> Receives Approval in China. https://www.cansinotech.com/html/1/179/180/1100.html.
- 1219. Wu, S. *et al.* Safety, tolerability, and immunogenicity of an aerosolised adenovirus type-5 vector-based COVID-19 vaccine (Ad5-nCoV) in adults: preliminary report of an open-label and randomised phase 1 clinical trial. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* **21**, 1654–1664 (2021).
- 1220. Tang, R. *et al.* Safety and immunogenicity of aerosolised Ad5-nCoV, intramuscular Ad5-nCoV, or inactivated COVID-19 vaccine CoronaVac given as the second booster following three doses of CoronaVac: a multicentre, open-label, phase 4, randomised trial. *Lancet Respir. Med.* **0**, (2023).
- 1221. Bricker, T. L. *et al.* A single intranasal or intramuscular immunization with chimpanzee adenovirus-vectored SARS-CoV-2 vaccine protects against pneumonia in hamsters. *Cell Rep.* **36**, (2021).
- 1222. Hassan, A. O. et al. A Single-Dose Intranasal ChAd Vaccine Protects Upper and Lower Respiratory Tracts against SARS-CoV-2. Cell 183, 169-184.e13 (2020).
- 1223. Hassan, A. O. et al. A single intranasal dose of chimpanzee adenovirus-vectored vaccine

- protects against SARS-CoV-2 infection in rhesus macaques. *Cell Reports Med.* **2**, 100230 (2021).
- 1224. World's first intranasal covid vaccine to be available in India as booster dose from today: The Tribune India. https://www.tribuneindia.com/news/nation/govt-approves-bharat-biotechs-needle-free-intranasal-covid-vaccine-as-booster-dose-for-those-above-18-463791.
- 1225. Singh, C. *et al.* Immunogenicity and Tolerability of BBV154 (iNCOVACC®), an Intranasal SARS-CoV-2 Vaccine, Compared with Intramuscular Covaxin® in Healthy Adults: A Randomised, Open-Label, Phase 3 Clinical Trial. *SSRN Electron. J.* (2023) doi:10.2139/SSRN.4342771.
- 1226. Wherry, E. J. & Barouch, D. H. T cell immunity to COVID-19 vaccines. *Science* **377**, 821–822 (2022).
- 1227. Shah, A. S. V. *et al.* Effect of Vaccination on Transmission of SARS-CoV-2. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **385**, 1718–1720 (2021).
- 1228. Mostaghimi, D., Valdez, C. N., Larson, H. T., Kalinich, C. C. & Iwasaki, A. Prevention of host-to-host transmission by SARS-CoV-2 vaccines. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* **22**, e52–e58 (2022).
- 1229. Eyre, D. W. *et al.* Effect of Covid-19 Vaccination on Transmission of Alpha and Delta Variants. N. Engl. J. Med. **386**, 744–756 (2022).
- 1230. Harris, R. J. et al. Effect of Vaccination on Household Transmission of SARS-CoV-2 in England. N. Engl. J. Med. 385, 759–760 (2021).
- 1231. Dagan, N. et al. BNT162b2 mRNA Covid-19 Vaccine in a Nationwide Mass Vaccination Setting. N. Engl. J. Med. 384, 1412–1423 (2021).
- 1232. Risk, M. *et al.* Comparative Effectiveness of Coronavirus Disease 2019 (COVID-19) Vaccines Against the Delta Variant. *Clin. Infect. Dis.* **75**, e623–e629 (2022).
- 1233. Nielsen, K. F. et al. Vaccine effectiveness against SARS-CoV-2 reinfection during periods of Alpha, Delta, or Omicron dominance: A Danish nationwide study. PLOS Med. 19, e1004037 (2022).
- 1234. Lewis, N. *et al.* Effectiveness Associated With Vaccination After COVID-19 Recovery in Preventing Reinfection. *JAMA Netw. Open* **5**, e2223917–e2223917 (2022).
- 1235. Peebles, K. *et al.* Pfizer-BioNTech Coronavirus Disease 2019 Vaccine Effectiveness Against Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 Infection Among Long-term Care Facility Staff With and Without Prior Infection in New York City, January–June 2021. *J. Infect. Dis.* 227, 533–542 (2023).
- 1236. Byambasuren, O., Stehlik, P., Clark, J., Alcorn, K. & Glasziou, P. Effect of covid-19 vaccination on long covid: systematic review. *BMJ Med.* **2**, e000385 (2023).
- 1237. Tran, V.-T., Perrodeau, E., Saldanha, J., Pane, I. & Ravaud, P. Efficacy of first dose of covid-19 vaccine versus no vaccination on symptoms of patients with long covid: target trial emulation based on ComPaRe e-cohort. *BMJ Med.* **2**, e000229 (2023).
- 1238. Sadarangani, M. et al. Safety of COVID-19 vaccines in pregnancy: a Canadian National Vaccine Safety (CANVAS) network cohort study. Lancet Infect. Dis. 22, 1553–1564 (2022).

- 1239. Magnus, M. C. *et al.* Association of SARS-CoV-2 Vaccination During Pregnancy With Pregnancy Outcomes. *JAMA* **327**, 1469–1477 (2022).
- 1240. Walter, E. B. *et al.* Evaluation of the BNT162b2 Covid-19 Vaccine in Children 5 to 11 Years of Age. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **386**, 35–46 (2022).
- 1241. Haas, J. W. *et al.* Frequency of Adverse Events in the Placebo Arms of COVID-19 Vaccine Trials: A Systematic Review and Meta-analysis. *JAMA Netw. Open* **5**, e2143955–e2143955 (2022).
- 1242. Rosenblum, H. G. *et al.* Safety of mRNA vaccines administered during the initial 6 months of the US COVID-19 vaccination programme: an observational study of reports to the Vaccine Adverse Event Reporting System and v-safe. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* **22**, 802–812 (2022).
- 1243. See, I. *et al.* US Case Reports of Cerebral Venous Sinus Thrombosis With Thrombocytopenia After Ad26.COV2.S Vaccination, March 2 to April 21, 2021. *JAMA* **325**, 2448–2456 (2021).
- 1244. Schultz, N. H. *et al.* Thrombosis and Thrombocytopenia after ChAdOx1 nCoV-19 Vaccination. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **384**, 2124–2130 (2021).
- 1245. Greinacher, A. *et al.* Thrombotic Thrombocytopenia after ChAdOx1 nCov-19 Vaccination. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **384**, 2092–2101 (2021).
- 1246. Scully, M. et al. Pathologic Antibodies to Platelet Factor 4 after ChAdOx1 nCoV-19 Vaccination. N. Engl. J. Med. 384, 2202–2211 (2021).
- 1247. Janssen COVID-19 Vaccine Adverse Event Serious Adverse Events. https://www.janssenscience.com/products/janssen-covid-19-vaccine/medical-content/janssen-covid-19-vaccine-adverse-event-serious-adverse-events.
- 1248. Dag Berild, J. *et al.* Analysis of Thromboembolic and Thrombocytopenic Events After the AZD1222, BNT162b2, and MRNA-1273 COVID-19 Vaccines in 3 Nordic Countries. *JAMA Netw. Open* **5**, e2217375 (2022).
- 1249. Health Ontario, P. Adverse Events Following Immunization (AEFIs) for COVID-19 in Ontario: December 13, 2020 to April 23, 2023. (2023).
- 1250. Kouhpayeh, H. & Ansari, H. Adverse events following COVID-19 vaccination: A systematic review and meta-analysis. *Int. Immunopharmacol.* **109**, 108906 (2022).
- 1251. Watanabe, A. *et al.* Assessment of Efficacy and Safety of mRNA COVID-19 Vaccines in Children Aged 5 to 11 Years: A Systematic Review and Meta-analysis. *JAMA Pediatr.* 177, 384–394 (2023).
- 1252. Graña, C. et al. Efficacy and safety of COVID-19 vaccines. Cochrane Database Syst. Rev. 2022, (2022).
- 1253. Polack, F. P. *et al.* Safety and Efficacy of the BNT162b2 mRNA Covid-19 Vaccine. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **383**, 2603–2615 (2020).
- 1254. Baden, L. R. et al. Efficacy and Safety of the mRNA-1273 SARS-CoV-2 Vaccine. N. Engl. J. Med. 384, 403–416 (2021).
- 1255. Nordström, P., Ballin, M. & Nordström, A. Risk of infection, hospitalisation, and death up to 9 months after a second dose of COVID-19 vaccine: a retrospective, total population cohort

- study in Sweden. Lancet 399, 814-823 (2022).
- 1256. Zhuang, C. *et al.* Protection Duration of COVID-19 Vaccines: Waning Effectiveness and Future Perspective. *Front. Microbiol.* **13**, 149 (2022).
- 1257. Lin, D.-Y. *et al.* Effectiveness of Covid-19 Vaccines over a 9-Month Period in North Carolina. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **386**, 933–941 (2022).
- 1258. Andrews, N. *et al.* Covid-19 Vaccine Effectiveness against the Omicron (B.1.1.529) Variant. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **386**, 1532–1546 (2022).
- 1259. Petrie, J. G. *et al.* Effectiveness of first and second COVID-19 mRNA vaccine monovalent booster doses during a period of circulation of Omicron variant sublineages: December 2021–July 2022. *Influenza Other Respi. Viruses* 17, e13104 (2023).
- 1260. Adams, K. *et al.* Vaccine effectiveness of primary series and booster doses against covid-19 associated hospital admissions in the United States: living test negative design study. *BMJ* **379**, (2022).
- 1261. Menni, C. *et al.* COVID-19 vaccine waning and effectiveness and side-effects of boosters: a prospective community study from the ZOE COVID Study. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* **22**, 1002–1010 (2022).
- 1262. Bates, T. A. *et al.* An extended interval between vaccination and infection enhances hybrid immunity against SARS-CoV-2 variants. *JCI Insight* **8**, (2023).
- 1263. Accorsi, E. K. *et al.* Effectiveness of Homologous and Heterologous COVID-19 Boosters against Omicron. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **386**, 2433–2435 (2022).
- 1264. Au, W. Y. & Cheung, P. P. H. Effectiveness of heterologous and homologous COVID-19 vaccine regimens: living systematic review with network meta-analysis. *BMJ* 377, (2022).
- 1265. Intawong, K. *et al.* Effectiveness of heterologous third and fourth dose COVID-19 vaccine schedules for SARS-CoV-2 infection during delta and omicron predominance in Thailand: A test-negative, case-control study. *Lancet Reg. Heal. Southeast Asia* **10**, 100121 (2022).
- 1266. Karafillakis, E., Van Damme, P., Hendrickx, G. & Larson, H. J. COVID-19 in Europe: new challenges for addressing vaccine hesitancy. *Lancet* **399**, 699–701 (2022).
- 1267. Mohamed, K. *et al.* COVID-19 vaccinations: The unknowns, challenges, and hopes. *J. Med. Virol.* **94**, 1336–1349 (2022).
- 1268. Larson, H. J., Gakidou, E. & Murray, C. J. L. The Vaccine-Hesitant Moment. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **387**, 58–65 (2022).
- 1269. Murthy, N. C. *et al.* Disparities in First Dose COVID-19 Vaccination Coverage among Children 5–11 Years of Age, United States. *Emerg. Infect. Dis.* **28**, 986–989 (2022).
- 1270. Khatatbeh, M. *et al.* Children's rates of COVID-19 vaccination as reported by parents, vaccine hesitancy, and determinants of COVID-19 vaccine uptake among children: a multi-country study from the Eastern Mediterranean Region. *BMC Public Health* **22**, 1–11 (2022).
- 1271. Deng, J.-S. *et al.* Parental hesitancy against COVID-19 vaccination for children and associated factors in Taiwan. *BMC Public Health* **23**, 571 (2023).

- 1272. Lazarus, J. V. *et al.* A survey of COVID-19 vaccine acceptance across 23 countries in 2022. *Nat. Med.* **29**, 366–375 (2023).
- 1273. Mallapaty, S. COVID jabs for kids: they're safe and they work so why is uptake so patchy? *Nature* **610**, 246–248 (2022).
- 1274. COVID-19 confirmed cases and deaths UNICEF DATA. https://data.unicef.org/resources/covid-19-confirmed-cases-and-deaths-dashboard/.
- 1275. Marks, K. J. *et al.* Hospitalization of Infants and Children Aged 0–4 Years with Laboratory-Confirmed COVID-19 COVID-NET, 14 States, March 2020–February 2022. *MMWR. Morb. Mortal. Wkly. Rep.* 71, 429–436 (2022).
- 1276. Shi, D. S. *et al.* Hospitalizations of Children Aged 5–11 Years with Laboratory-Confirmed COVID-19 COVID-NET, 14 States, March 2020–February 2022. *MMWR. Morb. Mortal. Wkly. Rep.* **71**, 574–581 (2022).
- 1277. Payne, A. B. *et al.* Incidence of Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children Among US Persons Infected With SARS-CoV-2. *JAMA Netw. Open* **4**, e2116420–e2116420 (2021).
- 1278. Encinosa, W., Moon, K., Figueroa, J. & Elias, Y. Complications, Adverse Drug Events, High Costs, and Disparities in Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children vs COVID-19. *JAMA Netw. Open* 6, e2244975–e2244975 (2023).
- 1279. Pollard, A. J. & Bijker, E. M. A guide to vaccinology: from basic principles to new developments. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **21**, 83–100 (2021).
- 1280. Clem, A. S. Fundamentals of vaccine immunology. J. Glob. Infect. Dis. 3, 73–78 (2011).
- 1281. Apostolidis, S. A. *et al.* Cellular and humoral immune responses following SARS-CoV-2 mRNA vaccination in patients with multiple sclerosis on anti-CD20 therapy. *Nat. Med.* 27, 1990–2001 (2021).
- 1282. Saiag, E., Alcalay, Y., Marudi, O., Orr-Urtreger, A. & Hagin, D. Cellular and humoral immune response to the fourth Pfizer-BioNTech COVID-19 vaccine dose in individuals aged 60 years and older. *Vaccine* **41**, 914–921 (2023).
- 1283. Chen, Z. et al. Humoral and Cellular Immune Responses of COVID-19 vaccines against SARS-Cov-2 Omicron variant: a systemic review. Int. J. Biol. Sci. 18, 4629–4641 (2022).
- 1284. De Boer, S. E. *et al.* Enhanced Humoral Immune Response after COVID-19 Vaccination in Elderly Kidney Transplant Recipients on Everolimus Versus Mycophenolate Mofetil-containing Immunosuppressive Regimens. *Transplantation* **106**, 1615–1621 (2022).
- 1285. Yang, L. M. *et al.* Cellular and humoral immune response to SARS-CoV-2 vaccination and booster dose in immunosuppressed patients: An observational cohort study. *J. Clin. Virol.* **153**, 105217 (2022).
- 1286. Zimmermann, P. & Curtis, N. Factors that influence the immune response to vaccination. *Clin. Microbiol. Rev.* **32**, (2019).
- 1287. Tregoning, J. S., Flight, K. E., Higham, S. L., Wang, Z. & Pierce, B. F. Progress of the COVID-19 vaccine effort: viruses, vaccines and variants versus efficacy, effectiveness and escape. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **21**, 626–636 (2021).

- 1288. Falahi, S. & Kenarkoohi, A. Host factors and vaccine efficacy: Implications for COVID-19 vaccines. *J. Med. Virol.* **94**, 1330–1335 (2022).
- 1289. Wang, C., Kay Lutes, L., Barnoud, C. & Scheiermann, C. The circadian immune system. *Sci. Immunol.* 7, (2022).
- 1290. Cervantes-Silva, M. P. *et al.* The circadian clock influences T cell responses to vaccination by regulating dendritic cell antigen processing. *Nat. Commun.* **13**, 7217 (2022).
- 1291. Ince, L. M. *et al.* Influence of circadian clocks on adaptive immunity and vaccination responses. *Nat. Commun.* **14**, 476 (2023).
- 1292. Charlotte, L. *et al.* Circadian rhythm influences induction of trained immunity by BCG vaccination. *J. Clin. Invest.* **130**, 5603–5617 (2020).
- 1293. Fong, Y. *et al.* Immune correlates analysis of the PREVENT-19 COVID-19 vaccine efficacy clinical trial. *Nat. Commun.* **14**, 331 (2023).
- 1294. Pietrasanta, C. *et al.* Humoral response to anti-SARS-CoV-2 vaccine in breastfeeding mothers and mother-to-infant antibody transfer through breast milk. *npj Vaccines* 7, 63 (2022).
- 1295. Gonçalves, J. *et al.* Secretory IgA and T cells targeting SARS-CoV-2 spike protein are transferred to the breastmilk upon mRNA vaccination. *Cell Reports Med.* **2**, (2021).
- 1296. Juncker, H. G. *et al.* Comparing Human Milk Antibody Response After 4 Different Vaccines for COVID-19. *JAMA Pediatr.* **176**, 611–612 (2022).
- 1297. Ghorbani, M. *et al.* Persistence of salivary antibody responses after COVID-19 vaccination is associated with oral microbiome variation in both healthy and people living with HIV. *Front. Immunol.* **13**, 7566 (2023).
- 1298. Darwich, A. *et al.* BNT162b2 vaccine induces antibody release in saliva: a possible role for mucosal viral protection? *EMBO Mol. Med.* **14**, e15326 (2022).
- 1299. Yang, Z.-R. *et al.* Efficacy of SARS-CoV-2 vaccines and the dose–response relationship with three major antibodies: a systematic review and meta-analysis of randomised controlled trials. *The Lancet Microbe* **4**, e236–e246 (2023).
- 1300. Liu, J. et al. Vaccines elicit highly conserved cellular immunity to SARS-CoV-2 Omicron. Nature 603, 493–496 (2022).
- 1301. Gao, F. *et al.* Robust T cell responses to Pfizer/BioNTech vaccine compared to infection and evidence of attenuated peripheral CD8+ T cell responses due to COVID-19. *Immunity* **0**, 1–15 (2023).
- 1302. Cheng, S. M. S. *et al.* Neutralizing antibodies against the SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant BA.1 following homologous and heterologous CoronaVac or BNT162b2 vaccination. *Nat. Med.* **28**, 486–489 (2022).
- 1303. Sullivan, D. J., Franchini, M., Joyner, M. J., Casadevall, A. & Focosi, D. Analysis of anti-SARS-CoV-2 Omicron-neutralizing antibody titers in different vaccinated and unvaccinated convalescent plasma sources. *Nat. Commun.* 13, 6478 (2022).
- 1304. Lyke, K. E. *et al.* Rapid decline in vaccine-boosted neutralizing antibodies against SARS-CoV-2 Omicron variant. *Cell Reports Med.* **3**, 19 (2022).

- 1305. Lassaunière, R. *et al.* Neutralizing Antibodies Against the SARS-CoV-2 Omicron Variant (BA.1) 1 to 18 Weeks After the Second and Third Doses of the BNT162b2 mRNA Vaccine. *JAMA Netw. Open* **5**, e2212073–e2212073 (2022).
- 1306. Gorman, M. J. *et al.* Fab and Fc contribute to maximal protection against SARS-CoV-2 following NVX-CoV2373 subunit vaccine with Matrix-M vaccination. *Cell Reports Med.* **2**, 100405 (2021).
- 1307. Tauzin, A. *et al.* A single dose of the SARS-CoV-2 vaccine BNT162b2 elicits Fc-mediated antibody effector functions and T cell responses. *Cell Host Microbe* **29**, 1137-1150.e6 (2021).
- 1308. Kaplonek, P. *et al.* mRNA-1273 and BNT162b2 COVID-19 vaccines elicit antibodies with differences in Fc-mediated effector functions. *Sci. Transl. Med.* **14**, 2311 (2022).
- 1309. Kaplonek, P. *et al.* mRNA-1273 vaccine-induced antibodies maintain Fc effector functions across SARS-CoV-2 variants of concern. *Immunity* **55**, 355-365.e4 (2022).
- 1310. Mackin, S. R. et al. Fcγ receptor-dependent antibody effector functions are required for vaccine protection against infection by antigenic variants of SARS-CoV-2. bioRxiv 2022.11.27.518117 (2022) doi:10.1101/2022.11.27.518117.
- 1311. Mitsi, E. *et al.* Long-term respiratory mucosal immune memory to SARS-CoV-2 after infection and vaccination. *bioRxiv* 2023.01.25.525485 (2023) doi:10.1101/2023.01.25.525485.
- 1312. Nie, Y. *et al.* Neutralizing antibodies in patients with severe acute respiratory syndrome-associated coronavirus infection. *J. Infect. Dis.* **190**, 1119–1126 (2004).
- 1313. Alshukairi, A. N. *et al.* Longevity of Middle East Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus Antibody Responses in Humans, Saudi Arabia. *Emerg. Infect. Dis.* **27**, 1472–1476 (2021).
- 1314. Liu, L. *et al.* Longitudinal profiles of immunoglobulin G antibodies against severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus components and neutralizing activities in recovered patients. *Scand. J. Infect. Dis.* **43**, 515–521 (2011).
- 1315. Temperton, N. J. *et al.* Longitudinally Profiling Neutralizing Antibody Response to SARS Coronavirus with Pseudotypes. *Emerg. Infect. Dis.* **11**, 411–416 (2005).
- 1316. Choe, P. G. *et al.* MERS-CoV Antibody Responses 1 Year after Symptom Onset, South Korea, 2015. *Emerg. Infect. Dis.* **23**, 1079–1084 (2017).
- 1317. Callow, K. A., Parry, H. F., Sergeant, M. & Tyrrell, D. A. J. The time course of the immune response to experimental coronavirus infection of man. *Epidemiol. Infect.* **105**, 435–446 (1990).
- 1318. Hamre, D. & Beem, M. Virologic studies of acute respiratory disease in young adults: V. Coronavirus 229E infections during six years of surveillance. *Am. J. Epidemiol.* **96**, 94–106 (1972).
- 1319. Chen, J. & Subbarao, K. The Immunobiology of SARS. *Annu. Rev. Immunol.* **25**, 443–472 (2007).
- 1320. Alshukairi, A. N. *et al.* Antibody Response and Disease Severity in Healthcare Worker MERS Survivors. *Emerg. Infect. Dis.* **22**, 1113–1115 (2016).
- 1321. Cameron, M. J. *et al.* Interferon-Mediated Immunopathological Events Are Associated with Atypical Innate and Adaptive Immune Responses in Patients with Severe Acute Respiratory

- Syndrome. J. Virol. 81, 8692-8706 (2007).
- 1322. Ho, M.-S. *et al.* Neutralizing Antibody Response and SARS Severity. *Emerg. Infect. Dis.* 11, 1730–1737 (2005).
- 1323. Zeng, L. P. *et al.* Cross-neutralization of SARS coronavirus-specific antibodies against bat SARS-like coronaviruses. *Sci. China Life Sci.* **60**, 1399–1402 (2017).
- 1324. Liu, L. et al. Natural Mutations in the Receptor Binding Domain of Spike Glycoprotein Determine the Reactivity of Cross-Neutralization between Palm Civet Coronavirus and Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus. J. Virol. 81, 4694–4700 (2007).
- 1325. Rockx, B. *et al.* Structural Basis for Potent Cross-Neutralizing Human Monoclonal Antibody Protection against Lethal Human and Zoonotic Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus Challenge. *J. Virol.* **82**, 3220–3235 (2008).
- 1326. Montefiori, D. C. Measuring HIV neutralization in a luciferase reporter gene assay. *Methods Mol. Biol.* 485, 395–405 (2009).
- 1327. Sarzotti-Kelsoe, M. *et al.* Optimization and validation of the TZM-bl assay for standardized assessments of neutralizing antibodies against HIV-1. *J. Immunol. Methods* **409**, 131–146 (2014).
- 1328. Molinos-Albert, L. M. *et al.* Anti-MPER antibodies with heterogeneous neutralization capacity are detectable in most untreated HIV-1 infected individuals. *Retrovirology* **11**, 1–12 (2014).
- 1329. Trinité, B. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 infection elicits a rapid neutralizing antibody response that correlates with disease severity. *Sci. Rep.* **11**, 1–10 (2021).
- 1330. Westgard, J. O., Plaut, D., Elsa Quam, B. F., Bernard Statland, M. E. & Westgard, S. Basic QC Practices: Training in Statistical Quality Control for Medical Laboratories. (2016).
- 1331. Nguyen, D. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 neutralising antibody testing in Europe: Towards harmonisation of neutralising antibody titres for better use of convalescent plasma and comparability of trial data. *Eurosurveillance* 27, 2100568 (2021).
- 1332. Pradenas, E. *et al.* Stable neutralizing antibody levels 6 months after mild and severe COVID-19 episodes. *Med* **2**, 313-320.e4 (2021).
- 1333. Pradenas, E. *et al.* Clinical course impacts early kinetics, magnitude, and amplitude of SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies beyond 1 year after infection. *Cell Reports Med.* **3**, (2022).
- 1334. Pradenas, E. *et al.* Virological and clinical determinants of the magnitude of humoral responses to SARS-CoV-2 in mild-symptomatic individuals. *Front. Immunol.* **13**, 1–10 (2022).
- 1335. Trinité, B. *et al.* Previous SARS-CoV-2 infection increases B.1.1.7 cross-neutralization by vaccinated individuals. *Viruses* **13**, 1135 (2021).
- 1336. Gilbert, P. B. *et al.* Immune correlates analysis of the mRNA-1273 COVID-19 vaccine efficacy clinical trial. *Science* **375**, 43–50 (2022).
- 1337. Emergency use authorization request for convalescent plasma for the treatment of patients with COVID-19: EUA 26382. Food Drug Adm.
- 1338. WHO Director-General's opening remarks at the media briefing 2 December 2022. World

- *Health Organization* https://www.who.int/director-general/speeches/detail/who-director-general-s-opening-remarks-at-the-media-briefing---2-december-2022.
- 1339. Pradenas, E. *et al.* Impact of hybrid immunity, booster vaccination and Omicron breakthrough infection on SARS-CoV-2 VOCs cross-neutralization. *iScience* **26**, (2023).
- 1340. Diamond, M. S., Lambris, J. D., Ting, J. P. & Tsang, J. S. Considering innate immune responses in SARS-CoV-2 infection and COVID-19. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* 22, 465–470 (2022).
- 1341. Kapten, K., Orczyk, K. & Smolewska, E. Immunity in SARS-CoV-2 Infection: Clarity or Mystery? A Broader Perspective in the Third Year of a Worldwide Pandemic. *Arch. Immunol. Ther. Exp. (Warsz).* **71**, 7 (2023).
- 1342. Silva, M. J. A., Ribeiro, L. R., Lima, K. V. B. & Lima, L. N. G. C. Adaptive immunity to SARS-CoV-2 infection: A systematic review. *Front. Immunol.* 13, 6064 (2022).
- 1343. Burton, D. R., Williamson, R. A. & Parren, P. W. H. I. Antibody and Virus: Binding and Neutralization. *Virology* **270**, 1–3 (2000).
- 1344. Sela-Culang, I., Kunik, V. & Ofran, Y. The structural basis of antibody-antigen recognition. *Front. Immunol.* **4**, 302 (2013).
- 1345. Elkon, K. & Casali, P. Nature and functions of autoantibodies. *Nat. Clin. Pract. Rheumatol.* 4, 491–498 (2008).
- 1346. Brouwer, P. J. M. *et al.* Potent neutralizing antibodies from COVID-19 patients define multiple targets of vulnerability. *Science* **369**, 643–650 (2020).
- 1347. Zost, S. J. *et al.* Rapid isolation and profiling of a diverse panel of human monoclonal antibodies targeting the SARS-CoV-2 spike protein. *Nat. Med.* **26**, 1422–1427 (2020).
- 1348. Wang, Y. Standardised neutralising antibody assays are needed for evaluating COVID-19 vaccines. *eBioMedicine* **73**, 103677 (2021).
- 1349. Barreiro, A. *et al.* Preclinical evaluation of a COVID-19 vaccine candidate based on a recombinant RBD fusion heterodimer of SARS-CoV-2. *iScience* **26**, 106126 (2023).
- 1350. Wu, F. *et al.* Evaluating the Association of Clinical Characteristics With Neutralizing Antibody Levels in Patients Who Have Recovered From Mild COVID-19 in Shanghai, China. *JAMA Intern. Med.* **180**, 1356–1362 (2020).
- 1351. Seow, J. *et al.* Longitudinal observation and decline of neutralizing antibody responses in the three months following SARS-CoV-2 infection in humans. *Nat. Microbiol.* **5**, 1598–1607 (2020).
- 1352. Post, N. *et al.* Antibody response to SARS-CoV-2 infection in humans: A systematic review. *PLoS One* **15**, e0244126 (2020).
- 1353. Carrillo, J. *et al.* Humoral immune responses and neutralizing antibodies against SARS-CoV-2; implications in pathogenesis and protective immunity. *Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun.* 538, 187–191 (2021).
- 1354. Yamayoshi, S. *et al.* Antibody titers against SARS-CoV-2 decline, but do not disappear for several months. *eClinicalMedicine* **32**, 100734 (2021).

- 1355. Hashem, A. M. *et al.* Early Humoral Response Correlates with Disease Severity and Outcomes in COVID-19 Patients. *Viruses* **12**, 1390 (2020).
- 1356. Lumley, S. F. *et al.* Antibody Status and Incidence of SARS-CoV-2 Infection in Health Care Workers. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **384**, 533–540 (2021).
- 1357. Zhang, J. et al. COVID-19 reinfection in the presence of neutralizing antibodies. Natl. Sci. Rev. 8, 2021 (2021).
- 1358. Brehm, T. T. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 reinfection in a healthcare worker despite the presence of detectable neutralizing antibodies. *Viruses* **13**, 661 (2021).
- 1359. Chandrashekar, A. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 infection protects against rechallenge in rhesus macaques. *Science* **369**, 812–817 (2020).
- 1360. Haveri, A. *et al.* Persistence of neutralizing antibodies a year after SARS-CoV-2 infection in humans. *Eur. J. Immunol.* **51**, 3202–3213 (2021).
- 1361. Collarino, R. *et al.* Persistence of Neutralizing Antibodies and Clinical Protection up to 12 Months After Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 Infection in the Elderly. *Open Forum Infect. Dis.* **9**, (2022).
- 1362. Vanshylla, K. et al. Kinetics and correlates of the neutralizing antibody response to SARS-CoV-2 infection in humans. Cell Host Microbe 29, 917-929.e4 (2021).
- 1363. Boyton, R. J. & Altmann, D. M. The immunology of asymptomatic SARS-CoV-2 infection: what are the key questions? *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **21**, 762–768 (2021).
- 1364. Garrido, C. *et al.* Asymptomatic or mild symptomatic SARS-CoV-2 infection elicits durable neutralizing antibody responses in children and adolescents. *JCI Insight* 6, (2021).
- 1365. Chen, X. *et al.* Disease severity dictates SARS-CoV-2-specific neutralizing antibody responses in COVID-19. *Signal Transduct. Target. Ther.* **5**, 180 (2020).
- 1366. Halliley, J. L. et al. Long-Lived Plasma Cells Are Contained within the CD19-CD38hiCD138+ Subset in Human Bone Marrow. *Immunity* 43, 132–145 (2015).
- 1367. Lightman, S. M., Utley, A. & Lee, K. P. Survival of long-lived plasma cells (LLPC): Piecing together the puzzle. *Front. Immunol.* **10**, 965 (2019).
- 1368. Hammarlund, E. et al. Plasma cell survival in the absence of B cell memory. Nat. Commun. 8, 1781 (2017).
- 1369. DiLillo, D. J. *et al.* Maintenance of Long-Lived Plasma Cells and Serological Memory Despite Mature and Memory B Cell Depletion during CD20 Immunotherapy in Mice. *J. Immunol.* **180**, 361–371 (2008).
- 1370. Langley, W. A. *et al.* Persistence of Virus-Specific Antibody after Depletion of Memory B Cells. *J. Virol.* **96**, (2022).
- Alter, G. & Seder, R. The Power of Antibody-Based Surveillance. N. Engl. J. Med. 383, 1782– 1784 (2020).
- 1372. Chia, W. N. *et al.* Dynamics of SARS-CoV-2 neutralising antibody responses and duration of immunity: a longitudinal study. *The Lancet Microbe* **2**, e240–e249 (2021).

- 1373. Sariol, A. & Perlman, S. Lessons for COVID-19 Immunity from Other Coronavirus Infections. *Immunity* **53**, 248–263 (2020).
- 1374. Hilleman, M. R. Strategies and mechanisms for host and pathogen survival in acute and persistent viral infections. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **101**, 14560–14566 (2004).
- 1375. Zinkernagel, R. M. & Hengartner, H. Regulation of the Immune Response by Antigen. *Science* **293**, 251–253 (2001).
- 1376. Finlay, B. B. & McFadden, G. Anti-Immunology: Evasion of the Host Immune System by Bacterial and Viral Pathogens. *Cell* **124**, 767–782 (2006).
- 1377. Wheatley, A. K. *et al.* Evolution of immune responses to SARS-CoV-2 in mild-moderate COVID-19. *Nat. Commun.* **12**, 1162 (2021).
- 1378. Xia, W. *et al.* Longitudinal analysis of antibody decay in convalescent COVID-19 patients. *Sci. Rep.* **11**, 16796 (2021).
- 1379. Gaebler, C. et al. Evolution of antibody immunity to SARS-CoV-2. *Nature* **591**, 639–644 (2021).
- 1380. Cheung, C. C. L. *et al.* Residual SARS-CoV-2 viral antigens detected in GI and hepatic tissues from five recovered patients with COVID-19. *Gut* 71, 226–229 (2022).
- 1381. Heesters, B. A. *et al.* Endocytosis and Recycling of Immune Complexes by Follicular Dendritic Cells Enhances B Cell Antigen Binding and Activation. *Immunity* **38**, 1164–1175 (2013).
- 1382. Park, C. S. & Choi, Y. S. How do follicular dendritic cells interact intimately with B cells in the germinal centre? *Immunology* **114**, 2–10 (2005).
- 1383. Klingler, Jã. *et al.* Role of Immunoglobulin M and A Antibodies in the Neutralization of Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2. *J. Infect. Dis.* **223**, 957–970 (2021).
- 1384. Sterlin, D. *et al.* IgA dominates the early neutralizing antibody response to SARS-CoV-2. *Sci. Transl. Med.* **13**, 2223 (2021).
- 1385. Bowen, J. E. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 spike conformation determines plasma neutralizing activity elicited by a wide panel of human vaccines. *Sci. Immunol.* 7, (2022).
- 1386. Costello, S. M. *et al.* The SARS-CoV-2 spike reversibly samples an open-trimer conformation exposing novel epitopes. *Nat. Struct. Mol. Biol.* **29**, 229–238 (2022).
- 1387. Loske, J. *et al.* Pre-activated antiviral innate immunity in the upper airways controls early SARS-CoV-2 infection in children. *Nat. Biotechnol.* **40**, 319–324 (2022).
- 1388. Karlsson, A. C., Humbert, M. & Buggert, M. The known unknowns of T cell immunity to COVID-19. *Sci. Immunol.* **5**, 8063 (2020).
- 1389. Ng, K. W. et al. Preexisting and de novo humoral immunity to SARS-CoV-2 in humans. Science 370, 1339–1343 (2020).
- 1390. Bošnjak, B. et al. Low serum neutralizing anti-SARS-CoV-2 S antibody levels in mildly affected COVID-19 convalescent patients revealed by two different detection methods. Cell. Mol. Immunol. 18, 936–944 (2021).

- 1391. Underwood, A. P. et al. Neutralisation titres against SARS-CoV-2 are sustained 6 months after onset of symptoms in individuals with mild COVID-19. eBioMedicine 71, 103519 (2021).
- 1392. Files, J. K. *et al.* Duration of post–COVID-19 symptoms is associated with sustained SARS–CoV-2–specific immune responses. *JCI Insight* **6**, (2021).
- 1393. Schlickeiser, S. *et al.* Disease Severity, Fever, Age, and Sex Correlate With SARS-CoV-2 Neutralizing Antibody Responses. *Front. Immunol.* **11**, 3888 (2021).
- 1394. Garcia-Beltran, W. F. *et al.* COVID-19-neutralizing antibodies predict disease severity and survival. *Cell* **184**, 476-488.e11 (2021).
- 1395. Shrock, E. *et al.* Viral epitope profiling of COVID-19 patients reveals cross-reactivity and correlates of severity. *Science* **370**, (2020).
- 1396. Maciola, A. K. *et al.* Neutralizing Antibody Responses to SARS-CoV-2 in Recovered COVID-19 Patients Are Variable and Correlate With Disease Severity and Receptor-Binding Domain Recognition. *Front. Immunol.* **13**, 95 (2022).
- 1397. Robbiani, D. F. *et al.* Convergent antibody responses to SARS-CoV-2 in convalescent individuals. *Nature* **584**, 437–442 (2020).
- 1398. Sejdic, A. *et al.* High titers of neutralizing SARS-CoV-2 antibodies six months after symptom onset are associated with increased severity in COVID-19 hospitalized patients. *Virol. J.* **20**, 1–12 (2023).
- 1399. Jeewandara, C. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 neutralizing antibodies in patients with varying severity of acute COVID-19 illness. *Sci. Rep.* **11**, 2062 (2021).
- 1400. Anantharaj, A. *et al.* Resolution of viral load in mild COVID-19 patients is associated with both innate and adaptive immune responses. *J. Clin. Virol.* **146**, 105060 (2022).
- 1401. Zlei, M. et al. Immune Determinants of Viral Clearance in Hospitalised COVID-19 Patients: Reduced Circulating Naïve CD4+ T Cell Counts Correspond with Delayed Viral Clearance. Cells 11, 2743 (2022).
- 1402. Wang, Y. *et al.* Kinetics of viral load and antibody response in relation to COVID-19 severity. *J. Clin. Invest.* **130**, 5235–5244 (2020).
- 1403. Soria, M. E. *et al.* High SARS-CoV-2 viral load is associated with a worse clinical outcome of COVID-19 disease. *Access Microbiol.* **3**, 000259 (2021).
- 1404. Dadras, O. *et al.* The relationship between COVID-19 viral load and disease severity: A systematic review. *Immunity, Inflamm. Dis.* **10**, e580 (2022).
- 1405. Lee, S. *et al.* Clinical Course and Molecular Viral Shedding Among Asymptomatic and Symptomatic Patients With SARS-CoV-2 Infection in a Community Treatment Center in the Republic of Korea. *JAMA Intern. Med.* **180**, 1447–1452 (2020).
- 1406. Karahasan Yagci, A. *et al.* Relationship of the cycle threshold values of SARS-CoV-2 polymerase chain reaction and total severity score of computerized tomography in patients with COVID 19. *Int. J. Infect. Dis.* **101**, 160–166 (2020).
- Silva, S. J. R. da, Lima, S. C. de, Silva, R. C. da, Kohl, A. & Pena, L. Viral Load in COVID-19 Patients: Implications for Prognosis and Vaccine Efficacy in the Context of Emerging

- SARS-CoV-2 Variants. Front. Med. 8, 3111 (2022).
- 1408. Lin, L., Liu, Y., Tang, X. & He, D. The Disease Severity and Clinical Outcomes of the SARS-CoV-2 Variants of Concern. Front. Public Heal. 9, 1929 (2021).
- 1409. Cantoni, D. *et al.* Neutralisation Hierarchy of SARS-CoV-2 Variants of Concern Using Standardised, Quantitative Neutralisation Assays Reveals a Correlation With Disease Severity; Towards Deciphering Protective Antibody Thresholds. *Front. Immunol.* **13**, 716 (2022).
- 1410. Markmann, A. J. *et al.* Sex Disparities and Neutralizing-Antibody Durability to SARS-CoV-2 Infection in Convalescent Individuals. *mSphere* 6, (2021).
- 1411. Kim, Y. *et al.* Kinetics of neutralizing antibodies against SARS-CoV-2 infection according to sex, age, and disease severity. *Sci. Rep.* **12**, 13491 (2022).
- 1412. Yang, J. *et al.* Prevalence of comorbidities and its effects in coronavirus disease 2019 patients: A systematic review and meta-analysis. *Int. J. Infect. Dis.* **94**, 91–95 (2020).
- 1413. Sokal, A. *et al.* Maturation and persistence of the anti-SARS-CoV-2 memory B cell response. *Cell* **184**, 1201-1213.e14 (2021).
- 1414. Dugan, H. L. *et al.* Profiling B cell immunodominance after SARS-CoV-2 infection reveals antibody evolution to non-neutralizing viral targets. *Immunity* **54**, 1290-1303.e7 (2021).
- 1415. Supasa, P. *et al.* Reduced neutralization of SARS-CoV-2 B.1.1.7 variant by convalescent and vaccine sera. *Cell* **184**, 2201-2211.e7 (2021).
- 1416. Shen, X. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 variant B.1.1.7 is susceptible to neutralizing antibodies elicited by ancestral spike vaccines. *Cell Host Microbe* **29**, 529-539.e3 (2021).
- 1417. Collier, D. A. *et al.* Sensitivity of SARS-CoV-2 B.1.1.7 to mRNA vaccine-elicited antibodies. *Nature* **593**, 136–141 (2021).
- 1418. Dupont, L. et al. Neutralizing antibody activity in convalescent sera from infection in humans with SARS-CoV-2 and variants of concern. Nat. Microbiol. 6, 1433–1442 (2021).
- 1419. Planas, D. *et al.* Sensitivity of infectious SARS-CoV-2 B.1.1.7 and B.1.351 variants to neutralizing antibodies. *Nat. Med.* **27**, 917–924 (2021).
- 1420. Vaccine efficacy, effectiveness and protection. *World Health Organization* https://www.who.int/news-room/feature-stories/detail/vaccine-efficacy-effectiveness-and-protection.
- 1421. Bok, K., Sitar, S., Graham, B. S. & Mascola, J. R. Accelerated COVID-19 vaccine development: milestones, lessons, and prospects. *Immunity* **54**, 1636–1651 (2021).
- 1422. Excler, J.-L., Saville, M., Berkley, S. & Kim, J. H. Vaccine development for emerging infectious diseases. *Nat. Med.* 27, 591–600 (2021).
- 1423. Kashte, S., Gulbake, A., El-Amin, S. F. & Gupta, A. COVID-19 vaccines: rapid development, implications, challenges and future prospects. *Hum. Cell* **34**, 711–733 (2021).
- 1424. Hall, V. et al. Protection against SARS-CoV-2 after Covid-19 Vaccination and Previous Infection. N. Engl. J. Med. 386, 1207–1220 (2022).

- 1425. Tenforde, M. W., Link-Gelles, R. & Patel, M. M. Long-term Protection Associated With COVID-19 Vaccination and Prior Infection. *JAMA* 328, 1402–1404 (2022).
- 1426. Garcia-Beltran, W. F. et al. Multiple SARS-CoV-2 variants escape neutralization by vaccine-induced humoral immunity. Cell 184, 2372-2383.e9 (2021).
- 1427. Stamatatos, L. *et al.* mRNA vaccination boosts cross-variant neutralizing antibodies elicited by SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Science* **372**, 1413–1418 (2021).
- 1428. Bellusci, L. *et al.* Antibody affinity and cross-variant neutralization of SARS-CoV-2 Omicron BA.1, BA.2 and BA.3 following third mRNA vaccination. *Nat. Commun.* **13**, 4617 (2022).
- 1429. Altarawneh, H. N. *et al.* Effects of Previous Infection and Vaccination on Symptomatic Omicron Infections. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **387**, 21–34 (2022).
- 1430. Goldberg, Y. *et al.* Protection and Waning of Natural and Hybrid Immunity to SARS-CoV-2. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **386**, 2201–2212 (2022).
- 1431. Karachaliou, M. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 infection, vaccination, and antibody response trajectories in adults: a cohort study in Catalonia. *BMC Med.* **20**, 1–16 (2022).
- 1432. Bekliz, M. *et al.* Neutralization capacity of antibodies elicited through homologous or heterologous infection or vaccination against SARS-CoV-2 VOCs. *Nat. Commun.* **13**, 3840 (2022).
- 1433. Dejnirattisai, W. *et al.* SARS-CoV-2 Omicron-B.1.1.529 leads to widespread escape from neutralizing antibody responses. *Cell* **185**, 467-484.e15 (2022).
- 1434. Uriu, K. *et al.* Neutralization of the SARS-CoV-2 Mu Variant by Convalescent and Vaccine Serum. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **385**, 2397–2399 (2021).
- 1435. Bruel, T. *et al.* Neutralising antibody responses to SARS-CoV-2 omicron among elderly nursing home residents following a booster dose of BNT162b2 vaccine: A community-based, prospective, longitudinal cohort study. *eClinicalMedicine* **51**, 101576 (2022).
- 1436. Alidjinou, E. K. *et al.* Immunogenicity of BNT162b2 vaccine booster against SARS-CoV-2 Delta and Omicron variants in nursing home residents: A prospective observational study in older adults aged from 68 to 98 years. *Lancet Reg. Heal. Eur.* 17, 100385 (2022).
- 1437. Muecksch, F. *et al.* Increased memory B cell potency and breadth after a SARS-CoV-2 mRNA boost. *Nature* **607**, 128–134 (2022).
- 1438. Goel, R. R. *et al.* Efficient recall of Omicron-reactive B cell memory after a third dose of SARS-CoV-2 mRNA vaccine. *Cell* **185**, 1875-1887.e8 (2022).
- 1439. Muik, A. *et al.* Omicron BA.2 breakthrough infection enhances cross-neutralization of BA.2.12.1 and BA.4/BA.5. *Sci. Immunol.* 7, eade2283 (2022).
- 1440. Quandt, J. *et al.* Omicron BA.1 breakthrough infection drives cross-variant neutralization and memory B cell formation against conserved epitopes. *Sci. Immunol.* 7, 2427 (2022).
- 1441. Zhang, Y. *et al.* Antibody response and cross-neutralization after Omicron BA.2 infection. *Signal Transduct. Target. Ther.* **8**, 25 (2023).
- 1442. da Costa, C. H. S., de Freitas, C. A. B., Alves, C. N. & Lameira, J. Assessment of mutations on

- RBD in the Spike protein of SARS-CoV-2 Alpha, Delta and Omicron variants. *Sci. Rep.* **12**, 8540 (2022).
- 1443. Shuai, H. *et al.* Attenuated replication and pathogenicity of SARS-CoV-2 B.1.1.529 Omicron. *Nature* **603**, 693–699 (2022).
- 1444. Buckner, C. M. *et al.* Interval between prior SARS-CoV-2 infection and booster vaccination impacts magnitude and quality of antibody and B cell responses. *Cell* **185**, 4333-4346.e14 (2022).
- 1445. Miyamoto, S. *et al.* Vaccination-infection interval determines cross-neutralization potency to SARS-CoV-2 Omicron after breakthrough infection by other variants. *Med* 3, 249-261.e4 (2022).
- 1446. Huang, A. T. *et al.* A systematic review of antibody mediated immunity to coronaviruses: kinetics, correlates of protection, and association with severity. *Nat. Commun.* **11**, 4704 (2020).
- 1447. Vabret, N. *et al.* Immunology of COVID-19: Current State of the Science. *Immunity* **52**, 910–941 (2020).
- 1448. Prompetchara, E., Ketloy, C. & Palaga, T. Immune responses in COVID-19 and potential vaccines: Lessons learned from SARS and MERS epidemic. *Asian Pacific J. allergy Immunol.* **38**, 1–9 (2020).
- 1449. Shah, V. K., Firmal, P., Alam, A., Ganguly, D. & Chattopadhyay, S. Overview of Immune Response During SARS-CoV-2 Infection: Lessons From the Past. Front. Immunol. 11, 1949 (2020).
- 1450. Randolph, H. E. & Barreiro, L. B. Herd Immunity: Understanding COVID-19. *Immunity* **52**, 737–741 (2020).
- 1451. Lecoq, H. Découverte du premier virus, le virus de la mosaïque du tabac : 1892 ou 1898 ? Comptes Rendus l'Académie des Sci. Ser. III Sci. la Vie 324, 929–933 (2001).



# RESOURCES AND TERMINOLOGY



# **Abbreviations and Acronyms**

Amino acids aa ACE2 Angiotensin-Converting Enzyme 2 **ADCC** Antibody-Dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity **ADCD** Antibody-Dependent Complement Deposition **ADCP** Antibody-Dependent Cellular Phagocytosis ADE Antibody-Dependent Enhancement **APC** Antigen-Presenting Cell **ARDS** Acute Respiratory Distress Syndrome **BCR** B-Cell Receptor **bNAbs Broadly Neutralizing Antibodies CCR** CC Chemokine Receptor CD Connecting Domain **CDC** U.S. Centers for Disease Control and Prevention **CDR** Complementarity-Determining Region **CFR** Case Fatality Rate CH Central Helix COVID-19 Coronavirus Disease 2019 **CROI** Conference on Retroviruses and Opportunistic Infections CT Cytoplasmatic Stalk **CTD** Carboxy-Terminal Domain DC Dendritic Cell E Envelope **ECDC** European Centre for Disease Prevention and Control **EMA** European Medicines Agency ER Endoplasmic Reticulum

**ERGIC** Endoplasmic Reticulum–Golgi Intermediate Compartment

Fragment Antigen-binding

Fragment Crystallizable

F<sub>c</sub>R Fc Receptor

**FDA** U.S. Food and Drug Administration

**FP** Fusion Peptide

**GMT** Geometric Mean Titer

hACE2 Human ACE2

**HEK293T/hACE2** Human Embryonic Kidney 293T cells ACE2-overexpressing

hIG Hyperimmune Immunoglobulin

HIV Human Immunodeficiency Virus

HR Heptad Repeat

IC<sub>50</sub> Half Maximal Inhibitory Concentration

**ICU** Intensive Care Unit

ID<sub>50</sub> Half Maximal Inhibitory Dilution

**IDSA** Infectious Diseases Society of America

IFN Interferon

Ig Immunoglobulin

II. Interleukin

**ISG** Interferon-Stimulated Gene

**k** Dispersion parameter

M Membrane

**mAb** Monoclonal Antibody

MERS-CoV Middle East Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus

MHC Major Histocompatibility Complex

MIS-C Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children

mRNA Messenger Ribonucleic Acid

N Nucleocapsid

**NAbs** Neutralizing Antibodies

NIBSC U.K. National Institute for Biological Standards and Control

**NIH** U.S. National Institutes of Health

NK Natural Killer

NMPA National Medical Products Administration (China)

NP Nucleoprotein

**NSP** Non-Structural Protein

**NTD** N (amino)-Terminal Domain

**ORF** Open Reading Frame

PAHO Pan American Health Organization

**PBNA** Pseudovirus-Based Neutralization Assay

PHEIC Public Health Emergency of International Concern

**PSO** Post-Symptom Onset

R<sub>0</sub> Basic Reproduction Number

**RBD** Receptor Binding Domain

**RBM** Receptor Binding Motif

R<sub>e</sub> Effective Reproduction Number

RNA Ribonucleic Acid

**RT-PCR** Reverse Transcriptase-Polymerase Chain Reaction

S Spike

S1 and S2 Subunit 1 and 2

SARS-CoV(-1) Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus (1)

SARS-CoV-2 Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2

**T**<sub>FH</sub> T Follicular Helper

TM Transmembrane Domain

TMPRSS2 Transmembrane Serine Protease 2

**TNF** Tumor Necrosis Factor

VNA Virus Neutralization Assay

VOC	Variant of Concern		
VOI	Variant of Interest		
VSV-G	Vesicular Stomatitis Virus Glycoprotein		
VUM	Variant Under Monitoring		
WH1	Wuhan-Hu-1 virus		
WHO	World Health Organization		

# Glossary

Amino acid substitution: a change in a specific amino acid of a protein. This is caused by non-synonymous mutations. To indicate a substitution of this type, conventional notation is usually used. For example: N501Y, where "N" denotes the wild-type amino acid (asparagine), "501" refers to the position of the amino acid in the protein sequence, and "Y" represents the substituted amino acid (tyrosine).

**Ancestral virus**: the original form of SARS-CoV-2 identified in December 2019; often referred to as the "original" or "Wuhan" virus.

Asymptomatic: having no signs or symptoms of disease.

**Basic reproduction number** ( $R_0$ ): the average number of secondary infections caused by a single infectious individual introduced into a completely susceptible population.  $R_0$  is defined in the absence of countermeasures and immunity.

**Booster dose**: dose given after a previous vaccination. A booster reactivates pre-existing immunity and helps maintain or increase a protective immune response.

Breakthrough infection: infection following vaccination against a specific infectious agent.

Case fatality rate: proportion of fatalities out of total diagnosed cases in a given period.

**Cluster**: a group of cases of a relatively rare event in a circumscribed area or period in an amount that is perceived or assumed to be greater than would be expected by chance.

**Comorbidity**: the condition of having two or more diseases at the same time.

**Contagious period**: the period during which an infectious agent can be transferred, directly or indirectly, from one person to another, or from an infected animal to a human being, or from an infected person to an animal, including arthropods.

**Cross-neutralization**: ability to neutralize variants of the same virus or other related or unrelated viruses.

**Dispersion parameter** (k): a useful measure to describe how the number of infections generated by an individual is distributed around the mean. Lower values of k correspond to a broader distribution.

Effective reproduction number ( $R_e$ ): also known as  $R_t$  (net reproductive number), is the average number of secondary infections generated by a single infectious individual over an infectious period in a partially immune population. Unlike  $R_0$ ,  $R_e$  does not assume a completely susceptible population and, consequently, will vary depending on a population's current immune state.

**Emergency use authorization**: an authorization granted by drug regulatory agencies during a public health emergency that allows for the use of a drug or other medical product prior to its full approval.

**Emerging disease**: an unknown or newly appeared disease, usually of the infectious or communicable type.

**Endemic**: constant presence and/or usual prevalence of a disease or infectious agent in a population within a geographic area.

**Epidemic**: an unusual increase in the number of cases of a given disease in a specific population during a particular period. In general, an epidemic can be considered to be the simultaneous consolidation of multiple outbreaks over a wide geographical area.

**Flattening the curve**: a term used to describe a strategy aimed at slowing the spread of a pandemic disease so that the healthcare system is not overwhelmed with an excessive number of cases. This strategy involves implementing public health measures to reduce the number of new cases, thus enabling the health system to manage the situation more effectively.

**Generation time**: the time between the infection of a primary case and one of its secondary cases is called a generation time.

**Glycan shielding**: the process by which a virus can cloak underlying protein, impeding antibody binding. This is mediated by glycans, bulky sugar molecules that are covalently attached to amino acid side chains of the viral protein.

Glycoprotein: a protein with oligosaccharide chains (glycans) covalently attached to amino acid side chains. Virus surface glycoproteins embedded in the membrane often have a role in interactions with host cells, including receptor binding, and are also commonly targeted by host antibodies.

Half maximal inhibitory concentration (IC<sub>50</sub>): represents the concentration of a drug or compound required to inhibit 50% of a given biological activity or response, e.g., the amount of antibody required to reduce 50% of viral infectivity. A lower IC<sub>50</sub> value corresponds to a higher level of neutralizing activity.

Half maximal inhibitory dilution ( $ID_{50}$ ): not to be confused with median infective dose. Represents the dilution of an analyte or sample to inhibit 50% of a given biological activity or response, e.g., the dilution of a serum or plasma sample required to reduce 50% of viral infectivity. A higher  $ID_{50}$  reflects better neutralization.

**Half-life**: is the time required for the quantity of a substance to be reduced to half of its initial value.

**Health**: state of complete physical, mental and social well-being and not merely the absence of disease or infirmity.

**Herd immunity**: the indirect protection from infection conferred to susceptible individuals when a sufficiently large proportion of immune individuals exist in a population.

**Hybrid immunity**: immune protection in individuals who have received one or more doses of a vaccine and experienced at least one infection before or after the initiation of vaccination.

**Immune escape**: the ability of a virus to partially or fully evade immune recognition or neutralization.

**Immunodominance**: the phenomenon by which the host immune response against a viral particle is mostly focused on a few antigens and mediated by potently neutralizing antibodies.

**Incidence**: the number of new cases of a disease in a population in a given period.

**Incubation period**: the period of time from initial exposure to an infectious agent to the onset of signs or symptoms of the disease it produces.

**Infection fatality rate**: proportion of fatalities out of total infections, including all asymptomatic and undiagnosed cases.

**Infectious period**: period of time during which a person can transmit a disease.

Infectivity: ability of an infectious agent to survive and multiply in a host.

**Isolation**: physical separation of infected individuals from healthy individuals.

Lineage: group of closely related viruses with a common ancestor.

**Lockdown**: intervention applied at the community level when other health measures have been insufficient to contain the spread of an infectious disease.

**Long COVID**: continuation or development of new symptoms 3 months after the initial SARS-CoV-2 infection, with these symptoms lasting for at least 2 months with and cannot be explained by an alternative diagnosis.

**Monoclonal antibody**: antibody recognizing a single epitope on an antigen. It is produced artificially from a single cell clone and therefore consists of a single type of immunoglobulin.

Mortality rate: percentage of people in a population who die out of the total population.

**Mutation**: mutation refers to the substitutions, insertions or deletions of one or more nucleotides in the virus RNA genome. Non-synonymous nucleotide substitutions in protein-coding sequence result in a change in amino acid (referred to as a substitution or replacement), whereas synonymous nucleotide substitutions do not change the amino acid.

**Mutation rate**: the intrinsic rate at which genetic changes emerge per replication cycle, a biochemical property determined by the replication fidelity of a virus' polymerase enzyme.

**Natural history of disease**: the course of a disease in a person from onset to resolution in the absence of any mediating interventions.

**Neutralization assay**: *in vitro* assay useful for assessing neutralizing activity in human or animal samples and antibodies.

**Neutralizing antibodies:** antibodies that interfere with the ability of a virus to infect a cell.

**Non-neutralizing antibodies**: antibodies that bind to viral antigens but do not impede the ability of the virus to infect a cell.

**Outbreak**: two or more cases linked epidemiologically to one another. The existence of a single case under surveillance in an area where the disease did not exist is also considered an outbreak. An outbreak occurs when there is an unusual increase in the number of cases of a disease beyond what would normally occur.

**Pandemic**: disease that experiences an exponential growth of cases, and spreads over a sprawling region, affecting several countries across multiple continents or worldwide.

**Physical distancing**: prevention method to slow the person-to-person transmission of the disease. Distancing needs to be physical, but not necessarily social, as people can use technology to continue to socialize.

**Preprint**: version of a manuscript that precedes publication in a peer-reviewed journal.

**Prevalence**: the total number of people who have a disease (new and existing cases) in a population or in a given place at a given time.

**Protective immunity**: the relative ability to resist infection or reinfection or attenuate an infectious disease or its clinical presentation.

**Pseudoviruses**: laboratory tools used to study and compare viral entry processes and their inhibition. Pseudovirus particles are formed by the structural proteins of safe, non-replicative forms of viruses coated (pseudotyped) with the entry glycoprotein of a heterologous virus.

**Quarantine**: restriction of movement of individuals who have been exposed to potential contagion and who are possibly infected.

Randomized controlled trial: a study in which the participants are divided by chance into separate groups (experimental and control) that compare different treatments or other interventions.

**Recombination**: the combining of genetic material from two different viruses during replication, producing an offspring virus carrying a portion of the genetic material from either parent.

**Reemerging disease**: resurgence or increase in the incidence of infectious or communicable diseases that were considered to be already under control.

**Reinfection**: infection by the same pathogen, after recovery from or during the course of a primary infection.

**Reservoir**: any person, animal, arthropod, plant, soil, or substance, or combination of these in which an infectious agent normally lives and multiplies, on which it depends for its survival, and where it reproduces itself in such a manner that it can be transmitted to a susceptible host.

**Seroconversion**: change from negative to positive specific antibodies in response to an antigen.

Sterilizing immunity: a unique immune status, which prevents effective virus infection into the host.

**Sublineage**: a term used to define a lineage as it relates to being a direct descendent of a parent lineage. For example, BA.2 is an Omicron sublineage. This term is sometimes used interchangeably with "subvariant".

**Substitution rate**: the rate at which new mutations accumulate in a viral population, usually measured per nucleotide site per year (also known as evolutionary rate).

**Subvariant**: a subgroup of variants categorized based on genomic changes that they have in common and the time frame in which those changes appeared in tandem. This term is sometimes used interchangeably with "sublineage".

**Superspreading event**: is an event in which an infectious disease is spread much more than usual, due to one or a few individuals infecting a large number of other people.

**Transmissibility**: ability or potential of an infectious agent to be transmitted from one organism to another. Besides intrinsic transmissibility of the pathogen, this includes immune evasion as well as temporal components such as duration and time of onset of infectiousness.

Vaccine effectiveness: the ability of a vaccine to prevent outcomes of a disease in the "real world", not just under optimal conditions. In other words, it measures how well the vaccine works in practice.

**Vaccine efficacy**: the percentage reduction of disease in a vaccinated group of people compared to an unvaccinated group under the most favorable conditions or ideal circumstances. For example, in randomized controlled trials.

**Vaccine hesitancy**: refers to delay in acceptance or refusal of vaccination despite availability of vaccination services and supporting evidence.

Vaccine nationalism: is an economic strategy to hoard vaccinations from manufacturers and increase supply in their own country. It occurs when governments sign deals with pharmaceutical companies for the supply of vaccines for their own citizens and prioritizing the same before that of other countries.

Variant: virus that has mutations due to changes in the genetic sequence with respect to its ancestral virus.

Variant of concern: variant that meets the definition of a VOI (see below) and, through a risk assessment, conducted by WHO TAG-VE, and determined to be associated with a moderate or high level of confidence, meets at least one of the following criteria when compared with other variants: detrimental change in clinical disease severity; or change in COVID-19 epidemiology causing substantial impact on the ability of health systems to provide care to patients with COVID-19 or other illnesses and therefore requiring major public health interventions; or significant decrease in the effectiveness of available vaccines in protecting against severe disease.

Variant of interest: variant with genetic changes that are predicted or known to affect virus characteristics such as transmissibility, virulence, antibody evasion, susceptibility to therapeutics and detectability; and identified to have a growth advantage over other circulating variants in more than one WHO region with increasing relative prevalence alongside increasing number of cases over time, or other apparent epidemiological impacts to suggest an emerging risk to global public health.

Variant under monitoring: variant with genetic changes that are suspected to affect virus characteristics and early signals of growth advantage relative to other circulating variants (e.g. growth advantage which can occur globally or in only one WHO region), but for which evidence of phenotypic or epidemiological impact remains unclear, requiring enhanced monitoring and reassessment pending new evidence.

**Viral fitness**: it is a complex parameter aimed at describing the replicative adaptability of a virus in a given environment, referred to more specifically as replicative fitness.

**Virulence**: the ability of an infectious agent to produce severe and fatal cases. The measure of virulence is the ratio of the number of severe and fatal cases to total overt cases.

**Zoonosis**: any disease or infection that is naturally transmissible between animals and humans via direct or indirect contacts.

**Note:** the terms have been described in the context of this thesis and do not necessarily represent an extended definition of themselves. Some of the terms listed are not explicitly mentioned in the main text of the thesis, but they may prove helpful in comprehending other related concepts.

**Source:** definitions were obtained integrally and/or adapted from official sources (PAHO, WHO, CDC, ECDC, IDSA) and from the scientific literature cited in this thesis.

### Recommended web resources

https://search.bvsalud.org/global-literature-on-novel-coronavirus-2019-ncov

https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/research/coronavirus

https://outbreak.info

https://viralzone.expasy.org

https://covariants.org

https://cov-lineages.org

https://ourworldindata.org

https://covid19.who.int

https://www.ecdc.europa.eu/en/covid-19

https://www.cdc.gov/coronavirus/2019-ncov

https://covid.cdc.gov/covid-data-tracker

https://worldhealthorg.shinyapps.io/euro-covid19

https://sivic.salut.gencat.cat

http://covidtag.paseq.org

https://coronavirus.jhu.edu/map.html (website archived and no longer updated)

https://www.nytimes.com/interactive/2021/world/covid-cases.html and its related websites (website archived and no longer updated)

https://www.covid19treatmentguidelines.nih.gov

https://www.idsociety.org/practice-guideline/covid-19-guideline-treatment-and-management

https://app.magicapp.org/#/guideline/nBkO1E

https://covid19.seimc.org

https://euclinicaltrials.eu

https://www.clinicaltrials.gov

https://trialsearch.who.int

https://www.who.int/activities/tracking-SARS-CoV-2-variants

https://www.finddx.org/covid-19

https://covid-19-diagnostics.jrc.ec.europa.eu

https://www.covid19-druginteractions.org

https://serotracker.com/en/unity

https://cov-spectrum.org

https://opendata.ncats.nih.gov/covid19

https://github.com/MurrellGroup/lineages

https://gisaid.org

https://nextstrain.org

 $https://jbloomlab.github.io/SARS2\_RBD\_Ab\_escape\_maps \ \ and \ https://jbloomlab.github.io/SARS2-mut-fitness$ 

http://metrics.covid19-analysis.org

https://covdb.stanford.edu

https://sars2.cvr.gla.ac.uk/cog-uk

https://cov.lanl.gov/content/index

https://coronavirus3d.org

https://www.cdc.gov/vaccines/acip/index.html

https://www.healthdata.org/covid and https://covid19.healthdata.org/global

https://www.isciii.es/QueHacemos/Servicios/VigilanciaSaludPublicaRENAVE/EnfermedadesTransmisibles/Paginas/InformesCOVID-19.aspx

https://www.covid19dataportal.org/

https://www.ons.gov.uk/peoplepopulationandcommunity/healthandsocialcare/conditionsanddiseases

https://www.idsociety.org/covid-19-real-time-learning-network/

**Note:** the websites indicated were consulted during the writing of this thesis but some of them were not explicitly included in the final content. These web bookmarks reflect only my own recommendations and were not listed in any priority order.

## **Disclaimer**

The data and information contained in this thesis does not represent a systematic review, and it was written with the purpose of being submitted to the University of Barcelona to qualify for the academic degree of Doctor in Biomedicine. The studies cited in this thesis, constitute just 0.4% of the COVID-19 publications included in the LitCovid database and 0.15% of the WHO COVID-19 research database.

All the results included in this thesis have been published in scientific journals after formal peer review process.

The data indicated correspond mostly to those published most recently at the date of writing this manuscript; however, during the time of writing, some web pages were no longer updated periodically, therefore the information may not correspond to the date of availability of the thesis. In addition, the data and web references indicated here may vary over time and some figures are only estimates and do not necessarily reflect the current reality. Medicine is a field in constant change and development, and data can quickly become obsolete and change radically. Many data provided are from analyses performed by the authors of the studies and are generic (unless otherwise specified), therefore, some data such as incubation period, serial interval, basic reproduction number, etc. may vary significantly between different SARS-CoV-2 variants/subvariants.

The treatments and therapies section is purely informative and has been written based on information available online (treatment guidelines from different agencies), published studies (including preprints), and results presented at CROI 2023. It has not been reviewed by an expert panel and is therefore not intended to influence COVID-19 treatments. It is strongly recommended to consult updated treatment guidelines suggested and/or applied by the health authorities in the areas under their jurisdiction and follow local standards of care.

Although few references hosted on preprint servers have been used, the methodology, results, and conclusions of the authors should be interpreted with caution, pending formal peer review.

# Acknowledgments

"Los últimos serán los primeros", una frase que resuena en mi mente mientras reflexiono sobre una etapa que culmina con las últimas páginas de esta tesis. Estas líneas postreras, humildemente trazadas, apenas rasgan la superficie de los profundos agradecimientos que albergo hacia todos aquellos que han sido parte de este camino. Las limitaciones del lenguaje me impiden capturar la vastedad insondable de mi gratitud. Vuestra presencia constante, apoyo incólume y sabiduría atesorada han sido auténticos compases que me han guiado en cada paso hacia la consecución de este logro.

Mi más profundo y sincero agradecimiento y admiración hacia mis mentores, Julià y Jorge. Os agradezco de sobremanera la oportunidad y confianza que depositaron en mí al permitirme llevar a cabo este trabajo. No podría haber tenido mejores directores de tesis. Gracias por vuestro constante apoyo y disposición para escucharme (trascendiendo el ámbito científico), por estar pendientes de mis progresos, por tener siempre las puertas abiertas para solventar mis inquietudes, leer, revisar y corregir mis borradores. Vuestra guía y consejos no solo me brindaron valiosas enseñanzas, sino que también nutrieron mi forma de pensar de manera crítica y creativa. Vuestra sabiduría y experiencia han sido un tesoro invaluable. Estaré eternamente agradecido por todo lo que me habéis brindado a lo largo de estos años.

También quiero extender mis agradecimientos a todo el grupo de VIC, a los nuevos VICs, ex-VICs, AJs (ahora ex-AJs) y ex-Irsi. A Ben, Víctor U, Carla, Luis M, Tania, Ferran A, Carmen A, Marisa, Ester, Victor C, Francesc, Amaya, Chiara, Cristina L, Lucía P, Cristina V, Júlia y Oriol. Un agradecimiento especial a mi compañera diaria de cabina y neutralizaciones, Silvia M. No hubo un solo día en el que no encontráramos un tema de conversación. Su presencia y compañerismo fueron una fuente constante de ánimo y motivación. Estoy realmente agradecido por todo lo que compartimos y por el valioso papel que desempeñó durante esta etapa de mi vida.

A mis compañeros predocs (muchos de ellos ahora postdocs) y del "zulo", con quienes compartí la mayor parte de este sendero, disfrutando de vivencias memorables y enfrentando los ires y venires de la ciencia. A Raquel, Ana B, Ferran T, Carlos A, Óscar, Lucía GC, Edurne, Eudald F, Miguel, Montse, Ángel, Carmen F, Dani, Anna P, Luis R, Mace, Marina, Silvia P. También a aquellos con los que he coincidido, en mayor o menor medida, durante esta etapa predoctoral: Ana J, Sònia, Míriam, Maria P, Bruna, Ify, Clara, Xabi, Silvia B, Fernando, Francisco, Carlos B, Javier R, Cristina G, Susana B, y a toda la nueva generación de predocs.

A todos quienes hacen posible IrsiCaixa: IgG, VIRIEVAC, GEM, TIV, ViHIT, NeoVaCan, PISTA, TRIA, GREC, VITI, VGF (esta sigla me la he inventado), Living Lab, Comunicación, Dirección, Gerencia, Administración y Secretaría (Penélope, Arnau, Cristina M), departamento legal y de innovación, departamento de IT y protección de datos, data steward y developers, Estadísticos, Bioinformáticos, Lab Manager (Lidia), Coordinadores de Cohortes, Servicios Técnico-Científicos-Auxiliares (Susana E, Lucía GE, Cristina R, Rafi, Eulàlia, Teresa, Mireia), Data y Project Managers, y a aquellos que han emprendido nuevos desafíos.

Agradezco a todos quienes hicieron posible nuestros estudios. Desde los valientes pacientes que compartieron su experiencia, pasando por los colaboradores y financiadores, hasta los coautores que pusieron su talento y conocimiento en cada publicación. Detrás de cada logro, hubo un equipo humano excepcional, cuyo esfuerzo y dedicación fueron fundamentales. A todos ustedes, mi más profundo agradecimiento por ser parte de este viaje y por contribuir a la generación de conocimiento y avance científico.

Asimismo, deseo rendir tributo a mis colegas y docentes durante mis años de formación universitaria, aquellos que me infundieron la pasión por la ciencia: Marcela, Juan Luis, Marcelo, Emerson, Cristian, Eric y Alejandra. A través de vuestra enseñanza encontré el impulso para perseguir mis sueños y continuar mi travesía en la nada fácil, pero muy enriquecedora esfera científica. A profesores que han dejado una huella imborrable en mi educación: Mitzi, Viviana, Jeannella, Ramiro, Solange y César, y a todos los que forman parte del Pre-U Vignolo.

Agradezco profundamente a Jaime López y Vladimir Fierro, quienes generosamente me abrieron las puertas de sus laboratorios, me enseñaron y confiaron en mi nula experiencia profesional para formarme como Tecnólogo Médico. Muchas gracias por las oportunidades que me brindaron, que me permitieron crecer, aprender y desarrollarme tanto personal como profesionalmente. También a Silvita, don Chandi, Lore, Ale, Karla, Félix y Jorge, quienes fueron mucho más que compañeros de laboratorio, convirtiéndose en valiosas personas con quienes he tenido el privilegio de coincidir en este mundo.

A mis amigos de la vida, con quienes he compartido risas, aventuras, alegrías y también momentos difíciles: Poncho, Nesty, Vale, Feña, Fabián, Rmldo, Isi, Vicent, Yeraldo, Sánchez y Maxi. Gracias por creer en mí y por vuestro constante apoyo. Aunque la distancia nos separe, el vínculo que nos une sigue fortaleciéndose día a día. Muchas gracias por ser testigos de mis logros y celebrar mis éxitos como propios. Als qui em van acollir en aquestes terres catalanes i em van brindar la seva amistat: al Josep, el Joan, el Miquel, el Sergi i, especialment, a la Laura i el Francesc, que també han patit les vicissituds de la ciència en aquesta etapa acadèmica.

A mi familia, especialmente a mis padres. Mamá y Papá, millones de gracias por todo lo que hicieron por mí y por la admirable entrega hacia la maravillosa familia que formaron. Vuestro amor incondicional, apoyo inquebrantable, e incansables sacrificios han sido los cimientos de lo construido en mi camino hacia este logro. Han sido mi guía y mi ejemplo a seguir. A mis hermanos, Óscar y José. La motivación, confianza y el respaldo que me han brindado han sido fundamentales para superar obstáculos y perseguir mis sueños. A mis adorables y entrañables sobrinos, María Jesús, Edwards y Julieta, por traer alegría y luz a mis días con su inocencia y cariño. A la Noe y la Lore por su inmensa entrega y por pasar a formar parte de nuestra familia. Alla mia fidanzata, Mire, per il suo sostegno incondizionato, la sua pazienza e il suo amore. Alla sua famiglia (Niko, Anna, Vivi e Nicky, Maria e Pasquale), per avermi aperto la porta della loro casa e avermi dato il loro affetto.

Todos los aquí mencionados son grandes profesores, compañeros, amigos, colegas, científicos, pero por sobre todo, magníficas personas. Su calidad humana supera todas sus otras cualidades y es lo que los hace verdaderamente especiales.

Son tantas las personas a quienes deseo agradecer, que probablemente me deje muchas en el tintero en estos momentos, pero sabed, que estáis cada uno en mis pensamientos y que habéis sido parte importante de mi vida académica, profesional y personal.

Gracias a todos vosotros por estar ahí, gracias por todo lo que habéis sido y todo lo que habéis hecho. Vuestras enseñanzas y apoyo quedarán grabados en mi memoria y en mi gratitud eterna. Las últimas páginas de esta tesis, serán siempre las primeras en mi corazón.

Finalmente, deseo agradecer a toda la comunidad científica, personal sanitario, a los medios de comunicación y divulgadores en las diferentes plataformas sociales que estuvieron al pie del cañón, constantemente informando y ayudando a sobrellevar esta pandemia.

Gracias a la palabra que agradece, gracias a gracias por cuanto esta palabra derrite nieve o hierro.

El mundo parecía amenazante hasta que suave como pluma clara,
o dulce como pétalo de azúcar,
de labio en labio pasa gracias,
grandes a plena boca o susurrantes,
apenas murmulladas,
y el ser volvió a ser hombre y no ventana,
alguna claridad entró en el bosque,
fue posible cantar bajo las hojas.

Gracias, eres la píldora contra los óxidos cortantes del desprecio, la luz contra el altar de la dureza.

Tal vez también tapiz entre los más distantes hombres fuiste.

Los pasajeros se diseminaron en la naturaleza y entonces en la selva de los desconocidos, merci, mientras el tren frenético cambia de patria, borra las fronteras, spasivo, junto a los puntiagudos volcanes, frío y fuego, thanks, sí, gracias, y entonces se transforma la tierra en una mesa.

Una palabra la limió, brillan platos y copas, suenan los tenedores y parecen manteles las llanuras.

Gracias, gracias,
que viajes y que vuelvas,
que subas y que bajes.
Está entendido, no lo llenas todo, palabra gracias,
pero donde aparece tu pétalo pequeño se esconden los puñales del orgullo,
y aparece un centavo de sonrisa.

Pablo Neruda

Moltes gràcies a tots!

